PUBLII

TERENTII

CARTHAGINIENSIS AFRI,

Poëtæ lepidiſſimi, COMOEDIÆ Sex

Anglo-Latinæ.

In uſum Ludi-diſcipulorum, quo feliciùs venuſtatem linguæ Latinæ ad ſermonem quotidianum exercendum aſſequantur.

A CAROLO HOOLE *A. M. L. C. Oxon. & Scholæ Grammaticæ Moderatore, non ità procul à Byrſâ Regali apud Londinates.*

Six COMEDIES

Of that excellent Poet PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, an *African* of *Carthage*,

in *Engliſh* and *Latine*.

For the uſe of young Scholars, that they may the more readily attain the purity of the Latine *Tongue for common diſcourſe.*

By CHARLES HOOLE, near *Lothbury*-Garden, *London*.

LONDON,

Printed by *E. F.* for the Company of *Stationers*, 1670.

THE TRANSLATORS ADVERTISEMENT to the READER.

Good Reader,

I *Have at last (by God's blessing) effected, which I heretofore had promised that Worshipful* Company of Stationers, *the Translation of* Terence. *Touching the usefulness of which Author for the gaining the* Latine *Tongue, I need say no more, than that* Cicero *made it his Master; and the generality of Scholars are of* Barlandus's *opinion, that that Language will never be lost whilest* Terence *may be had. I will not insist here upon the Benefit of Translations, having said enough concerning it in my Preface to* Cato. *For the Method I have used in Translating this Book, I have Precedents in* French *and* High-Dutch. *Wherein I differ from* Mr. Bernard, *and what I have omitted, may easily be seen, and the reasons thereof guessed.*

But the main of what I would have the Readers take notice is this: the Latine *Copie which is here published is that of Cardinal* Bembus; *which that famous Antiquary Sir* Henry Wotton *had bought at* Venice, *and bestowed upon a young Gentleman, a friend or kins-*

man's ſon of his (as it ſeems) in or about London. *The* Manuſcript *written in Vellum is dated* An. D. 1491. *which I prize the more, becauſe I finde it clears many the moſt difficult places about which Criticks too miſtakingly contend, and many the moſt learned of them ever and anon make their Appeal* ad codicem Bembianum.

I freely offer what I have done eſpecially for the Benefit of young Scholars, (amongſt whom, notwithſtanding my weightier Charge elſewhere, I am again occaſionally converſant) to the kinde acceptation of any that ſhall pleaſe to uſe it; accounting it a Bleſſing from God, if by this or any other my labour I may forward Learning, which hath ever proved a moſt neceſſary Mean to the ſettlement and propagation of Religion and Vertue; eſpecially where Children are inſtituted in ſuch Principles as may correct the vitioſities of this and the like Heatheniſh Authors.

C. H.

TEREN-

TERENTII

ANDRIA

Anglo-Latina.

TERENCE'S

ANDRIA

English and Latin.

ANDRIA.

1. *A Comedy touching one* Chryſis, *a woman of* Andro, *(which is an Iſland in the Mediterranean Sea) made by* Publius Terentius *an* African *of* Carthage.

2. *Acted at the* Megaleſian Games, *(exhibited by the* Romans *in Honour of their* Μεγαλήσιοι, *or Great gods, but eſpecially of the goddeſs* Cybele, *which was called the Mother of the gods) which began (as* Goreanus *obſerveth out of* Tully) *about the beginning of* September, *and laſted nine days, or, (as ſome others write) on the fourth of* April, *and continued ſix days.*

When M. Fulvius *and* M. Glabrio, Ædiles, *(or Officers whoſe charge was to overſee the Temples and private Houſes which belonged to the City of* Rome, *and to make proviſion for Stage-plays) bought this Comedy, and took order to have it publickly acted. They were called* Curules, *becauſe they were choſen out of the Senators, and permitted to ride in* (ſellâ curuli) *a Chair of State.* 3

9. *The* chief Players, *or Actors of it, were*

1. L. Ambivius Turpio,
and
2. L. Attilius Prænestinus.

4. Flaccus *the ſon of* Claudius *was the Muſician or Songman that* ſet *or* appointed the Tunes *to be played on Shaumes or Hoboyes, or the like* Pipes, *which* had an even number of holes in them: *And firſt with them that made a baſe ſound, and were held on* the right ſide of the mouth, *when ſerious matters were acted; and then with ſuch as made a ſhriller noiſe, and were held on* the left ſide of the mouth, *when jeſting and merry conceits were uſed.* 4.

5. And the Comedy is altogether a Greek one, *tranſlated out of that excellent Poet* Menander, *and containeth in it nothing of any Romane buſineſs, but what was done at* Athens; *and therefore it was acted in Mantles or Cloaks after the Greek faſhion.* 5. 6.

6. *It was publiſhed when* M. Marcellus *and* Caius Sulpitius *were* Conſuls *of* Rome.

7. *In the Year* { *Since* Rome *was built*, 587. / *Before Chriſt was born*, 162. } 7.

Andria

1. ANDRIA

Publii Terentii

Carthaginiensis Afri,

2. Acta

Ludis Megalensibus,

M. Fulvio & M. Glabrione } ædilibus curulibus.

3. Egerunt

1. L. Ambivius Turpio
&
2. L. Attilius Prænestinus.

4. Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii filius,

tibiis paribus, dextris & sinistris.

5. Et est tota Græca.

6. Edita

M. Marcello & C. Sulpitio } Coss.

7. Anno { Ab urbe condita IↃLXXX VII.
Ante Christum natum C LX II.

A Brief Argument of *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris*, (who was Tutor to the Emperor *Pertinax*) on *Terence*'s *Andria*.

PAmphilus *deflowreth* Glycerie, *who was falſly thought to be*
The ſiſter of a whore, that was an Andrian woman by birth;
And when ſhe was great with child, he plighted his faith *to her,*
That ſhe ſhould be his wife: alſo his father Simo *had affianced to him*
5. (Philumena) *the daughter of* Chremes: *and as ſoon as he found*
for certain that he was in love,
He makes as though there ſhould be a marriage; being deſirous to know
What minde his ſon had towards it.
Pamphilus, *through* Davus's *perſuaſion, is not againſt it.*
But after Chremes *ſaw that* Glycerie had a young ſon,
10. *He* flieth off from the match, *and renounceth his ſon in Law.*
Within a while after he beſtoweth this his daughter Glycerie (*which was* known unlooked for)
Upon Pamphilus, *and his other daughter for a wife upon* Charinus.

The ſpeakers in this Comedy.

Simo, *An Old-Man.*
Soſia, *A Freed-Man.*
Davus, *A Man-ſervant.*
Myſis, *A Servant-maid.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Charinus, *A Young-man.*
Byrrhia, *A Man-ſervant.*
Lesbia, *A Midwife.*
Glycerie, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Crito, *A Stranger.*
Dromo, *A Servant that whipt others.*

C. Sulpitii Apollinaris Periocha in Terentii Andriam.

SOrorem falsò creditam meretriculæ,
Genere Andriæ, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus ;
Gravidâque factâ, *dat fidem*, uxorem sibi
Fore hanc : nam aliam pater ei desponderat
5. Gnatam Chremetis : atque ut amorem comperit,

Simulat futuras nuptias ; *cupiens suus*

Quid haberet animi filius cognoscere.
Davi suasu non repugnat *Pamphilus.*
Sed *ex* Glycerio *natum* ut vidit *puerulum*
10. Chremes, *recusat nuptias*, generum abdicat.
Mox filiam *Glycerium* (*insperatò agnitam*)

Dat *Pamphilo* hanc, aliam *Charino* conjugem.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Simo, Senex.
Sosia, Libertus.
Davus, Servus.
Mysis, Ancilla.
Pamphilus, Adolescens.
Charinus, Adolescens.
Byrrhia, Servus.
Lesbia, Obstetrix.
Glycerium, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Crito, Hospes.
Dromo, Servus lorarius.

The Prologue.

When first the Poet (Terence) *gave his mind to write* (*Comedies*)
He thought it was the onely buſineſs he had to look after,
That what Comedies he made might pleaſe the people.
But he findeth it to fall out far otherwiſe.
For in writing Prologues he beſtoweth his labour amiſs,
Not that he may tell one the Plot, but anſwer the railing terms
Of the cankered old Poet (Luſcus Lavinius.)
Now I pray you conſider what thing they account as a fault.
Menander *made* Andria *and* Perinthia *:*
He that knoweth either (*Comedy*) *well, knoweth them both:*
They differ not very much in the matter, yet
Are they much unlike in the compoſition and manner of ſpeech.
He confeſſeth he took out of Perinthia, *and put into* Andria,
Thoſe things which were fitting (*for his purpoſe,*) *and uſed them as his own.*
Theſe fellows diſcommend that doing, and reaſon about it,
(*Saying,*) *it is not fit that Comedies ſhould be ſpoiled.*
Truly, by making themſelves ſo wiſe, they diſcover their own folly;
Who when they blame him, they find fault alſo
With Nævius, Plautus, *and* Ennius, *whom this our Poet followeth as his Authors;*
Whoſe negligence he chuſeth rather to imitate,
Than the over-clouded diligence of thoſe fellows.
Now henceforth I adviſe them to be quiet hereafter, and forbear
To give ill language, leſt they come to hear of their ill doings.
Keep ſilence, ſhew your ſelves impartial, and conſider the matter,
That ye may throughly underſtand what hope remaineth; viz.
Whether what Comedies he ſhall make a new hereafter
Be worthy to be beheld, or driven off the ſtage rather by you.

Prologus.

Dœta quum primùm animum ad ſcribendum appulit,
Id ſibi negotî credidit ſolum dari,
populo ut placerent quas feciſſet fabulas.
Verùm aliter evenire multò intelligit.
Nam in Prologis ſcribundis operam abutitur,
non qui argumentum narret, ſed qui malevoli
veteris Poëtæ maledictis reſpondeat,
hunc quam rem vitio dent, quæſo, animum advertite.
Menander fecit *Andriam* & *Perinthiam*:
Qui utramvis rectè nôrit, ambas noverit:
non ità diſſimili ſunt argumento, ſed tamen
diſſimili oratione ſunt factæ ac ſtylo.
Quæ convenere, in *Andriam* ex *Perinthia*
putetur tranſtuliſſe, atque uſum pro ſuis.

Id iſti vituperant factum, atque in eo diſputant,
contaminari non decere fabulas.
Faciunt næ intelligendo ut nihil intelligant;
Si cùm hunc accuſant, *Nævium*, *Plautum*, *Ennium*
accuſant, quos hic noſter authores habet;

Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam
potiùs, quàm iſtorum obſcuram diligentiam.
Nunc hinc ut quieſcant porrò moneo, & deſinant
maledicere, malefacta nè noſcant ſua.
Nunc vos valete, adeſte æquo animo, & rem cognoſcite,
Et ut pernoſcatis quid ſpei ſit reliquum;
poſthac quas faciet de integro Comœdias,
exigendæ an exigendæ ſint vobis priùs.

The first Scene of the first Act.

Simo. Sosia.

Si. YOU (Sirs) take these things away in-a-doors: get you gone. So
Come hither, I will speak a word or two with you. So. I k
what you would say,
Forsooth, that these things should be well look't unto. Si. N
something else. So. What is it
That my skill can do for you more than this?
5. Si. I have no need of that skill for this thing which I am about;
But these which I always observed to be in you,
Faithfulness and secrecie. So. I wait to know your pleasure.
Si. You know what a fair and easie service you always had with me,
Ever since I bought you of a little boy:
10. I made you a Freeman of a Bondslave,
Because you did serve me with a good will.
I have requited you with the best thing I had.
So. I am mindfull of it. Si. I do not repent of what I have done.
So. I am glad
If I have done, or do, any thing that liketh you, Simo; and
15. I thank you that it hath been contenting to you.
But this (speech of yours) troubleth me: for this rehearsal of old things
Is as it were an upbraiding of one that is forgetful of a good turn.
But do you tell me in a word what it is you would have with me.
Si. So I will do: But, first and foremost, I tell you this concerning this matt
20. This marriage which you think to be reall, is not so.
So. Why do you pretend it then? Si. You shall hear all the matter from th
ginning;
By that means you shall understand my sons course of life, and my intent,
And what I would have you do in this matter.
For after he came towards mans estate, Sosia,
25. He had liberty to live more at random: For beforetime
How could one know or discern his disposition,
Whilst want of years, fear and a Master held him in? So. It is true.
Si. That which all young men for the most part use to do,
Giving their minds to one employment or other, either
30. To keep horses or dogs for hunting, or to (hear) Philosophers;
He minded none of these things extraordinarily more than others,
And yet he minded them all pretty well.
I was glad of it. So. Not without cause, for I hold it to be
A thing very requisite in ones life, that he do nothing too much.
35. Si. Thus was his manner of life: patiently to bear and suffer all men;
With whomsoever he kept company, to yield himself to them,
And to do as they did, being thwart to no body,
Nor at any time putting forth himself before them; so as one may easily
Get commendations without envy, and purchase friends.

40.

Actûs primi Scena prima.

Simo. Sosia.

VOs isthæc intrò auferte; abite. Sosia,
Adesdum, paucis te volo. *So.* Dictum puta.
Nempe ut curentur rectè hæc. *Si.* Imò aliud. *So.* Quid est
od tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius?
Si. Nihil isthâc opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro;
i his quas semper in te intellexi sitas,
le & taciturnitate. *So.* Exspecto quid velis.
Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, ut semper tibi
ud me justa & clemens fuerit servitus,
. Scis: feci è servo ut esses libertus mihi,
opterea quòd serviebas liberaliter.
od habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi.
In memoriâ habeo. *Si.* Haud muto factum. *So.* Gaudeo
tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placeat, Simo; &
. Id gratum fuisse adversum te, habeo gratiam.
d mi hoc molestum est: nam isthæc commemoratio
asi exprobratio est immemoris beneficî.
in tu uno verbo dic quid est quod me velis.
Ita faciam. Hoc primum in hac re prædico tibi,
. Quas credis esse has, non sunt veræ nuptiæ.
Cur simulas igitur? *Si.* Rem omnem à principio audies.
pacto & gnati vitam & consilium meum
gnosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.
m is postquam excessit ex ephebis, Sosia,
. Liberiùs vivendi fuit potestas. Nam antea
î scire posses aut ingenium noscere,
um ætas, metus, magister prohibebant? *So.* Ita est.
. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,
animum ad aliquod studium adjungant, aut equos
. Alere, aut canes ad venandum, aut ad Philosophos;
rum ille nihil egregiè præter cætera
udebat, & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.
udebam. *So.* Non injuriâ: nam id arbitror
primè in vitâ esse utile, ut nè quid nimis.
Si. Sic vita erat: facilè omneis perferre ac pati;
m quibus erat cunque unà, iis sese dedere,
rum obsequi studiis, adversus nemini,
nquam præponens se illis; ita facillimè
e invidia laudem invenias, & amicos pares.

40. So. *He took a wise course to live; for now-adayes*
Soothing gaineth friends, and true dealing hatred.
Si. *In the mean time a certain Woman about three years ago*
Removed from Andri *into this neighbourhood,*
Being driven to it by poverty, and the neglect of her kindred;
45. *A very handsom woman (she was,) and in the flower of her age.*
So. *Alas! I am afraid lest this* Andrian *woman should bring something that is naught.*
Si. *At the first she lived chastly, sparingly and hardly,*
Seeking to get a livelihood by spinning and carding:
But after a lover came and offered her hire,
50. *Now one and then another, (as the disposition of all*
Men is prone to fall from labour and follow lust)
She took their offer, and afterwards began to make a gain of it.
They who then loved her, by chance, as it fell out,
Brought my son thither with them, to bear them company.
55. *I presently concluded with my self; Certainly he is caught,*
He hath his pay. I did watch their servants betimes in a morning,
As they came and went: I used to ask them; Dost thou hear, boy?
I pray thee tell me, who had Chrysis *yesterday? For that*
Was the name of that Andrian woman. So. *I understand you.* Si. *They said*
60. Phædrus, *or* Clinia, *or* Niceratus: *for these three then*
Loved all at once. Oh, but what did Pamphilus? *What? he paid*
His club, he supt with them. I was glad of it. Likewise another day
I made enquiry: I found nothing at all did touch Pamphilus.
In good earnest I thought him to be sufficiently tried,
65. *And a most notable pattern of chastity.*
For he that hath to strive with men of such like dispositions,
And yet for all that his minde is not moved in that matter;
One may conclude he is a man able to have the guiding of his life.
That both pleased me well, and besides all men with one consent
70. *Gave him all the commendations that might be, and extolled my happiness*
That had a son endued with so towardly a nature.
What needeth many words? Chremes, *being moved by this report,*
Came to me of his own mind, that he might bestow
His onely daughter on my son for a wife, with an huge great portion.
75. *It liked me well. I promised him my son. This day is appointed for the marriage*
So. *What hindreth that a real marriage is not made?* Si. *You shall hear.*
Within a few days almost, in which these things were a doing,
This our neighbour Chrysis *died.* So. *O well done!*
You have made me happy; I doubted some harm from Chrysis. Si. *There is my son*
80. *Was very often in company with them that loved* Chrysis;
He took order as well as they for the funeral, being sad all the while;
Now and then he shed a tear with them. This also pleased me well.
I thought thus with my self; He, for a little acquaintance sake,
Takes this woman's death so heavily to heart:
85. *What if he had loved her himself? what will he do for me his father?*
I thought all these to be the properties of a kind nature

So. Sapienter vitam instituit; namque hoc tempore
Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.
Si. Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium
Ex Andro commigravit huic viciniæ,
Inopiâ & cognatorum negligentiâ
Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atque ætate integrâ.
Sa. Hei! vereor nè quid *Andria* apportet mali.

Si. Primùm hæc pudicè vitam, parcè ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ victum quæritans:
Sed postquam amans accessit, pretium pollicens,
Unus & item alter, (ita ut ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem)
Accepit conditionem, dein quæstum occipit.
Qui tum illam amabant, fortè, ità ut fit, filium
Perduxêre illuc secum, ut unà esset, meum.
Egomet continuò mecum; Certè captus est,
Habet. Observabam manè illorum servulos
Venientes aut abeuntes: rogitabam; Heus puer,
Dic sodes, quis heri *Chrysidem* habuit? nam *Andriæ*
Illi id erat nomen. *So.* Teneo. *Si.* Phædrum, aut Cliniam
Dicebant, aut Niceratum: nam hi tres tum simul
Amabant. Eho, quid *Pamphilus*? Quid? symbolum
Dedit, cœnavit: gaudebam. Item alio die
Quærebam: comperiebam nihil ad *Pamphilum*
Quicquam attingere. Enimvero spectatum satis
Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiæ.
Nam qui cum ingeniis conflictatur ejusmodi,
Neque commoretur animus in ea re tamen;
Scias posse habere jam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.
Cùm id mihi placebat, tum uno ore omnes omnia
Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas,
Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.
Quid verbis opus est? hâc famâ impulsus Chremes
Ultrò ad me venit, unicam gnatam suam
Cum dote summâ filio uxorem ut daret.
Placuit, despondi. Hic nuptiis dictus est dies.

So. Quid obstat cur non veræ fiant? *Si.* Audies.
Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,
Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. *So.* O factum bene!
Beâsti; metui à *Chryside*. *Si.* Ibi tum filius meus

Cum illis qui amabant *Chrysidem* unà aderat frequens;
Curabat unà funus, tristis interim;
Nonnunquam conlachrymabat. Placuit tum id mihi.
Sic cogitabam; Hic, parvæ consuetudinis
Causâ, mortem hujus tam fert familiariter:
Quid si ipse amâsset? quid mihi hic faciet patri?
Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenii

And a gentle disposition. Why do I hold you with many words?
I my self also for his sake go forth to the burial,
Suspecting no harm at all. So. *How now? what is the matter?* Si. *You shall know.*
The corse is brought forth, we go along. In the mean time among the women
That were there, I chanced to espy one young Damosel
Of a feature. So. *That was good perhaps.* Si. *And,* Solia, *of a countenance*
So modest, and so comely, that more could not be (in a woman.)
Because then she seemed to me to take on more than the rest,
And because she was of a more honest and Gentlewoman-like face than the rest,
I went to the maids that waited on her,
And asked who she might be. They said she was Chrysis *sister.*
It presently struck me to the heart. Alas, this is it indeed;
Hence come all those tears, this is the pitie that he taketh.
So. *How greatly do I fear what that tale may tend to?* Si. *The funeral in the mean time*
Goeth on forward; we follow after, we come to the burial place;
She is put into the fire; they weep. In the mean while this Sister
Whom I spake of came to the flame somewhat rashly,
With a deal of danger. Then Pamphilus, *being much affrighted,*
Bewrayed the love which he handsomly cloaked and concealed.
He runneth to her: he takes the woman about the middle in his arms.
Ah my Glycerie, quoth he, what do you doe? why go you about to cast away your self?
Then she, so as one might easily perceive their wonted love,
Threw her self back upon him weeping very heavily.
So. *What say you?* Si. *I return thence being angry, and taking it ill.*
Neither had I cause sufficient for to chide him: he might have said
What have I done? what punishment have I deserved? or wherein have I done amiss?
I have hindred her that would have thrown her self into the fire;
I have saved her life: this is an honest excuse. So. *You think rightly:*
For if you should chide him that helped to save ones life,
What would you doe to him that hath wrought one harm or mischief?
Si. Chremes *came to me the next day, crying out,*
That he had found out a shamefull act, that Pamphilus
Used this strange woman as if she were his wife. I stoutly
Denied it to be so; he maintained that it was so. In the end
I so parted from him, as from one that denied to match his daughter
To my son. So. *Did not you chide your son then?* Si. *Neither was this indeed*
A sufficient cause to chide him. So. *Why so? tell me.*
Si. *He might have said, Father, you your self have appointed an end for those things.*
The time is nigh at hand, when I must live after anothers pleasure.
Let me now in the mean time live as I will my self.
So. *What occasion then is there left to chide him?*
Si. *If he will not marry a wife (which is promised) because of his love to* Glycerie,
He must first be punished for that fault.

130. *And*

Manſuetique animi officia. Quid multis moror?
Egomet quoque ejus cauſâ in funus prodeo,
Nihil ſuſpicans etiam mali. *So.* Hem, quid eſt? *Si.* Scies.
So. Effertur, imus. Interea inter mulieres,

Quæ ibi aderant, fortè unam adſpicio adoleſcentulam,
Formâ. *So.* Bonâ fortaſſe. *Si.* Et vultu, *Soſia*,
Adeò modeſto, adeò venuſto, ut nihil ſuprà.
Quia tum mihi lamentari præter cæteras
So. Viſa eſt, & quia erat formâ præter cæteras

Honeſtâ ac liberali, accedo ad pediſſequas,
Quæ ſit rogo. Sororem eſſe aiunt *Chryſidis*.
Percuſſit illico animum. Arat; hoc illud eſt;
Hinc illæ lachrymæ, hæc illa eſt miſericordia.
So. Quàm timeo quorſum evadas? *Si.* Funus interim

Procedit: ſequimur: ad ſepulchrum venimus:
In ignem poſita eſt: fletur. Interea hæc ſoror,
Quam dixi, ad flammam acceſſit imprudentiùs,
Satis cum periculo. Ibi tum exanimatus *Pamphilus*
Bene diſſimulatum amorem & celatum indicat.
Adcurrit: mediam mulierem complectitur.
Mea Glycerium, inquit, quid agis? cur te is perditum?

Tum illa, ut conſuetum facilè morem cerneres,
Rejecit ſe in eum flens quàm familiariter.
So. Quid ais? *Si.* Redeo indè iratus, atque ægrè ferens:
Nec ſatis ad objurgandum cauſæ: diceret,
Quid feci? quid commerui, aut peccavi, pater?

Quæ ſeſe voluit in ignem injicere, prohibui;
Servavi. Honeſta oratio eſt. *So.* Rectè putas:
Nam ſi illum objurges vitæ qui auxilium tulit;
Quid facias illi qui dederit damnum aut malum?
Si. Venit *Chremes* poſtridie ad me, clamitans,
Indignum facinus comperiſſe; *Pamphilum*
Pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam. Ego illud ſedulò
So. Negare factum: ille inſtat factum. Denique,
Ità tum diſcedo ab illo, ut qui ſe filiam
Negat daturum. *So.* Non tu ibi gnatum? *Si.* Nè hæc quidem
Satis vehemens cauſa ad objurgandum. *So.* Qui, cedo?
Si tute ipſe his rebus finem præſcripſti, pater.

Si. Propè adeſt, cùm alieno more vivendum eſt mihi:
Sine nunc me meo vivere interea modo.
So. Quis igitur relictus eſt objurgandi locus?
Si. Si propter amorem uxorem nolit ducere,

Eà primùm ab illo animadvertenda injuria eſt:

And now because of that, my endeavour is, that by means of this feigned match
I may have a just cause to chide him, if he quite deny it.
And withall, that that roguish Davus, *if he have any knavish device,*
May vent it now whilst his tricks can do no harm:
Who I verily believe will doe all he can with tooth and nail,
And that the rather to work me a displeasure,
Then to follow my sons humour. So. *Why so?* Si. *Do you ask?*
An evil minde, an evil meaning. Whom truly, if I finde him——
But what need is there of words? But if it fall out as I desire,
That there be no stop in Pamphilus; Chremes *remains,*
Whom I must strive to prevail with, and I trust it will come to pass.
Now it is your part, that you handsomly feign this marriage,
That you fright Davus *to purpose, and be sure to watch my son,*
What he doth, and what advice he taketh with him. So. *It is enough,*
I will have a care of it; let us go in now. Si. *Go before, I will come after.*

Act I. Scene II.

Simo. Davus.

S. *There is no doubt but my son will have no wife:*
I perceived Davus *erewhile to fear so, as soon he heard* (*doors.*
That there was likely to be a marriage; but he himself comes forth a-
D. *I wondred, if this matter should go thus; and I feared*
What my Masters long forbearance would come to, who, after he heard
That a wife would not be given to his son, did never
Speak a word to any one of us, nor did he take it impatiently.
S. *But now he will, and, as I suppose, to thy great cost.*
D. *This was it that he aimed at, that we should be brought unawares into a*
fools Paradise.
And when we were now in hope, and had cast away fear, be taken napping;
So as we might have no time to think how to hinder the marriage.
It is cunningly done. S. *What saith the Rogue?* D. *Here is my master, and I*
was not aware of him.
S. Davus D. *How now? what is the matter?* S. *Come hither to me.* D. *What*
would this fellow have?
S. *What say you.* D. *About what?* S. *Dost thou ask? It is reported that*
my son is in love.
D. *Forsooth, folkes care much for that.* S. *Dost thou minde what I say,*
or no?
D. *Truly I mind it.* S. *But, for me now to sift out these things,*
It is the property of a harsh Father; for what he did heretofore, belongeth not at
all to me.
Whilst time permitted that matter, I let him take his swinge:
Now it is time for him to take another course, and to change his manners.
And therefore I require, or, if it be fitting, I intreat thee, Davus, *that he*
may now become a new man. D. *What*

Et nunc id operam do, ut per falsas nuptias
Vera objurgandi causa sit, si deneget.
Simul, sceleratus Davus, si quid consilii
Habet, ut consumat nunc, cùm nihil obsint doli:
Quem ego credo manibus pedibúsque obnixè omnia
Facturum, magis id adeò mihi ut incommodet,
Quàm ut obsequatur gnato. *So.* Quapropter? *Si.* Rogas?
Mala mens, malus animus. Quem quidem ego si sensero——
Sed quid opus est verbis? Sin eveniat quod volo,
In Pamphilo ut nihil sit moræ; restat Chremes.
Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.
Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut adsimules nuptias,
Perterrefacias Davum, observes filium,
Quid agat, quid cum illo consilii captet. *So.* Sat est,
Curabo; eamus jam nunc intro. *Si.* I præ, sequar.

Actus I. *Scen.* II.

Simo. Davus.

S. NON dubium est quin uxorem nolit filius:
Ità Davum modò timere sensi, ubi nuptias
Futuras esse audivit; sed ipse exit foràs.
D. Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret; & heri semper lenitas.
S. Verebar, quorsum evaderet; qui postquam audierat
Non datum iri filio uxorem suo, nunquam cuiquam
Nostrum verbum fecit, neque id ægrè tulit.
S. At nunc faciet, neque, ut opinor, sine tuo magno malo.
D. Id voluit, nos sic nec opinantes duci falso gaudio,
Sperantes jam amoto metu, interea oscitantes opprimi,
Ut nè esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.
Astuté! *S.* Carnifex quæ loquitur? *D.* Herus est, neque prævideram.
S. Dave. *D.* Hem, quid est? *S.* Rhodum ad me. *D.* Quid hic volt?
S. Quid ais? *D.* Qua de re? *S.* Rogas? Meum gnatum rumor est
Amare. *D.* Id populus curat scilicet. *S.* Hoccinè agis
Annon? *D.* Ego verò isthuc. *S.* Sed nunc ea me exquirere,
Iniqui patris est; nam, quod antehac fecit, nihil ad me attinet?
Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, sive animum ut expleret suum:
Nunc hic dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat.
Dehinc postulo, sive æquum est, te oro, Dave, ut redeat jam in viam?

D. *What should this mean?* S. *All that are in love take it ill that a wife should be appointed them.*
D. *So they say.* S. *Then if one have got a leud tutor for that matter,*
He commonly turns his crazy mind the wrong way.
D. *Truly I do not understand you.* S. *No? how now?* D. *No; I am plain* Davus, *not* Oedipus, *the expounder of Riddles.*
25. S. *Would you then have me speak plainly what is behind?* D. *Yes indeed.*
S. *If I perceive thee go about any knavery to day concerning the marriage, that it may not be;*
Or that thou hast a mind to shew in the matter how crafty thou art;
I will commit thee, Davus, *into the house of Correction to be whipt to death,*
On this condition and aboding, that if I take thee out thence, I will grind for thee.
30. *What? Doest thou understand this? or doest thou not understand this neither?* D. *Yes, very well:*
Now you have spoke the thing plainly, you have not gone about the bush.
S. *I can more willingly abide to be abused in any thing then in this.*
D. *Good words, I pray you.* S. *Doest thou mock me? I know thee well enough. But I tell thee,*
That thou doe it not too rashly, and that thou maist not say, but that fair warning was given thee.

Act I. Scene III.

Davus.

IN good troth, Davus, *it is no time (for thee) to be slothfull and sluggish;*
As far as I apprehended of late the old man's intent about the marriage,
Which if it be not cunningly prevented, it will overthrow me or my Master.
Nor am I resolved certainly what to doe, whether I should help Pamphilus, *or give ear to the old man.*
5. *If I forsake* Pamphilus, *I am afraid of his life; but if I help him, I fear the old mans threats about the marriage*
Whom it is a hard matter to beguile. For first, he hath already found the truth about this love-matter,
And he watcheth me with a deadly eye, lest I should play any knavery.
If he catch me, I am undone; or if he list, he will take an occasion.
So be it right or wrong, he will send me headlong into the house of Correction.
10. *Over and besides these mischiefs, this also befalleth me: This* Andrian *woman,*
Whether she be his wife or his sweet-heart, is with child by Pamphilus.
And it is worth the labour to hear their bold presumption: For they begin themselves,
Like mad-folks, not like lovers: Whatever God should send her, they resolved to bring it up.
And they fain a piece of knavery now amongst them,
15. *That this* (Glycerie) *is a Citizen of* Athens. *There was (say they) a good while ago an old man*

A mi

D. Hoc quid sit? *S.* Omnes qui amant, graviter sibi uxorem dari ferunt.

D. Ità aiunt. *S.* Tum si quis magistrum cepit ad eam rem improbum,
Ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat.
D. Non hercle intelligo. *S.* Non? hem. *D.* Non; *Davus* sum, non *Oedipus*.

25. *S.* Nempe ergò apertè vis, quæ restant, me loqui? *D.* Sanè quidem.
S. Si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis fallaciâ conari quo fiant minùs;
Aut velle in re ostendi quàm sis callidus;
Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum, Dave, dedam, usque ad necem;
Eâ lege atque omine, ut si te indè exemerim, ego pro te molam.

30. Quid? hoc intellextin'? an nondum etiam nè hoc quidem? *D.* Imò, callidé.
Ità apertè ipsam rem modò locutus, nihil circuitione usus es.
S. Ubivis faciliùs passus sim, quàm in hac re, me deludier.
D. Bona verba, quæso. *S.* Irrides? nihil me fallis. Sed dico tibi,

Nè temerè facias, neque tu haud dicas, tibi non prædictum cave.

Act. I. *Scen.* III.

Davus.

ENimverò, *Dave*, nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ;
Quantum intellexi modò senis sententiam de nuptiis:
Quæ si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
Nec quid agam, certum est; *Pamphilúmne* adjutem, an auscultem seni.

5. Si illum relinquo, ejus vitæ timeo; sin opitulor, hujus minas,

Cui verba dare difficile est. Primùm jam, de amore hoc comperit;

Me infensus servat, nè quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.
Si senserit, periì; aut si libitum fuerit, causam ceperit.
Quo jure, quâque injuriâ, præcipitem me in pistrinum dabit.
10. Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc *Andria*,

Sive ista uxor, sive amica est, gravida à *Pamphilo* est.
Audiréque eorum est operæpretium audaciam. Nam inceptio est

Amentium, haud amantium. Quicquid peperisset, decreverunt tollere.

Et fingunt quandam inter se nunc fallaciam,
15. Civem *Atticam* esse hanc. Fuit olim quidam senex

A merchant: he suffered shipwrack at the Isle Andri:
He deceased: there then Chrysis *Father harboured.*
This girle being cast ashoar, being succourless, and small. These are but tales.
I do not think it likely to be true, and yet the conceit pleaseth them.
So. But Mysis *cometh forth from her. Now I will go hence to the market, that*
I may speak with Pamphilus, *lest his father come upon him at unawares about this matter.*

Act I. Scene IV.
Mysis.

ARchillis, *I heard you erewhiles; you bid* Lesbia *should be fetcht.*
In very deed, she is a drunken woman, and rash-handed, (childe.
And scarce fit with whom one should adventure a woman of her first
Yet I will go fetch her. I pray you, minde the importunateneſſe of the old trot,
5. Because she is her fellow-Gossip. God grant my mistres
A safe deliverance, and her to miss in her office rather towards others.
But what's the matter I see Pamphilus *so dismayed? I fear what it should be for.*
I will tarry to know what heavy news this trouble of minde bringeth us.

Act I. Scene V.
Pamphilus. Mysis.

P. *IS this a friendly deed, or undertaking? Is this*
The part of a father? M. *What is that he saith?* P. *O the faith of gods and men!*
What is, if this be not, a meer spite? He was resolved
To bestow a wife on me to day. Was is not meet I should have known of it before? was it not meet
5. I should be made acquainted with it? M. *Ah me poor woman! what words do I hear?*
P. *What means* Chremes? *who had denied to give his daughter to wife;*
He hath altered that resolution, because he seeth me so constant.
Is he so crossely bent to part me poor man from Glycerie?
Which if it come to pass, I am flat undone. That any man
10. Should be so unlucky or unfortunate as I am?
O the faith of God and man! Can I by no means avoid
The alliance of Chremes? *How many wayes am I scorned and slighted?*
All things were done and dispatched, Lo, I that was cast off, am again sent for.
Why so? except it be as I suspect: they cloak some secret fault.
15. Because she cannot be thrust upon any body, they come to me. M. *This saying*
Hath abashed me, poor woman, with fear. P. *For what should I say of my father? Alas,*
That he should do such a great matter so carelesly! As he passed by me erewhile
At the market, he said, Pamphilus, *you must be married to day; get you ready,*

Go

Mercatur: navem is fregit apud Andrum insulam:
Is obiit mortem: ibi tum hanc ejectam Chrysidis
Patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. Fabulæ.
Mihi quidem hercle non fit verisimile, atqui ipsis commentum placet.
20. Sed Mysis ab eâ egreditur. At ego hinc me ad forum, ut
Conveniam Pamphilum, nè de hâc re pater imprudentem opprimat.

Act. I. *Scen.* IV.
Mysis.

AUdivi, *Archillis*, jamdudum; *Lesbiam* adduci jubes.
Sanè pol illa temulenta est mulier, & temeraria,
Nec satis digna cui committas primo partu mulierem.
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
5. Obsecro, quia compotrix ejus est. Dii, date facultatem
Huic pariundi, atque illi in aliis potiùs peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor quid siet.

Opperiar, ut sciam, num quidnam hæc turba tristitiæ adferat.

Act. I. *Scen.* V.
Pamphilus. Mysis.

P. HOccine est humanum factum, aut inceptum? hoccine est
Officium patris? *Mys.* Quid illud est? *P.* Prò Deûm fidem atque hominum!
Quid est, si hæc non contumelia est? Uxorem decreverat
Dare sese mihi hodie. Nonne oportuit præscisse me antè? nonne priùs

5. Communicatum oportuit? *M.* Miseram me! quod verbum audio?

P. Quid Chremes? qui denegârat se commissurum mihi
Gnatum suam uxorem, id mutavit, quoniam me immutatum videt.
Itáne obstinatè operam dat, ut me à Glycerio miserum
Abstrahat. Quod si fit, pereo funditus. Adeon' hominem
10. Esse invenustum aut infelicem quenquam ut ego sum?
Prò Deûm atque hominum fidem! nullóne ego Chremetis pacto
Affinitatem effugere potero? Quot modis contemptus, spretus?
Facta transacta omnia. Hem! repudiatus repetor.
Quamobrem? nisi id est quod suspicor: Aliquid monstri alunt.
15. Ea quoniam nemini obtrudi potest, itur ad me. *M.* Oratio hæc

Me miseram exanimavit metu. P. Nam quid ego dicam de patre? ah!

Tantámne rem tam negligenter agere? præteriens modò mihi
Apud forum, Uxor tibi ducenda est, Pamphile, hodie, inquit, para,

Go your way home. Me thought he ſaid, Go quickly and hang thy ſelf.
I was aſtoniſhed. Doth one think I was able to bring out a word,
Or to make any excuſe, were it never ſo abſurd, falſe, or unjuſt? I was dumb.
But had I wiſt that before, if one ſhould ask me what I would have done;
I would have done ſomewhat, ſo as I might not do this. But now what ſhall I do firſt?
So many cares entangle me, which hale my minde to and fro:
The love and pity I bear to her, and the egging on of the marriage;
Beſides the ſhame of my father, who hath ſo gently ſuffered me hitherto
To do whatſoever pleaſed my own humour. Should I croſs him?
Wo is me! I am uncertain what to do. M. *I ſilly woman do fear*
What this uncertain thing may come to. But now it is requiſite either that he ſpeak with her;
Or that I ſhould ſay ſomething to him concerning her. Whilſt one's minde is in a doubt,
It is moved this way or that way with a ſmall weight. P. *Who is this that talks here?*
Myſis, *God ſave you.* M. *God ſave you,* Pamphilus. P. *How doth ſhe?* M. *Do you ask?*
She is in hard labour, and the poor woman is troubled about this;
Becauſe the marriage was appointed a good while ſince againſt this day; and beſides ſhe is afraid of this,
Leſt you ſhould forſake her. P. *What? Can I find in my heart to do that?*
Should I ſuffer her poor woman to be deceived through me,
Who committed her minde and all her life to me;
Whom I moſt entirely loved, as if ſhe had been my wife?
Shall I ſuffer her good nature, that was well and orderly brought up,
Being compelled for want of means, to be altered?
I will not do it. M. *I do not fear it, if it were in your power onely.*
But I fear you cannot be able to abide the brunt. P. *Do you think me ſo baſe-minded,*
And with all ſo ingrateful, or unmanly, or like a beaſt,
That neither acquaintance, nor love, nor ſhame
May work upon me, and minde me to keep my word?
M. *This one thing I know, that ſhe hath deſerved that you ſhould be mindfull of her.*
P. *That I ſhould be mindful? O* Myſis, Myſis, *theſe words of* Chryſis
Concerning Glycerie *are even at this time printed in my minde.*
When ſhe was juſt ready to give up the ghoſt, ſhe called me;
I went to her; ye were put aſide, we were alone; ſhe began thus:
O my Pamphilus, *you ſee this womans beauty and age,*
Neither are you to be told how inconvenient both things are to her,
Both to preſerve her honeſtie, and her eſtate.
And therefore I intreat you by this right hand of yours, and your good nature,
I beſeech you alſo by your troth, and by her ſolitary condition,
That you would not part her from you, nor forſake her:
If I have loved you, as if you had been mine own brother,
Or ſhe hath valued you alone above all men in the world,
Or was in all things ready to obſerve your commands.
I bequeath you to her as a husband, a friend, a guardian, a father:

I commit

Abi domum. Id mihi visus est dicere, Abi citò, & suspende te.
Obstupui. Consen' ullum me verbum potuisse proloqui,
Aut ullam causam, ineptam saltem, falsam, iniquam? obmutui.
Quòd si ego rescîssem id priùs, quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget,
Aliquid facerem, ut hoc nè facerem. Sed nunc quid primum exequar?

Tot me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diversè trahunt:
Amor, misericordia hujus, nuptiarum solicitatio;
Tum patris pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo usque adhuc
Quæ meo cunque libitum est animo facere. Eine ego ut adverser?
Hei mihi! incertum est quid agam. *M.* Misera timeo, incertum hoc
Quorsum accidat. Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa, aut aliquid
De illa me adversum hunc loqui. Dum in dubio est animus,

Paulo momento huc vel illuc impellitur. *P.* Quis hîc loquitur?

Mysis, salve. *M.* O salve, *Pamphile*? *P.* Quid agit? *M.* Rogas?

Laborat è dolore, atque ex hoc misera, sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc constitutæ nuptiæ; tum autem hoc timet,

Ne deseras se. *P.* Hem! egóne istuc conari queam?
Egon' propter me illam decipi miseram sinam,
Quæ mihi suum animum atque omnem vitam credidit;
Quam ego animo egregiè charam pro uxore habuerim?
Bene & pudicè ejus doctum atque eductum, sinam
Coactum egestate ingenium immutarier?
Non faciam. *M.* Haud vereor, si in te solo sit situm:
Sed vim ut queas ferre. *P.* Adeon' me ignavum putas,

Adeon' porrò ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,
Ut neque consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor
Commoveat, neque commoneat, ut servem fidem?
M. Unum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse ut memor esses sui.

P. Memor essem? O Mysis, Mysis, etiam nunc mihi
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo Chrysidis
De Glycerio. Jam ferme moriens me vocat:
Accessi: vos semotæ; nos soli: incipit:
Mi Pamphile, hujus formam atque ætatem vides;
Nec clam te est, quàm illi nunc utræque res inutiles,
Et ad pudicitiam & ad rem tutandam sient.
Quod ego te per hanc dextram oro, & ingenium tuum,

Per tuam fidem, pérque hujus solitudinem
Te obtestor, nè abs te hanc segreges, neu deseras:
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi,
Seu tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus.
Te isti virum do, amicum, tutorem, patrem:

I commit these our goods to you, and deliver them to your trust.
She delivered her to me into my hand: death presently seized upon her.
I took her, I will keep her now I have taken her. M. *I hope no less.*
P. *But why do you go away from her?* M. *I am going for the Midwife.*
5. P. *Make haste. And do you hear? take heed you say not one word*
About the marriage; lest this also should increase her grief. M. *I understand you.*

Act II. Scene I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Ch. WHat say you, Byrrhia? *Is she to be married to* Pamphilus *to day?* B. *Yes.*
Ch. *How know you,* Byrrhia? B. *I heard it of* Davus *now at market.* Ch. *Wo is me poor man!*
As my mind hath been always held heretofore betwixt hope and fear;
So, since hope is taken away, being weary and spent with care, it is dismayed.
5. B. *I pray you heartily,* Charinus, *seeing that cannot be done which you desire,*
That you would desire what may be done. Ch. *I would have nothing but* Philumena.
B. *Alas! how much better were it for you to strive to remove this love*
Out of your mind, than to utter that whereby your desire is kindled
More in vain? Ch. *We can all lightly, when we are well,*
10. Give good advice to such as are sick. If you were in my case, you would think otherwise. B. *Go to, go to;*
Do as you list. Ch. *But I see* Pamphilus. *I am resolved to try all means rather than perish.*
B. *What doth he do?* Ch. *I will intreat him, I will beseech him, I will*
Discover my love to him. I think I shall prevail, that he would put off the marriage at least a few days.
In the mean time, I hope something will be done. B. *That something is nothing.* Ch. Byrrhia.
15. What do you think of it? Had I best go to him? B. *What else? if that you may get nothing,*
Yet that he may think you are ready to cuckoldize him, if he marry her.
Ch. *Get you hence, you rogue, with a mischief, with that ill thought of thine.*
P. *I see* Charinus. *God save you.* Ch. *O, God save you* Pamphilus.
I come to you requesting hope, safety, help and advice.
20. P. *Truly I am not able to give you counsel, neither can I help you.*
But what is that you desire? Ch. *Are you to be married to day?* P. *So they say.*
Ch. Pamphilus, *if you do so, you shall never see my face after to day.*
P. *Why so?*
Ch. *Wo is me, I am loth to tell you; I pray thee,* Byrrhia, *tell him.* B. *I will tell you.*
P. *What is it?* B. *He is in love with your Bride.* P. *Truly he is not of*

25. My

ona noſtra hæc tibi committo, & tuæ mando fidei.
anc mihi in manum dat: mors continuò ipſam occupat.
ccepi, acceptum ſervabo. *M.* Ità ſpero quidem.
Sed cur tu abis ab illa? *M.* Obſtetricem accerſo.
. F. Propera. Atque audin'? Verbum unum cave
e nuptiis; nè ad morbum hoc etiam. *M.* Teneo.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Ch. QUid ais, Byrrhia? Datúrne illa Pamphilo hodie nuptum? *B.* Sic eſt.
Ch. Qui ſcies, Byrrhia? *B.* Apud forum modò de Davo audivi.
Ch. Væ miſero mihi!
t animus in ſpe atque in timore uſque antehac attentus fuit;
à, poſtquam adempta ſpes eſt, laſſus, curâ confectus ſtupet.
B. Quæſo ædepol, *Charine*, quoniam id fieri quod vis non poteſt,
d velis quod poſſit. *Ch.* Nihil volo aliud niſi *Philumenam*.
B. Ah! quantò ſatius eſt te id dare operam, qui iſtum amorem
Ex animo amoveas tuo, quàm id loqui quo magis libido
Fruſtrà incendatur tua? *Ch.* Facilè omnes cùm valemus recta
ro. Conſilia ægrotis damus. Tu ſi hic ſis, aliter ſentias. *B.* Age, age,
t lubet. *Ch.* Sed Pamphilum video. Omnia experiri certum eſt, priùs
quàm pereo.
B. Quid hic agit? *Ch.* Ipſum hunc orabo, huic ſupplicabo, amorem
Huic narrabo meum. Credo impetrabo, ut aliquot ſaltem nuptiis protrahat
dies.
Interea fiet aliquid, ſpero. *B.* Id aliquid nihil eſt. *Ch.* Byrrhia,
5. Quid tibi videtur? adeón' ad eum? *B.* Quid ni? ſi nihil ut impetres,
t te arbitretur ſibi paratum mœchum, ſi illam duxerit.
h. Abi hinc in malam rem cum ſuſpitione iſthâc, ſcelus.
P. Charinum video. Salve? *Ch.* O ſalve, *Pamphile*.
d te venio, ſpem, ſalutem, auxilium, conſilium expetens.
o. P. Neque pol conſilii locum habeo, neque auxilii copiam.
ed iſthuc quidnam eſt; *Ch.* Hodie uxorem ducis? *P.* Ità aiunt.
h. Pamphile, ſi id facis, hodie poſtremum me vides. *P.* Quid ità?
h. Hei mihi, vereor dicere; huic dic quæſo, *Byrrhia*. B. *Ego* dicam.
. Quid eſt? *B.* Sponſam hic tuam amat. *P.* Næ iſte haud mecum
25. Sentit.

My mind. Come hither and tell me, Charinus, *had you any thing more to do with her?*

Ch. *Alas,* Pamphilus, *nothing.* P. *I wish you had.* Ch. *Now I intreat you for our friendship and loves sake, first and foremost, that you would not marry her.*

P. *Truly I will do my endeavor.* Ch. *But if you cannot avoid it, or that This marriage be according to your heart.* P. *My heart?* Ch. *Put it off at least for a few dayes, whilst I go somewhither, that I may not see it.* P. *Do but hear now:* Charinus, *I in no wise hold it To be the part of an honest man, to desire thanks to be given him When he deserveth none. I am more desirous to be rid of this marriage, than you are to obtain it.*

Ch. *You have revived my spirit.* P. *Now if you can do any thing your self, or this* Byrrhia, *Do it, feign it, find it out, bring it about, how she may be given you. I will handle the matter, as she may not be given to me.* Ch. *I have enough.* P. *I see* Davus *in very good time, Whose advise I rely upon.* Ch. *But you forsooth can tell me nothing, Except such things as are not worth the knowing. Can you be gone?* B. *I will be gone truly, and with all my heart.*

Act II. Scene II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

D. *Good God! what good news do I bring? but where shall I find* Pamphilus, *(joy! That I may now rid him of the fear he is in, and fill his heart with*

Ch. *He is merry, I know not for what.* P. *There is no cause, he hath not yet understood these mischiefs.*

D. *Whom I verily believe, if he hath already heard that a match is provided for him.*

5. Ch. *Do you hear him, or no?* D. *That, like a man distracted, he is seeking me all the town over. But where shall I seek him? whither shall I now go first?* Ch. *Do you forbear to speak to him?*

D. *I am gone.* P. Davus, *come hither; tarry.* D. *What man is that that calls me? O* Pamphilus, *You are the man I look for. O brave, O* Charinus, *both in good time; you are the man I desire to speak withall.*

P. Davus, *I am undone.* D. *But hear me this.* P. *I am quite undone.*

10. Ch. *Truly my life is in danger.* D. *And I know too what you fear.*

P. *A marriage is provided me.* D. *Although I know it.* P. *To day.* D. *You weary me with your words, though I understand it. You fear this, least you should marry* Philumena; *and you, lest you should not marry her.* Ch. *You hit the nail on the head.*

P. *That same is it.* D. *But that same hath no danger in it, I warrant you.*

P. I

Sentit. Ehodum, dic mihi, numquidnam ampliùs cum illa fuit,
Charine? *Ch.* Aha, *Pamphile*, nihil. *P.* Quàm vellem. *Ch.* Nunc
Te per amicitiam, & per amorem obsecro, principio, ut ne ducas.
P. Dabo equidem operam. *Ch.* Sed si id non potes, aut tibi nuptiæ
Hæ sunt cordi, *P.* Cordi? *Ch.* Saltem aliquot dies profer, dum profi-
ciscor
Aliquò, nè videam. *P.* Audi nunc jam: Ego, *Charine*, neutiquam
officium
Liberl esse hominis puto, cùm is nihil promereat, postulare id gratiæ
Apponi sibi. Nuptias effugere ego istas malo, quàm tu adipiscier.
Ch. Reddidisti animum. *P.* Nunc si quid potes aut tu, aut hic *Byrrhia*,
Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite, qui detur tibi.
Ego id agam mihi qui ne detur. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Davum optimè
Video, cujus consilio fretus sum. *Ch.* At tu hercle haud quicquam mihi,
Nisi ea quæ nihil opus sunt scire. Fugin' hinc? *B.* Ego verò, ac lubens.

Act. II. *Scene.* II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

D. DII boni! boni quid porto? Sed ubi inveniam *Pamphilum*,
Ut metum in quo est nunc adimam, atque expleam animum gaudio?
Ch. Lætus est, nescio quid. *P.* Nihil est, nondum hæc rescivit mala.
D. Quem ego nunc credo si jam audierit sibi paratas nuptias,
Ch. Audin' tu illum? *D.* Toto me oppido exanimatum quærere.
Sed ubi quæram? quò nunc primum intendam? *Ch.* Cessas loqui?
D. Abeo. *P.* *Dave*, ades, resiste. *D.* Quis homo est qui me? O *Pamphile*,
Teipsum quæro. Euge, ô *Charine*, ambo opportunè. Vos volo.
P. *Dave*, perii. *D.* Quin tu hoc audi. *P.* Interii. *D.* Quid timeas scio.
Ch. Mea quidem hercle certè in dubio vita est. *D.* Et qud tu, scio.
P. Nuptiæ mihi. *D.* Etsi scio. *P.* Hodie. *D.* Obtundis, tametsi intelligo.
Id paves, ne ducas tu illam: tu autem, ut ducas. *Ch.* Rem tenes.
P. Isthuc ipsum. *D.* Atqui isthuc ipsum nihil pericli est, me vide.

P. I pray you rid me poor man out of this fear as soon as may be. D. Look you,
15. I do rid you. Chremes will not now bestow a wife on you. P. How know
you? D. I know.
Your father caught hold of me erewhile; he said he would help you to a wife
To day: and many other things, which it is now no time to talk of.
I presently hasted, and ran quite to the Market-place, to tell you these things.
When I could not find you, I got up there into an high place.
20. I looked round about: you were nowhere to be seen. By chance I espied the
mans servant Byrrhia:
I asked him for you: he said he did not see you. This troubled me: I bethink me
what to doe.
In the mean time, as I came back, I began to mistrust from the very matter: He
A small provision; he himself is sad; a marriage all on a sudden:
These things do not hang together. P. What of all this? D. I presently went
Chremes house.
25. When I came thither, there was no body about the door: I was now glad
that.
Ch. You say well. P. Go on. D. I tarry there: in the mean time I see no body
Go in, I see no body come forth; I see no elderly woman, in the house
There was no decking it up, no rushing at all: I went nearer, and peeped in.
P. I know.
This is a great sign. D. Do these things seem to agree with a marriage?
30. Ch. I think no, Davus. D. Do you say, I think? You mistake the matter:
It is sure enough. Moreover as I was coming thence, I met Chremes's boy,
Carrying pot-herbs and a half-penny-worth of small fish for the Old-mans
supper.
Ch. Davus, I am acquitted by your means to day. D. But never a jot.
Ch. Why so? Surely Chremes will not give her at all to him. D. You cox-comb;
35. As though it must needs follow, if he give her not to him, that you must
marry her.
Unless you look about you, unless you intreat the Old-mans friends, you go
about the bush. Ch. You advise me well.
I will go, though indeed this hope hath already failed me often. Farewell.

Act II. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. WHat meaneth my Father then? Why doth he dissemble? D. I will
tell you.
If he now be angry, because Chremes doth not give you his Daugh-
ter,
He may seem to himself to have done you wrong, and not without cause,
Before he understand how your minde is inclined towards marriage.
5. But if you deny to marry her, he will then lay all the blame upon you;
And then there will be an hurlie-burlie. P. What? would you have me to
endure it? D. He is your Father, Pamphilus:
It is a hard case. Besides, she is an onely woman; he will quickly find

Some

P. Obſecro te, quamprimùm hoc me libera miſerum metu. D. Hem,
15. Libero. Uxorem tibi non dat jam *Chremes*. P. Qui ſcis? D. Scio.

Tuus pater modò me apprehendit; ait tibi uxorem dare ſeſe
Hodie: item alia multa, quæ nunc non eſt narrandi locus.
Continuò ad te properans, procurro ad forum, ut dicam tibi hæc.
Ubi te non invenio, ibi aſcendo in quendam excelſum locum,
20. Circumſpicio: nuſquam. Fortè ibi hujus video *Byrrhiam*:

Rogo: negat vidiſſe. Mihi moleſtum; quid agam, cogito.

Redeunti interea ex ipſa re mihi incidit ſuſpicio: Hem,
Paululum obſonii; ipſus triſtis; de improviſo nuptiæ:
Non cohærent. P. Quorſum nam iſthuc? D. Ego me continuò ad *Chremem*?

25. Cùm illuc advenio, ſolitudo ante oſtium: jam id gaudeo.

Ch. Rectè dicis. P. Perge. D. Maneo; interea introire neminem
Video, exire neminem; matronam nullam, in ædibus
Nihil ornati, nihil tumulti: acceſſi, introſpexi. P. Scio,

Magnum ſignum. D. Num videntur convenire hæc nuptiis?
30. *Ch.* Non opinor, *Dave*. D. Opinor, narras? non rectè accipis:
Certa res eſt Etiam puerum indè abiens conveni *Chremis*.
Olera & piſciculos minutos ferre obolo in cœnam ſenis.

Ch. Liberatus ſum, *Dave*, hodie tuâ operâ. D. At nullus quidem.
Ch. Quid ità? nempe huic prorſus illam non dat. D. Ridiculum caput;
35. Quaſi neceſſe ſit, ſi huic non dat, te illam uxorem ducere.

Niſi vides, niſi ſenis amicos oras, ambis. *Ch.* Bene mones.

Ibo, etſi hercle ſæpe jam me ſpes hæc fruſtrata eſt. Vale.

Actus II. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. QUid igitur ſibi vult pater? cur ſimulat? D. Ego dicam tibi.
Si id ſuccenſeat nunc, quia non det tibi uxorem *Chremes*,
Ipſus ſibi videatur eſſe injurius, neque id injuriâ,
Priùs quàm tuum animum ut ſeſe habeat ad nuptias perſpexerit.
5. Sed ſi tu negâris ducere, ibi culpam omnem in te transferet;
Tum illæ turbæ fient. P. Quid vis? patiar? D. Pater eſt, *Pamphile*,
Difficile eſt. Tum hæc ſola eſt mulier: dictum ac factum invenerit

Aliquam

Some occasion, why he may pack her out of the town. P. *Pack her out?* D. *Ou*
of hand.
P. *Tell me then* Davus, *what should I doe?* D. *Say you will marry.* P. *Ha!*
D. *What is the matter?*
10. P. *Shall I say so?* D. *Why not?* P. *I will never doe it.* D. *Do not say no*
P. *Do not offer to persuade me.* D. *Consider what will become of it.* P. *That I k*
Shut out from Glycerie, *and pent up with this woman.* D. *Is is not so. Verily,*
I suppose your Father will thus say to you; I would have you marry a wife t
day.
You shall say, I will marry. Tell me what shall he chide with you for? By thi
means you shall make all
15. *His devices, which he hath now certainly resolved upon, to become uncertain,*
Without any danger at all. For this is out of question, that Chremes
Will not give you his daughter: nor should you for this reason forbear
These things which you do, for fear he should alter his minde.
Tell your Father you are willing, that when he would rightly be angry with you,
he may not be able.
20. *For as for that which you hope, I will easily dash it. No body (think you) wil*
Bestow a wife upon a man of these conditions. He will finde a mean match fo
you (say I) rather than suffer you to be spoiled:.
But if he perceive you take it contentedly, you may make him careless: (pen.
He will seeke another for you at his leasure; in the mean time some good may hap
P. *Do you think so?* D. *There is no doubt of it.* P. *Have a care,*
25. *What you perswade me to.* D. *But do you not say what you will doe?* P. *I*
will tell him; but a care must be taken,
That he may know I have a childe by her; for I have promised,
That I would take it and bring it up. D. *O bold prank!* P. *She intreated me*
To make her this promise, that she might know I would not forsake her.
D. *A care shall be taken; but your father is here. Beware he see you not sad.*

Act II. Scene IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. *I Come again to see what they doe, or what they are consulting.*
D. *He now makes no doubt but that you will refuse to marry.* (ner.
He hath been studying somewhere by himselfe, and is come out of a by-cor
He hopeth he hath got something to say, whereby he may baffle you:
5. *And therefore see you have your wits about you.* P. *I will doe as well as I can*
Davus.
D. Pamphilus, *beleive me, I say, in this; that your father*
Will not exchange one word with you to day,
If you will but say you will marry.

Aliquam cauſam, quamobrem ejiciat oppido. *P.* Ejiciat? *D.* Citó.

P. Cedo igitur quid faciam, *Dave*? *D.* Dic te ducturum. *P.* Hem! *D.* Quid
eſt?
Io. *P.* Egóne dicam? *D.* Cur non? *P.* Nunquam faciam. *D.* Nè nega.
P. Suadere noli. *D.* Ex ea re quid fiat, vide. *P.* Ut ab illa
Excludar, hâc concludar. *D.* Non ità eſt; nempe hoc
Sic eſſe opinor diſturum patrem; Ducas volo hodie uxorem.

Tu, Ducam, inquies. Cedò quid jurgabit tecum? hîc reddes omnia
15. Quæ nunc ſunt certa ei conſilia, fient incerta,
Sine omni periculo. Nam hoc haud dubium eſt, quin *Chremes*
Tibi non det gnatam: nec tu eâ causâ minueris
Hæc quæ facis, nè is ſuam mutet ſententiam.
Patri dic velle te; ut cùm velit tibi jure iraſci, non queat.

20. Nam quod tu ſperas propulſabo facilè. Uxorem his moribus
Dabit nemo. Inveniet inopem, potiùs quàm te corrumpi ſinat.

Sed ſi te æquo animo ferre accipiat, negligentem feceris;
Aliam otioſus quæret; interea aliquid acciderit boni.
P. Itáne credis? *D.* Haud dubium id quidem eſt. *P.* Vide
25. Quò me inducas. *D.* Quin taces? *P.* Dicam; puerum autem

Nè reſciſcat mihi eſſe ex illa, cautio eſt; nam pollicitus ſum
Suſcepturum. *D.* O facinus audax! *P.* Hanc fidem ſibi
Me obſecravit, qui ſe ſciret non deſerturum, ut darem.
D. Curabitur; ſed pater adeſt. Cave nè te triſtem eſſe ſentiat.

Act. II. *Scene* IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. REviſo quid agant, aut quid captent conſilii.
D. Hic nunc non dubitat quin te ducturum neges.
Venit meditatus alicunde ex ſolo loco:
Orationem ſperat inveniſſe, quâ differat te;
S. Proin tu fac apud te ut ſies. *P.* Modò ut poſſim, *Dave*.

D. Crede, inquam, hoc mihi, *Pamphile*; nunquam hodie
Tecum commutaturum patrem
Unum eſſe verbum, ſi te dices ducere.

Act II. Scene V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. MY Maſter commanded me, that, ſetting all buſineſs aſide to day, I ſhould watch Pamphilus, that I might know what he did about the marriage.
And therefore I follow him now as he cometh hither.
I ſee him juſt here at hand with Davus. *I will mind this buſineſs.*
S. S. *I ſee them both here.* D. *How? look about you.* S. Pamphilus.
D. *Look at him as if you were not aware of him.* P. *Oh Father.*
D. Well done. S. *I would have you marry a wife to day, as I told you.*
D. *Now I am afraid of our ſide, what anſwer this man may make.*
P. *You ſhall find no lett in me either in this or any thing elſe.* B. *How now?*
10. D. *He hath not a word to anſwer.* B. *What ſaid he?* S. *You doe as becometh you:*
Forasmuch as I obtain with a good will that which I deſire of you.
D. *Am not I a true man?* B. *My maſter, as far as I hear, is fallen ſhort of his wife.*
S. *Go thy way in now, leſt you make them tarry for you, when need is.*
P. *I am going.* B. *That there ſhould be no truſt to be had in any man for any thing!*
15. *That is a true word which is commonly uſed to be ſpoken,*
Every man wiſheth better to himſelf then to another.
I have ſeen that maid, and methinks I ſee her yet,
How ſhe is of a lovely feature. Therefore I think the better of Pamphilus,
If he choſe rather to ſleep with her in his arms himſelf, then that Charinus *ſhould doe ſo.*
20. *I will carry him word back again, that for this ill news he may doe me ſome ſhrewd turn.*

Act II. Scene VI.

Davus. Simo.

D. THis man now thinks that I bring ſome tricks to deceive him,
And that I have tarried here for that purpoſe.
S. *What ſaith* Davus? D. *As much now as I did before.*
S. *Nothing, ha?* D. *Nothing at all.* S. *But indeed I expected you would have ſaid ſomething.*
5. D. *It is fallen out, I perceive, otherwiſe then he expected, and this nettles the man.*
S. *Can you tell me the truth?* D. *Nothing more readily.*
S. *Doth this marriage any whit at all trouble him,*
In reſpect of his familiaritie with this ſtrange woman?
D. *Not a jot indeed: or if it do ſo, this dumpiſhneſs will but be*
10. *For two or three dayes, you underſtand, and then it will be gone:*
For he hath very well conſidered the matter with himſelf.

Act. II. Scen. V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. HErus me, relictis rebus, jussit *Pamphilum* hodie
Observare, ut quid ageret de nuptiis

Scirem. Id propterea nunc huc venientem sequor.
Ipsum adeò prætò video cum *Davo*. Hoc agam.
S. Utrumque adesse video. *D.* Hem, serva. *S. Pamphile.*
D. Quasi de improviso respice ad eum. *P.* Ehem pater.
D. Probé. *S.* Hodie uxorem ducas, ut dixi, volo.
D. Nunc nostræ timeo parti, quid hic respondeat.
P. Neque istic neque alibi tibi erit usquam in me mora. *B.* Hem.
D. Obmutuit. *B.* Quid dixit? *S.* Facis ut te decet:

Cùm isthuc quod postulo impetro cum gratia.
D. Sum verus? *B.* Herus, quantum audio, uxore decidit.
S. I nunc jam intrò, nè in mora, cùm opus sit, sies.
P. Eo. *B.* Nullâne in re esse homini cuiquam fidem!

Verum illud verbum est vulgò quod dici solet,
Omnes sibi malle meliùs esse quàm alteri.
Ego illam vidi virginem; formâ bonâ
Memini videre: quo æquior sum *Pamphilo*,
Si se illam in somnis, quàm illum amplecti maluit.

Renunciabo, ut pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Actus II. Scen. VI.

Davus. Simo.

D. HIC nunc me credit aliquam sibi fallaciam
Portare, & eâ me hîc restitisse gratiâ.
S. Quid *Davus* narrat? *D.* Æquè quicquam nunc quidem.
S. Nihilne, hem? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *S.* Atqui expectabam quidem.

D. Præter spem evenit, sentio, hoc malè habet virum.

S. Potésne mihi verum dicere? *D.* Nihil facilius.
S. Num illi molestiæ quippiam hæ sunt nuptiæ,
Propter hujusce hospitæ consuetudinem?
D. Nihil hercle: aut si adeò, bidui aut tridui est
Hæc solicitudo, nôsti, deinde desinet:
Etenim secum ipse eam rem rectâ reputavit viâ.

S. I commend him. D. Whilſt it was lawfull for him, and his age permitted,
He minded love-matters, and that but privately; he had a care that that matter
Should never bring him any diſgrace, as it becometh a Gentleman to doe.
15. Now it's fitting he ſhould have a wife; he hath ſettled his mind on marriage.
S. He ſeemed to me to look ſomewhat heavily on it.
D. Not a whit for this matter; but there is ſomething that he is not well pleaſed
with you for.
S. What is it? D. It is but a childiſh buſineſs. S. What is it? D. Nothing.
S. But tell me what it is.
D. He ſaith you are too ſparing in your coſt. S. What I? D. Yes you.
20. He hath ſcarce (ſaith he) laid out ten groats in proviſion; doth he ſeem
to intend to marry his ſon?
Which of my Companions ſhall I invite to my ſupper,
Eſpecially now? And that which may be here ſpoken betwixt you and me,
You deal too too niggarly; I do not commend you. S. Hold your peace.
D. I have vex'd his patience. S. I will ſee that theſe things be done as they
ſhould be.
25. What's the meaning of this matter? What would this old crafty knave have?
For if there be any miſchief here, to be ſure he is the author of it.

Act III. Scene I.

Myſis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. IN troth it is juſt as you ſaid, Lesbia:
One ſhall very hardly find a man that is true to a woman.
S. This maid belongs to the Andrian woman. What ſay you? D. Yes.
M. But this Pamphilus, S. What ſaith ſhe? M. Hath made his word good.
S. What?
5. D. I wiſh either he were deaf, or ſhe ſtruck dumb.
M. For he gave order it ſhould be put to Nurſe, whatever ſhe was delivered of.
S. O Jupiter,
What's this I hear? the matter is paſt remedy, if ſhe ſpeak the truth.
L. You ſhew him to be a good-natured young man. M. Paſſing good.
But follow me, leſt you make her ſtay for you. L. I follow you.
10. D. What remedy may I now find for this miſchief? S. What means this?
Is he ſo mad as to have a child by a ſtrange woman? Now I underſtand the mat-
ter: ah!
I had much adoe to find it out all this while, like a blockhead that I am.
D. What doth he ſay he hath found out?
S. This fellow firſt offers to put this knaviſh trick upon me.
They make as though this woman was brought abed, that they may fright Chremes.
15. Gl. Juno Lucina help me, ſave me, I beſeech thee.
S. Whoo, ſo quickly? a fond device. After ſhe heard that I ſtood
Before the door, ſhe makes haſt. O Davus, theſe things
Were not well enough contrived by you according to their times. D. By me?
S. You have not forgot your Scholar. D. I know not what you ſay.
20. S. If this fellow had ſet upon me before I had provided for him

S. Laudo. *D.* Dum licitum eſt ei, dúmque ætas tulit,
Amavit, tum id clàm; cavit nè unquam infamiæ
Ea res ſibi eſſet, ut virum fortem decet.
15. Nunc uxore opus eſt; animum ad uxorem appulit.
S. Subtriſtis viſus eſt eſſe aliquantum mihi.
D. Nihil propter hanc rem; ſed eſt quod ſuccenſeat tibi.

S. Quidnam eſt? *D.* Puerile eſt. *S.* Quid eſt? *D.* Nihil. *S.* Quin dic quid eſt.
D. Ait nimium parcè facere ſumptum. *S.* Méne? *D.* Te.
20. Vix, inquit, drachmis eſt obſonatus decem: num filio videtur uxorem dare?
Quem, inquit, vocabo ad cœnam meorum æqualium,
Potiſſimùm nunc? Et quod dicendum hîc ſiet,
Tu quoque perparcè nimiùm; non laudo. *S.* Tace.
D. Commovi animum. *S.* Ego iſthæc rectè ut fiant videro.

25. Quidnam hoc eſt rei? Quidnam hic vult veterator ſibi?
Nam ſi hîc mali eſt quicquam, hem illic eſt huic rei caput.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Myſis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. ITA pol quidem res eſt ut dixti, *Lesbia*:
Fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenies virum.
S. Ab *Andria* ancilla eſt hæc. Quid narras? *D.* Ità eſt.
M. Sed hic *Pamphilus*, *S.* Quid dicit? *M.* Firmavit fidem. *S.* Hem.

5. *D.* Utinam aut hic ſurdus, aut hæc muta facta ſiet.
M. Nam quod peperiſſet, juſſit tolli. *S.* O *Jupiter*,

Quid ego audio? actum eſt, ſiquidem hæc vera prædicat.
L. Bonum ingenium narras adoleſcentis. *M.* Optimum.
Sed ſequere me intrò, nè in mora illi ſis. *L.* Sequor.
10. *D.* Quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? *S.* Quid hoc?
Adeon' eſt demens? ex peregrina? Jam ſcio: ah!

Vix tandem ſenſi ſtolidus. *D.* Quid hic ſenſiſſe ait?

S. Hæc primùm affertur jam mihi ad hoc fallacia.
Hanc ſimulant parere, quò *Chremetem* abſterreant.
15. *Gl. Juno Lucina* fer opem, ſerva me, obſecro.
S. Hui tam citó? Ridiculum. Poſtquam ante oſtium
Me audivit eſtare, approperat. Non ſat commodè
Diviſa ſunt temporibus tibi, *Dave*, hæc. *D.* Mihin'?
S. Non immemor es diſcipuli. *D.* Ego quid narres neſcio.
20. *S.* Hiccine me ſi imparatum in veris nuptiis

In a real marriage, what pranks would he have played me?
Now it is done upon his peril, I sail in a safe harbour.

Act III. Scene II.
Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

L. ARchillis, *I see hitherto she hath all signs of health*
Which are usual and ought to be to a woman in her case.
Now first and foremost see that she wash; and then afterwards
Give her that to drink which I appointed, and give her as much as I bade you.
S. *I will come hither again by and by. Now in good troth* Pamphilus
Hath a jolly chopping boy born him. I pray God he may be long-lived, seeing
He is such a good-natured man, and seeing he was loth
To offer any wrong to this very good young woman.
S. *Now who that knoweth thee, would not think this to be a trick of thy devising?*
D. *What is the matter?* S. *She could not give order face to face for what was fit*
To be done to one in child-bed; but after she is come forth, she calls out
From the street-way to them that are within doors. O Davus, *am I so slighted by you?*
Or do I seem at last to be so fit a man for you, as that you should begin so openly
To put tricks upon me? You might at least have carried it more handsomly,
That I might seem to be had in some awe. Certainly, *had I but known.*—
D. *Certainly forsooth*
This man now cosens himself, not I. S. *Did not I tell you?*
I charged you, you should not do it. Did you stand in awe of me? What good hath it done thee?
Do I now believe thee this, that this woman is brought to bed of a child by Pamphilus?
D. *I perceive wherein he is mistaken, and I know what to do.* S. *Why do you not speak?*
D. *What should you believe? as if these things were not told you that they would be so.*
S. *Did any body tell me?* D. *What then? did you your self find out that this was faigned?*
S. *Am I made a fool on?* D. *Some body told you, for how could you come to suspect it?*
S. *How? because I knew thee.* D. *As if he should say that was done by my devise.*
S. *For I am sure of it.* D. Simo, *you do not sufficiently know me yet what a man I am.*
S. *Do not I know you?* D. *But if I begin to tell you any thing, you presently*
Suppose I go about to cosen you. S. *Unjustly.* D. *And therefore I dare not open my lips.*
S. *This one thing I am sure on, that no woman is brought abed here.* D. *Have you understood so much?*
Yet nevertheless they will bring a childe hither before the door.

Master,

Adortus eſſet, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc hujus periculo ſit, ego navigo in portu.

Actus III. *Scen.* II.
Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

L. ADhuc, *Archillis*, quæ adſolent, quæque oportent
Signa eſſe ad ſalutem, omnia huic eſſe video.
Nunc primum fac iſthæc ut lavet: pòſt deinde
Quod juſſi, ei date bibere, & quantum imperavi date.
S. Mox ego huc revertar. Perecaſtor ſcitus puer natus eſt
Pamphilo, Deos quæſo ut ſit ſuperſtes, quandoquidem
Ipſe eſt ingenio bono, cúmque huic veritus eſt
Optumæ adoleſcenti facere injuriam.
S. Vel hoc quis non credat, qui te nôrit, abs te eſſe ortum?

D. Quidnam eſt id? *S.* Non imperabat coràm quid opus facto eſſet
Puerperæ; ſed poſtquam egreſſa eſt, illis quæ ſunt intus clamat
De viâ. O *Dave*, itáne contemnor abs te, aut itáne
Tandem idoneus tibi videor eſſe, quem tu apertè
Fallere incipias dolis? Saltem accuratè, ut metui
S. Videar. Certè ſi reſciverim—— *D.* Certè hercle
Nunc ipſus ſe fallit, haud ego. *S.* Dixin' tibi?
Interminatus ſum, nè faceres: num veritus? quid retulit?
Credon' tibi hoc nunc, peperiſſe hanc è *Pamphilo*?
D. Teneo quid erret; & quid agam, habeo. *S.* Quid taces?
D. Quid credas? quaſi non renunciata tibi ſint hæc ſic fore.
S. Mihin' quiſquam? *D.* Eho, an tute intellexti hoc adſimularier?
S. Irrideor? *D.* Renunciatum eſt; nam quî iſthæc incidit tibi ſuſpicio?
S. Quî? quia te nôram. *D.* Quaſi tu dicas, factum id conſilio meo.
S. Certè enim ſcio. *D.* Non ſatis me pernôſti etiam qualis ſim, Simo.
S. Egóne te? *D.* Sed ſi quid tibi narrare cœpi, continuò dari
Tibi verba cenſes. *S.* Falſó. *D.* Itaque hercle nihil mutire jam audeo.
S. Hoc ego ſcio unum, neminem peperiſſe hîc. *D.* Intellextin'?
Sed nihilo ſecius puerum deferent huc ante oſtium.

Master, I now tell you that it will come to pass, that you may know it;
That you may not hereafter say to me, that this was done by Davus's *counsel or craft,*
I would have this ill opinion which you have of me to be quite taken away.
S. *How do you know it?* D. *I heard it, and I believe it. Many things withall concur,*
Which cause me to guess thus. She now hath said first that she with childe
By Pamphilus; *it is a false thing invented: and now after that she seeth*
That preparation was for the wedding at home, presently a maid
Was sent to fetch a Midwife to her, and to bring a childe withall.
Unless it come to pass that you see the childe, the marriage is not hindred.
S. *What say you? when you perceive they plotted such a thing, why did you not forthwith tell*
Pamphilus? D. *Why then who else withdrew him from her, but I?*
For truely we all know how dearly he loved her.
Now he desires he may have a wife. To conclude, let me alone with the matter, and do you nevertheless
Go on to make up this match as you do, and I hope God will prosper you.
S. *Well then, go thou in a-door, and there tarry for me, and provide what is fitting to be provided.*
He hath not inforced me wholly to believe these things, and yet I know not
Whether all he told me be true or not; but I make no great matter of it. That is the main thing to me,
Which my son hath promised me. Now will I meet Chremes, *and intreat*
For a wife for my son. If I prevail, what should I desire else, but
That the marriage may be to day? for if my son will not do what
He hath promised, I make no question but I can force him to it.
And look where Chremes *himself comes toward me in the very nick of time.*

Act III. Scene III.

Simo. Chremes.

S. I *Bid you good morrow,* Chremes. C. *O, you are the man I sought for.*
S. *And I for you.*
C. *You come at a wish. There were some came to me,*
Who said they heard it from you, that my daughter should be married
To your son to day. I come to see whether you or they be out of your wits.
S. *Hear me in a few words, and you shall know what I would have you do, and what you inquire after.*
C. *I heare you, speak what you have a mind to say.*
S. *I intreat you for Gods sake, and for our friendship,* Chremes,
Which begun when we were little ones, and hath grown up together with our age,
And for your only daughters sake, and my sons sake,
The saving of whom lieth chiefly in your power,
That you would help me in this matter; and like-as

The

d ego nunc tibi, here, renuncio futurum, ut sis sciens;
o. Nè tu hoc mihi posteriùs dicas, *Davi* factum consilio aut dolis.

Prorsus à me opinionem tuam esse ego amotam volo.

. Unde id scis? *D.* Audivi & credo. Multa concurrunt simul,
Qui conjecturam nunc hanc facio. Jam priùs hæc se è *Pamphilo*
Gravidam dixit esse; inventum est falsum: nunc postquam videt
5. Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illicò
Obstetricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum ut afferat simul.
Hoc nisi sit, puerum ut tu videas, nihil moventur nuptiæ.
S. Quid ais? cùm intellexeras id consilii capere, cur non dixti extemplo

Pamphilo? *D.* Quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit nisi ego?
40. Nam omnes nos quidem scimus quàm miserè hanc amârit. Nunc sibi
Uxorem expetit. Postremò, id mihi da negotii; tu tamen has

Nuptias perge facere ità ut facis, & id spero adjuturos deos.
S. Imò, abi intrò; ibi me operire, & quod parato opus est, para.

Non impulit me hæc omnino ut crederem, atque haud scio
45. An quæ dixit sint vera omnia; sed parvi pendo. Illud mihi maximum est,

Quod mihi pollicitus est ipse gnatus. Nunc Chremetem conveniam, orabo
Gnato uxorem. Si impetro, quid aliàs malim, quàm hodie fieri
Has nuptias? nam gnatus quod pollicitus est, haud dubium id mihi,
Si nolit, quin eum meritò possim cogere.
50. Atque adeò ipso tempore eccum ipsum obviam.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Simo. Chremes.

S. JUbeo Chremetem. *C.* O, teipsum quærebam. *S.* Et ego te.

C. Optatò advenis. Aliquot adierunt me,
Ex te auditum qui aiebant hodie filiam meam
Nubere gnato tuo. Id viso, tun' an illi insaniant.
5. *S.* Ausculta paucis & quid ego te velim, & tu quid quæris

Scies. *C.* Ausculto, loquere quid velis.
S. Per ego te Deos oro, & nostram amicitiam, *Chreme*,
Quæ incepta à parvis cum ætate accrevit simul,

Perque unicam gnatam tuam, & gnatum meum,
10. Cujus tibi potestas summa servandi datur,
Ut me adjuves in hac re, atque ità ut nuptiæ

Fuerant

The marriage ſhould have been, ſo that it may be made. C. *Ah, do not in-*
treat me;
As though you muſt obtain this of me by intreating.
You take me to be another kinde of man now, then heretofore, when I promiſed
her.
If it be good for both parties that the marriage be made, bid her be
fetcht.
But if there be more harm then good in this matter
To both, I intreat you to conſult for the good of all parties,
As if ſhe were your daughter, and I Pamphilus's *father.*
S. *Yea,* Chremes, *ſo I mean, and deſire that it may be ſo effected.*
Neither would I deſire it of you, if the matter it ſelf did not give occaſion.
C. *What is it?*
S. *There is a falling out betwixt* Glycerie *and my ſon.* C. *I hear you.*
S. *So great that I hope they may be parted.* C. *Theſe are but tales.*
S. *Truly it is ſo.* C. *So indeed as I will tell you,*
The falling out of lovers is the renewing of love.
S. *Alas, I intreat you that we may prevent it whilſt time ſuffereth,*
And whilſt his hot love is ſtopt by their bitter ſpeeches;
Before theſe womens vogueries and tears feigned through wiles
Work his weak minde again to compaſſion of them.
Let us give him a wife. I hope, Chremes, *that he being engaged by uſe of com-*
pany and honeſt wedlock,
Will afterwards eaſily wind himſelf out of thoſe miſchiefs.
C. *It ſeemeth ſo to you; but I think it cannot be,*
That either he ſhould continue with her, or that I ſhould abide it.
S. *How then do you know that, before you have made trial?*
C. *But it is an hard caſe to make that triall in my daughter.*
S. *Verily, all the worſt that can be cometh but to this at laſt,*
If it ſhould come to paſs, which God forbid, a divorce.
But if he ſhall be reformed, ſee how many good things come of it.
Firſt and foremoſt, you ſhall reſtore his ſon to your friend;
You ſhall get a ſure ſon-in-law to your ſelf, and a husband to your
daughter.
C. *Why ſay you ſo? if you be perſwaded that this is ſo expedient,*
I ſhould be loth to hinder you of any good turn I can do you.
S. Chremes, *I have for good reaſon always loved you more then any man.*
C. *But what ſay you?* S. *What?* D. *How know you that they are now*
fallen out
Amongſt themſelves? S. Davus *himſelf, who is very privie*
To their counſels, told me, and he perſwadeth me
To haſten on the marriage as faſt as I can. Do you think
He would do it, except he knew my ſon deſired theſe ſame things?
Beſides you ſhall hear what he ſaith. Ho,
Call Davus, *forth hither. But lo, I ſee him coming out of doors.*

erant futuræ, fiant *C.* Ah, nè me obsecra;

quasi hoc te orando impetrare à me oporteat.
lium esse censes nunc me atque olim cùm dabam?

. Si in rem est utrique ut fiant, accersi jube.

ed si ex eâ re plus mali est quàm commodi
trique, id te oro in commune ut consulas,
quasi illa tua sit, *Pamphili*que ego sim pater.
. Imò ità volo, itaque postulo ut fiat, *Chreme*,
. Neque postulem abs te, nisi ipsa res moneat. *C.* Quid est?

. Iræ sunt inter Glycerium & gnatum. *C.* Audio.
. Ità magnæ ut sperem posse avelli. *C.* Fabulæ.
. Profectò sic est. *C.* Sic hercle ut dicam tibi,
Amantium iræ amoris redintegratio est.
5. Hem, id te oro, ut antè eamus dum tempus datur,
úmque ejus libido occlusa est contumeliis;
riùs quàm harum scelera & lacrymæ confictæ dolis
educant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam.
xorem demus. Spero consuetudine &

0. Conjugio liberali devinctum, *Chreme*,
ein facilè ex illis sese emersurum malis.
. Tibi ità hoc videtur; at ego non posse arbitror,
eque illum hanc perpetuò habere, neque me perpeti.
. Qui scis ergò isthuc, nisi periculum feceris?
5. *C.* At isthuc periculum in filia fieri grave est.
. Nempe incommoditas denique huc omnis redit,
i eveniat, quod dii prohibeant, discessio.
At si corrigetur, quot commoditates vide.
Principio, amico filium restitueris;
0. Tibi generum firmum, & filiæ invenies virum.

. Quid isthuc? si ità isthuc animum indûxti esse utile,
Nolo tibi ullum commodum in me claudier.
. Meritò te semper maxumi feci, *Chreme*.
. Sed quid ais? *S.* Quid? *C.* Qui scis eos nunc inter se
5. Discordare? *S.* Ipsus mihi *Davus*, qui intimus est
Eorum consiliis, dixit, & is mihi persuadet
Nuptias quantum queam ut maturem. Num censes
Faceret, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle?
Tûte adeò jam ejus audies verba. Heus,
0. Evocate huc *Davum*. Atqui eccum, video foràs exire.

Act III. Scene IV.

Davus. Simo. Chremes.

D. I *Was coming to you.* S. *What is the matter?* D. *Why is not the Bride sent for?*
It draweth towards night already. S. *Do you heare him?* Davus, *I was erewhile*
Something afraid of you, leſt you ſhould do as the common ſort of ſervants
Are wont, that you deceive me by knaviſh tricks, becauſe my ſon is in love.
5. D. *Should I do ſo?* S. *I thought ſo, and therefore fearing it*
I concealed from you that which I will now tell you. D. *What is it?* S. *You ſhall know, for I dare now*
Almoſt truſt you. D. *Do you know at laſt what a man I am?*
S. *This marriage was not to have been.* D. *What not?*
S. *But I diſſembled for this reaſon, that I might try you.* D. *What ſay you?* S. *It is juſt ſo.*
10. D. *See, I could never perceive ſo much. O notable piece of policies!*
S. *Hear me this: As ſoon as I bade you go in hence, this man*
Met me very fitly. D. *What are we quite undone?*
S. *I told him thoſe things*
Which you told me erewhile. D. *What do I here?* S. *I intreat him*
To beſtow his daughter, and with much ado I prevailed. D. *I am undone.*
S. *How now? what ſaid you?*
15. D. *I ſay it is very well done.* S. *Now there is no ſtop in him.*
C. *I will go home now, and bid things be got ready, and bring word hither again.*
Now, Davus, *I intreat you, ſeeing thou alone haſt brought this marriage to paſs for me,*
D. *I alone indeed.* S. *Endeavour a little farther to reform my ſon.*
D. *Truly I will do the beſt I can.* S. *You may do it now, whilſt he is nettled.*
20. D. *Set your heart at reſt.* S. *Do it then; where is he now?* D. *It is a marvel if he be not at home.*
S. *I will go to him, and tell him theſe ſame things juſt as I told you.*
D. *I am an undone man. What ſhall hinder me from going ſtraightway*
Hence into the houſe of correction? No intreaty will ſerve. I have ſet all out of order.
I have deceived my Maſter, I have thrown my Maſters ſon on a marriage.
25. *I cauſed that the wedding ſhould be to day, this man not dreaming of it, and againſt* Pamphilus's *mind. Fie upon*
Craft! But if I could have been quiet, no harm had happened. But
Lo I ſee him my ſelf. I wiſh I had ſome place here, where I might throw my ſelf headlong.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

Davus. Simo. Chremes.

D. AD te ibam. S. Quidnam est? D. Cur non uxor accersitur?
Jam adveſperascit. S. Audin' tu illum? Ego dudum nonnihil
Veritus sum, *Dave*, abs te, nè faceres idem quod vulgus servorum
Soler, dolis ut me deluderes, propterea quòd amat filius.
5. D. Egon' isthuc facerem? *Sim.* Credidi, idque adeò metuens
Vos celavi quòd nunc dicam. D. Quid? S. Scies, nam propemodum
Habeo tibi jam fidem. D. Tandem cognovisti qui siem?
S. Non fuerunt nuptiæ futuræ. D. Quid non? S. Sed eâ gratiâ
Simulavi, vos ut pertentarem. D. Quid ais? S. Sic res est.
10. D. Vide, nunquam isthuc quivi ego intelligere. Vah consilium
Callidum! S. Hoc audi. Ut hinc te introire jussi, opportunè
Hic fit mihi obviam. D. Hem, numnam perimus? S. Narro huic quæ tu
Dudum narrâsti mihi. D. Quidnam audio? S. Gnatam ut det,
Oro, vixque id exoro. D. Occidi. S. Hem, quid dixisti?
15. D. Optumè, inquam factum. S. Nunc per hunc nulla est mora.
C. Domum modò ibo; ut apparenter dicam, atque huc renuncio.
S. Nunc te oro, *Dave*, quum solus mihi effeciſti has nuptias,
D. Ego verò solus. S. Corrigere mihi gnatum porrò enitere.
D. Faciam hercle seduló. S. Potes nunc dum animus irritatus est.
20. D. Quiescas. S. Age igitur: ubi nunc est ipsus? D. Mirum ni domi est.
S. Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc quæ tibi dixi, dicam itidem illi.
D. Nullus sum. Quid causæ est, quin hinc in pistrinum rectâ
Proficiscar viâ? Nihil preci loci relictum est. Jam perturbavi omnia.
Herum fefelli, in nuptias conjeci herilem filium. Feci hodie
25. Ut fierent, insperante hoc, atque invito *Pamphilo*. Hem
Astutias! quod si quièssem, nihil evenisset mihi. Sed eccum ipsum
Video, video. Utinam mihi esset aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem
darem.

Act. III. Scene V.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. WHere is that Varlet that hath undone me? D. I am undone.
P. Yet I confeſs,
This hath juſtly befallen me, becauſe I am ſo ſottiſh, and ſo void
Of counſel: O that I ſhould commit my fortune to a prating ſlave!
There am I rightly ſerved for my folly: but he ſhall never goe ſcot-free with
5. D. I am ſure I ſhall be ſafe hereafter, if I but now ſcape this ſcouring.
P. For what ſhall I now ſay to my father? ſhall I ſay I will not marry her, who
have but lately promiſed to doe ſo?
With what confidence ſhould I dare to doe it? Neither do I know
What I ſhould now doe with my ſelf. D. Nor I with my ſelf, and yet I doe what
I can about it.
I will tell him I will find out ſome remedie by and by, that I may make this pu-
niſhment be delayed.
10. P. Oh. D. I am ſeen. P. Come hither, good ſir, what ſay you?
Do you not ſee how I poor man am intangled by your advice? D. But I will rid
you by and by.
P. Will you rid me? D. Yes indeed, Pamphilus. P. Forſooth as you did lately.
D. Nay, better, I hope.
Oh, how ſhould I credit you, you rouge? will you recover a matter
Full of trouble, and paſt help? Alas, what a fellow have I relied on,
15. Who haſt thrown me to day upon a match, when all was quiet with me?
Did not I tell you that this would come to paſs? D. You told me. P. What have
you deſerv'd? D. The gallows.
But if I may but come to my ſelf a little, I will preſently find ſome remedy.
P. Wo is me,
That I have no ſpace to puniſh thee as I deſire:
For this time permitteth me to look to my ſelf, not to be revenged on you.

Act IV. Scene I.

Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

Ch. IS this a thing to be believed or mentioned, that ſo much peeviſhneſs
Should be bred in any man, as to delight in miſchief, and ſeek to get
His own commoditie by another's diſcommoditie? Alas, is it true? Yes,
That is the worſt kind of men, who have a little ſhame now and then in denying:
5. Afterwards when it is time that their promiſes ſhould be performed, then
Being forced they have no way but to lay open themſelves. and they are loth, yet
the matter drives them to denie.
Then is their ſpeech moſt ſhameleſs. Who are you? What are you to me?
Why ſhould you deſire to have my ſweet-heart? Do you heare Sir, I am my own
next neighbour. Yet for all this, if you ask,
Where is faith? they are aſhamed of nothing. Here where there is need, they are
not afraid: there where is no
10. Need,

Act. III. Scen. V.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. UBI Illic est scelus qui me perdidit? Perii. *D.* Atqui hoc
Confiteor jure mihi obtigisse, quandoquidem tam iners, tam nullius
Consilii sum. Servon' fortunas meas me commisisse futili?
Ergò pretium ob stultitiam fero: sed inultum id nunquam auferet.
P. *D.* Posthæc incolumem sat scio fore me, nunc si devito hoc malum.
P. Nam quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon' velle me, modò qui sum
Pollicitus ducere? Quâ fiduciâ facere id audeam? nec quid de me
Nunc faciam scio. *D.* Nec quid de me, atque id ago seduló.
Dicam aliquid me jam inventurum, ut huic malo aliquam producam
Moram. *P.* Ohe. *D.* Visus sum. *P.* Ehodum bone vir, quid ais?
Viden' me tuis consiliis miserum impeditum esse? *D.* At jam expediam.
P. Expedies? *D.* Certè, *Pamphile*. *P.* Nempe ut modò. *D.* Imò melius,
Spero. *P.* Oh, tibi ego ut credam, furcifer? Tu rem impeditam
Et perditam restitues? hem, quo fretus sim, qui me hodie
Ex tranquillissima re conjecisti in nuptias? annon
Dixi esse hoc futurum? *D.* Dixti. *P.* Quid meritus es? *D.* Crucem.
Sed si paululùm ad me redeam, jam aliquid despiciam. *P.* Hei mihi,
Cùm non habeo spatium ut de te sumam supplicium ut volo:
Námque hoc tempus præcavere mihi, haud te ulcisci sinit.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

Ch. HOccine est credibile aut memorabile, tanta vecordia cuiquam
Innata ut siet, ut malis gaudeat, atque ex incommodis
Alterius sua ut comparet? Ah, idne est verum? Imò,
Id est genus hominum pessimum, in denegando modò queis pudor
Paululum adest: pòst ubi tempus est promissa jam perfici, tum coacti
Necessariò se aperiunt, & timent, & tamen res premit eos denegare.
Ibi tum eorum impudentissima oratio est. Quis tu es? quis mihi es?
Cur meam tibi? Heus, Proximus sum egomet mihi. Attamen ubi fides?
Si roges, nihil pudet. Hic ubi opus est non verentur: illic ubi nihil

10. Opus

10. Need, they are afraid. But what should I doe? Should I go to him,
And take him up for this injury? I should give him many shrewd words. But may
some body say,
You will do no good. I shall be sure to trouble him sufficiently,
And ease my own minde. P. Charinus, I have undone you and my self unawares,
Except God look upon us. Ch. Yes, forsooth, unawares.
15. You have got an excuse now at last, you have broke your promise. P. What
now at last?
Ch. Yea you desire to deceive me now with those words. P. What is the matter?
Ch. After I told you that I was in love with Philumena, she pleased you. Who
is me poor man,
Who esteemed your mind by my own! P. You are mistaken. Ch. Did not this
Joy seem to you solid enough, except you must call me on being in love,
And draw me on with vain hope? You may take her. P. I take her?
Alas! you know not in what troubles I am, and what cares this hangman
Of mine hath wrought me by his projects. Ch. What is that
Any such strange matter, he takes example by you? P. You would not say so,
If you either understood me, or my love. Ch. I know you chid with your father
25. Erewhile, and he is angry with you for it, neither could he force you to day
To marry her. P. Nay indeed, whereby you do not so well apprehend my grief,
This match was not intended for me, nor did any man desire now
To give me a wife Ch. I know you are compelled by your own will. P. Tarry,
You do not yet know. Ch. I know certainly that you will marry her. P. Why
do you kill me?
30. Hear me this; he never gave over to urge, to perswade,
And intreat me to tell my father I would marry her, and so far, untill he enforced me to it.
Ch. What fellow did that? P. Davus. Ch. Davus? P. He sets all on heaps.
Ch. Why did he so? P. I know not, except I think God was offended with me,
Because I gave ear to him. Ch. Did you doe this, Davus? D. I did it.
35. Ch. Ha, what do you say, you Rogue? But God give thee an ill end answerable to thy doings.
Come on, tell me if all his enemies would have thrown him upon a marriage,
What other advice then this could they give him? D. I am deceived, but not discouraged.
Ch. I know it. D. It hath no success this way, we will try another way; unless
You think this,
Because it succeeded not well at the first, this mischief cannot
40. Be remedied. P. Yes indeed, for I verily believe, if you set your self to it,
You will make me two marriages of one. D. I, Pamphilus,
Owe you this, as I am your servant, to strive with might and main, night
And day to adventure my life to doe you good. It is your part
To pardon me if any thing have happened besides what we looked for. That which
I did had no good success; yet I doe
45. The best that I can. Or do you finde a better remedy, and let me alone.
P. I am content. Set me again in what condition you found me. D. I will do it.
P. But it must be done presently. D. Ho, whilst, stay a little, Glycerie's door creaks.
P. That is nothing to you. D. I am devising a way. P. What now at the last?
D. But I will find a device for you by and by.

to. Opus est, verentur. Sed quid agam? adeámne ad eum, & cum eo
Injuriam hanc expostulem? Ingeram multa mala. Atqui aliquis

Dicat, Nihil promoveris. Multùm molestus certè ei fuero,
Atque animo morem gessero. P. *Charine*, & te & me imprudens

Perdidi, nisi quid dii respiciunt. *Ch.* Itáne imprudens?
5. Tandem inventa est causa, solvisti fidem. *P.* Quid tandem?

Ch. Etiam nunc me ducere his dictis postulas. *P.* Quid isthuc est?

Ch. Postquam me amare dixi, complacita est tibi. Heu me miserum,

Qui tuum animum spectavi ex animo meo! P. Falsus es. *Ch.* Nonne tibi
Satis esse hoc visum solidum est gaudium, nisi me lactâsses amantem,
o. Et falsâ spe produceres? Habeas. *P.* Habeam? ah, nescis quantis
n malis versèr miser; quantásque hic suis consiliis mihi
Confecit solicitudines meus carnifex. *Ch.* Quid isthuc
Tam mirum est, de te si exemplum capit? *P.* Haud isthuc dicas,
Si cognóris vel me, vel amorem meum. *Ch.* Scio cum patre altercâsti
5. Dudum, & is propterea tibi succensèt, nec te quivit hodie cogere
Illam ut duceres. *P.* Imò etiam, quò tu minùs scis ærumnas meas,
Hæ nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi, nec postulabat nunc quisquam
Uxorem dare. *Ch.* Scio tu coactus tuâ voluntate es. *P.* Mane.
Nondum scis. *Ch.* Scio equidem illam ducturum esse te. *P.* Cur me enecas?

o. Hoc audi; nunquam destitit instare, ut dicerem me esse ducturum
Patri, suadere, orare; usque adeò donec perpulit. *Ch.* Quis homo

Isthuc? *P. Davus. Ch. Davus?* P. Interturbat omnia.
Ch. Quamobrem? P. Nescio, nisi mihi Deos satis scio fuisse iratos
Quia auscultaverim. *Ch.* Factum hoc est, *Dave?* D. Factum.
5. *Ch.* Hem, quid ais, scelus? At tibi dii dignum factis exitium duint.

Imo, dic mihi, si omnes hunc conjectum in nuptias inimici vellent,
Quod, nisi hoc, consilium darent? *D.* Deceptus sum, at non defatigatus.

Ch. Scio. *D.* Hæc non succedit; aliâ aggrediemur viâ: nisi id putas

Quia primò processit parùm, non posse jam ad salutem converti
o. Hoc malum. *P.* Imò etiam; nam sati credo, si advigilaveris,
Ex uni geminas mihi conficies nuptias. *D.* Ego, *Pamphile*,
Hoc tibi pro servitio debeo, conari pedibus & manibus, noctésque &
Dies capitis periculum adire, dum prosim tibi. Tuum est, siquid præter
Spem evenit, mihi ignoscere. Parùm succedit quod ago: at facio

5. Sedulò. Vel melius tute aliud reperi, me missum face.
Cupio. Restitue quem à me accepisti locum. *D.* Faciam.
At jam hoc opus est. *D.* Hem, 'st, mane, concrepuit à *Glycerio* ostium.
Nihil ad te. *D.* Quæro. *P.* Nunccine demum? *D.* At jam hoc tibi inven-
tum dabo.

Act IV. Scene II.

Mysis. Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. WHere ever he shall be, I will take care to find out your Pamphilus
For you, and bring him with me presently; onely, my dear, do not
vex your self. P. Mysis.
M. What is the matter? Pamphilus, you meet me in very good time.
P. What is the matter? M. My Mistress
Bade me intreat you to come to her, if you love her. She saith she hath a desire
to see you.
5. P. Alas! I am undone, this mischief begins afresh. That I and she, poor soul,
Should be thus disquieted now by thy means? For I am therefore sent for,
Because she perceiveth that I am about to be married. Ch. Which indeed had
easily might it have passed quietly,
If this fellow had been quiet? D. Go to, if he be not mad enough of himself,
set him on.
M. And truly that is the cause why the poor woman is in sorrow.
10. P. Mysis, I swear to you by all the gods, that I will never forsake her, no
not if I wist
I should make all men living my enemies, I have desired to have her; see, it is
fallen to my lot.
Our dispositions are alike: let them be jogging that would make discord be
twixt us.
None but death shall part her from me. Ch. I begin to come to my self. P. Apollo
answer is not
More true then this I say. If it may be so carried, that my Father may not
15. Think, that I was a means to hinder the marriage, I am content; but if that
Cannot be, I will go the readiest way to work, though he think I was the cause
to hinder it.
What a man do I seem to be? Ch. As very a wretch as my self. D. I am
vising a Plot.
Ch. In other mens matters. P. I know what you would fain doe. D. Truly
will be sure to dispatch this for you.
P. This must now be done. D. But I have it now. Ch. What is it? D. I have
it for this man, and not for thee:
20. Do not mistake your self. Ch. I have enough. P. What will you do
tell me. D. I am afraid this day will
Scarce be enough for me to do my business. Do not think I am now at leasure
to tell you.
And therefore get you away hence, for you do but hinder me.
P. I will go see her. D. What doe you? whither do you go hence?
Ch. Would you have say the truth? D. Nay, forsooth, he begins to tell me a
tale of a tub.
25. Ch. What will become of me? D. Why? you shameless fellow; have you
not enough that I gave you
A small daies respite, in that I prolong the marriage for him? Ch. Yet for
this, Davus.
D. What then? Ch. That I may marry her. D. You coxcomb. Ch. See

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Mysis. Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. JAM ubi ubi erit, inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adductum
Tuum *Pamphilum*: tu modò, anime mi, noli te macerare. *P. Mysis.*
M. Quid est? hem *Pamphile*, optumè mihi te offers. *P.* Quid est? *M.* Orare
Jussit, si se ames, hera, ut ad sese venias. Videre ait te cupere.
P. Vah, perii, hoc malum integrascit. Siccine me atque illam tuâ operâ
Nunc miseros sollicitarier? Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quia mihi
Apparari sensit. *Ch.* Quibus quidem quàm facilè poterat quiesci,
Si hic quiesset? *D.* Agè, si hic non insanit satis suâ sponte, instiga.
M. Atque ædepol ea res est, propterea que misera in mœrore est.
P. Mysis, Per omnes tibi adjuro deos, nunquam eam me deserturum; non si capiundos
Mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines. Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit.
Conveniunt mores: valeant qui inter nos dissidium volunt.
Hanc nisi mors mihi adimet nemo. *Ch.* Resipisco. *P.* Non Apollinis
Magis verum atque hoc responsum est. Si poterit fieri, ut nè pater pro me
Stetisse credat, quò minùs hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo; sed si id non
Poterit, id faciam in proclive quod est, per me stetisse ut credat.
Quis videor? *Ch.* Miser æquè atque ego. *D.* Consilium quæro.
Ch. Foràs. *P.* Scio quid conere. *D.* Hoc ego tibi profectò effectum reddam.
P. Jam hoc opus est. *D.* Quin jam habeo. *Ch.* Quid est? *D.* Huic, non tibi, habeo:
P. Nè erres. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Quid facies, cedó? *D.* Dies hic mihi
Ut satis sit vereor ad agendum; nè vacuum esse nunc me ad narrandum
Credas. Proinde hinc vos amolimini, nam impedimento estis.
P. Ego hanc visam. *D.* quid tu? quò hinc te agis? *Ch.* Verum vis
Dicam? *D.* Imò etiam, narrationis incipit mihi initium.
P. *Ch.* Qui me fiet? *D.* Eho tu impudens, non satis habes quòd tibi
Pieculam addo, quantum huic promoveo nuptias? *Ch.* *Dave*, attamen.
P. Quid ergo? *Ch.* Ut ducam. *D.* Ridiculum. *Ch.* Hoc face,

You come hither to me, if you can do any thing. D. *What ſhould I come for? I can do nothing.*
Ch. *Nevertheleſs, if you can do any thing.* D. *Well, I will come.* Ch. *If you can doe any thing, I will be at home.*
30. D. *Myſis, do you tarry here a little, whilſt I come forth again.* M. *Why ſo?* D. *You muſt needs doe ſo.* M. *Make haſt.* D. *I will be here, I ſay, by and by.*

Act IV. Scene III.

Myſis.

M. *IS there nothing that one can be ſure on? O wonderfull ſtrange!*
I thought this Pamphilus *was my Miſtreſſes greateſt comfort,*
As being her friend, ſweet-heart, husband, and one ready to ſerve her
Upon all occaſions: but what pain doth the poor woman endure becauſe of him!
5. *Certainly there is more harm in this, then good in that.*
But Davus *cometh forth. My good friend, what is that, I pray you?*
Whither do you carry the childe?———

Act. IV. Scene IV.

Davus. Myſis.

D.—*MYſis, I have now need*
Of your ready feat and cunning for this matter.
M. *What are you going to do?* D. *Take this child of me quickly*
And lay it before our gate. M. *What, I pray you,*
5. *On the ground?* D. *Take thee ſome ſtrewing-herbs hence from off this altar*
And ſtrew them under it. M. *Why doe you not do it your ſelf?*
D. *Becauſe, if perhaps I be driven to ſwear to my Maſter,*
That I laid it not there, that I may doe it ſafely. M. *I underſtand you.*
But tell me, how came you to be ſo very ſcrupulous?
10. P. *Beſtir your ſelf quickly, that you may know farther what I would do.*
O Jupiter! M. *What now?* D. *The Bride's father preventeth me.*
I leave off the purpoſe which I firſt intended.
M. *I know not what you ſay.* D. *I will make as though I came*
Herehence on the right hand of thee; do you ſee that you hold up
15. *My diſcourſe in all points as it ſhall be needfull.*
M. *I do not at all underſtand what you mean to doe; but if there be any thing*
Wherein you may ſtand in need of my help, or you ſee more then I,
I will tarry, that I may not hinder you in any thing that may doe you good.

Ad me ut venias, si quid poteris. *D.* Quid veniam? nihil habeo.
Ch. Attamen si quid. *D.* Age, ego veniam. *Ch.* Si quid, domi ero.
D. Tu *Mysis*, dum exeo, parumper me operire hic. *M.* Quapropter?
D. Ità facto opus est. *M.* Matura. *D.* Jam, inquam, adero hic.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Mysis.

M. Nihilne esse proprium cuiquam? Dii vestram fidem!
Summum bonum esse heræ putavi hunc *Pamphilum*,
Amicum, amatorem, virum in quovis loco
Paratum: verùm ex eo misera quem capit
Laborem! facilè hìc plus mali est, quàm illic boni.
Sed *Davus* exit. Mi homo, quid istuc obsecro est?
Quò portas puerum?———

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Davus. Mysis.

D.—Mysis, nunc opus est tuâ
Mihi ad hanc rem expromptâ militiâ atque astutiâ.
M. Quidnam incepturus es? *D.* Accipe à me hunc ocyùs,
Atque ante nostram januam appone. *M.* Obsecro,
Humine? *D.* Ex ara hinc sume verbenas tibi,
Atque eas substerne. *M.* Quamobrem id tute non facis?
D. Quia si fortè opus sit ad herum jusjurandum mihi,
Non apposuisse, ut liquidò possim. *M.* Intelligo.
Nova nunc religio in te isthæc incessit, cedò.
D. Move te ocyùs, ut quid agam porrò intelligas.
Proh Jupiter! *M.* Quid? *D.* Sponsæ pater intervenit.
Repudio consilium quod primùm intenderam.
M. Nescio quid narres. *D.* Ego quoque hinc ab dextra
Venire me adsimulabo; tu, ut subservias
Orationi utcunque opus sit verbis, vide.
M. Ego quid agas nihil intelligo: sed si quid est
Quòd meâ operâ opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
Manebo, nè quid vestrum remorer commodum.

Act IV. Scene V.
Chremes. Mysis. Davus.

Ch. NOW I come back again, after I have provided what was fitting
For my daughters wedding, that I may bid her be sent for. But what
is this? Verily it is a child.
Woman, did you lay this child here? M. Where is this fellow? Ch. Dost thou not
Answer me? M. Alas! he is no-where to be seen: Wo is me, poor woman!
5. The man hath left me, and is gone away. D. O wondrous strange!
What an hurly-burly there is in the market? what a sort of men are brabling there?
Besides, provision is dear. I know not what else I should say.
M. Why do you leave me here alone, I pray you? D. How now, what tale is this?
I but, Mysis, whose is this child? or who brought it hither?
10. M. Art thou well in thy wits, to ask me that question? D. Whom else should I ask,
That see no body else here? Ch. I wonder whose it should be.
D. Will you tell me what I ask you, or not? M. Ah, D. Come hither on my right hand.
M. You dote; did not you your self lay it there? D. You had best take heed
You do not speak one word besides those that I ask you.
15. M. You rail. D. Whence is't? Speak aloud. M. From us. D. Ha, ha, he,
It is a wonder indeed if a woman that is a whore deal shamelesly.
Ch. This maid belongeth to the woman of Andros, as far as I can perceive.
D. Do we seem to be so fit persons for you to play upon? Ch. I came in time.
D. Make haste withall to take away the child hence from the gate.
20 Tarry. Take heed you stir not any whither out of that place.
M. A mischief light on thee, thou dost so terrifie me poor woman.
D. Do I speak to you or no? M. What would you have? D. Do you yet stand to ask?
Deal plainly, whose child have you laid here? tell me.
M. Do not you know? D. Let what I know alone, and tell me what I ask.
25. M. Yours. D. Whose yours? M. Pamphilus's. D. How now? what? Pamphilus's.
M. Why, is it not? Ch. I did well always to avoid this marriage.
D. O villain, that deserves to be punished! M. Why do you exclaim?
D. Which child? was not it brought to you yesternight in the evening?
M. O thou bold-faced fellow! D. But I saw Canthara
30. With her coats tuckt up about her. M. Truly, I thank God
That some free-women were at her delivery.
D. Truly, she doth not well know him, for whose cause she begins these things.
If Chremes (thinks she) shall see a child laid before the door,
He will not give his daughter: but he will the rather give her.
35. Ch. Truely he will not. D. Moreover, now that you may know my mind,

Un-

Actus IV. Scen. V.
Chremes. Myſis. Davus.

Ch. REvertor jam ego, poſtquam quæ opus fuêre ad nuptias gnatæ
Paravi, ut jubeam accerſi. Sed quid hoc? Puer hercle eſt.
Mulier, tun' poſuiſti hunc? *M.* Ubi hic eſt? *Ch.* Non
Mihi reſpondes? *M.* Hem, nuſquam eſt: Væ miſeræ mihi!
Reliquit me homo atque abiit. *D.* Dii voſtram fidem!
Quid turbæ eſt apud forum? Quid illic hominum litigant?
Tum annona chara eſt. Quid dicam aliud neſcio.
M. Cur tu, obſecro, hîc me ſolam? *D.* Hem, quæ eſt hæc fabula?
Eho, *Myſis*, puer hic unde eſt? quiſve huc attulit?
M. Satin' ſanus es, qui id rogites? *D.* Quem ego igitur rogem,
Qui hic neminem alium video? *Ch.* Miror unde ſit.
D. Dicturan' es quod rogo? *M.* Ah. *D.* Concede ad dextram.
M. Deliras; non tute ipſe? *D.* Verbum ſi mihi ullum,
Præterea quàm quod rogo, faxis cave.
M. Maledicis. *D.* Unde eſt? dic claré. M. A nobis. *D.* Ha, ha, he.
Mirum verò impudenter mulier ſi facit meretrix.
Ch. Ab *Andria* eſt ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo. *D.* Adeon'
Videmur vobis eſſe idonei, in quibus ſic illudatis? *Ch.* Veni in tempore.
D. Propera adeò puerum tollere hinc ab januâ.
Mane. Cave quoquam ex iſthoc excêſſis loco.
M. Dii tete eradicent, ità me miſeram territas.
D. Tibi ego dico, an non? *M.* Quid vis? *D.* At etiam rogas?
Cedò, cujum puerum hîc appoſuiſti? dic mihi.
M. Tu neſcis? *D.* Mitte quod ſcio; dic quod rogo.
M. Veſtri. *D.* Cujus veſtri? *M.* *Pamphili*. *D.* Hem, quid? *Pamphili*?
M. Eho, annon eſt? *Ch.* Rectè ego ſemper fugi has nuptias.
D. O facinus animadvertendum! *M.* Quid clamitas?
D. Quémne ego vidi heri ad vos deferri veſperi?
M. O hominem audacem! *D.* Verùm vidi Cantharam
Subfarcinatam. *M.* Diis pol habeo gratias,
Cùm in pariundo aliquæ adfuerunt liberæ.
D. Næ illa illum haud novit, cujus causâ hoc incipit.
Chremes ſi puerum poſitum ante ædes viderit,
Non dabit: tantò hercle magis dabit.
Ch. Non hercle faciet. *D.* Nunc adeò, ut tu ſis ſciens,

Unleſs you take away the child, I will tumble him into the middle of the way,
And I will tumble you there in the dirt.
M. *Truly thou art not a man in thy wits.* D. *One piece of knavery*
Diſcovereth another. I hear it whiſpered now amongſt them
That this Glycerie *is a Citizen of* Athens. Ch. *What now?* D. *He ſhall*
Be forced by the Law to marry her. M. *Why, I pray you, is ſhe not a Citizen?*
Ch. *I was almoſt fallen upon a merry miſchief at unawares.*
D. *Who talkes here? O* Chremes, *you come in very good time.*
Do you hearken. Ch. *I have heard all.* D. *Have you heard all theſe things?*
Ch. *I have heard all, I ſay, from the beginning.* D. *Have you heard, I pray you?*
O the rogueries! It is fit this woman ſhould be had hence to the houſe of correction.
This is he, do not think that you make a fool of Davus.
M. *Wo is me, poor woman! my old Maſter, I have ſpoken nothing untrue.*
Ch. *I know the whole matter. But is* Simo *within?* D. *He is.*
M. *You villain, do not meddle with me. If I do not tell* Glycerie *all theſe things——*
D. *Away, you ſilly woman, you perceive not what is done.* M. *How ſhould I perceive?*
D. *This is the Brides Father: it could not otherwiſe be brought about*
That he ſhould know theſe things we would have him. M. *You ſhould have told me before-hand.*
D. *Do you think there is but ſmall difference, whether you do all by hab nab,*
As the nature of them requires, or meerly for the nonce?

Act IV. Scene VI.

Crito. Myſis. Davus.

Cr. *I Was told, that* Chryſis *lived in this ſtreet,*
Who choſe rather to get wealth here diſhoneſtly,
Then to live poor and honeſtly in her own country.
Her goods are fallen to me by her death.
But I ſee ſome of whom I may ask. God ſave you. M. *I pray you,*
Whom do I ſee? Is not this Crito, Chryſis *her full couſin?*
It is he. Cr. *O* Myſis, *God ſave you.* M. *God ſave you,* Crito.
Cr. *Is it ſo? is* Chryſis *dead? Ha!* M. *She hath undone us poor women.*
Cr. *How do you? how do you live? Is all well with you?* M. *What we?*
We do as we can, as they ſay, when we cannot do as we would.
Cr. *What doth* Glycerie? *hath ſhe yet found out her parents here?*
M. *I would ſhe had.* Cr. *What not yet? I came hither unluckily.*
For truly had I known that, I would never have ſet foot hither.
For ſhe was always reported and held to be her ſiſter.

Niſi puerum tollis, jam ego hunc in mediam viam

Pervolvam, téque ibidem pervolvam in luto.
M. Tu pol homo non es ſobrius. *D.* Fallacia
Alia aliam trudit. Jam ſuſurrari audio
Civem Atticam eſſe hanc. *Ch.* Hem. *D.* Coactus legibus

Eam uxorem ducet. *M.* Obſecro, eho, annon civis eſt?

Ch. Jocularium in malum inſciens penè incidi.
D. Quis hîc loquitur? O *Chremes*, per tempus advenis.
Auſculta. *Ch.* Audivi omnia. *D.* An hæc tu omnia?

Ch. Audivi, inquam, à principio. *D.* Audiſtin', obſecro? Hem

Scelera! Hanc jam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.

Hic eſt ille: non te credas *Davum* ludere.
M. Me miſeram! nihil pol falſi dixi, mi ſenex.
Ch. Novi omnem rem. Sed eſt *Simo* intus? *D.* Eſt.
M. Nè me attingas, ſceleſte. Si pol *Glycerio* non omnia hæc——

D. Eho, inepta, neſcis quid ſit actum. *M.* Quî ſciam?

D. Hic ſocer eſt: alio pacto haud poterat fieri
Ut ſciret hæc quæ volumus. *M.* Prædiceres.

D. Paulùlùm intereſſe cenſes, ex animo omnia,
Ut fert natura, facias, an de induſtria?

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Crito. Myſis. Davus.

Cr. IN hac habitâſſe platea dictum eſt *Chryſidem*,
Quæ ſeſe inhoneſtè optavit parare hîc divitias,
Potius quàm in patria honeſtè pauper vivere.
Ejus morte ad me lege redierunt bona.
Sed quos percuncter, video. Salvete. *M.* Obſecro,
Quem video? Eſtne hîc ſobrinus *Chryſidis*?
Is eſt. *Cr.* O *Myſis*, ſalve. *M.* Salvus ſis, *Crito*.
Cr. Itán' *Chryſis*? Hem. *M.* Nos quidem pol miſeras perdidit.
Cr. Qui vos? quo pacto? ſatín' recté? *M.* Nóſne?
Sic ut quimus, aiunt, quando ut volumus non licet.
Cr. Quid *Glycerium*? jam hîc ſuos parentes repperit?
M. Utinam. *Cr.* An nondum etiam? haud auſpicatò huc me appuli.
Nam pol ſi id ſciſſem, nunquam huc tetuliſſem pedem.
Semper enim dicta eſt eſſe hæc atque habita eſt ſoror.

She is in poſſeſſion of what was Chryſis's. *Now for me that am but a ſtranger to follow ſuits here,*
How eaſie and profitable it is likely to be, other mens examples forewarn me.
Beſides, I ſuppoſe ſhe hath now ſome friend or guardian:
For ſhe was almoſt a grown woman when ſhe went thence.
They may cry out on me,
That I like a petty-fogging knave do hunt after another bodies eſtate, that I am a beggarly raſcall; and beſides I may not bereave her of all.
M. *O moſt honeſt ſtranger* Crito, *indeed you keep your old wont.*
Cr. *Bring me to her, and ſeeing I am come hither, let me ſee her.* **M.** *Yes.*
D. *I will follow theſe folks; I am loth the old man ſhould ſee me at this time.*

Act V. Scene I.

Chreme. Simo.

Ch. *NOW,* Simo, *my friendſhip towards you hath appeared ſufficiently.*
I began to undergo danger enough. Now ceaſe your intreating.
Whilſt I ſtrive to humour you, I have almoſt befool'd away my daughters life.
S. *Nay rather,* Chremes, *I moſt earneſtly requeſt and deſire you,*
That you would really perform the kindneſs erewhile begun.
Ch. *See how unreaſonable you are through earneſtneſs: ſo you may effect what you have a minde to,*
You neither conſider any mean in courteſies, nor what you intreat me.
For if you did conſider, you would forbear to burden me with your unreaſonableneſs.
S. *What, what?* **Ch.** *Alas! do you ask? You have forced me*
To beſtow my daughter on a young man intangled in love with another,
Not enduring to hear of a wife, for diſcord, and uncertainty of wedlock;
That by her trouble and grief I might cure your ſon.
You obtained your deſire, I began to do it, whilſt the matter ſuffered; and now it doth not ſuffer, you muſt bear with me.
They ſay ſhe is a Citizen herebence, there is a childe born, let us alone.
S. *I intreat you for Gods ſake, that you would not give your minde to believe them,*
For whom it is moſt advantageous that he be as bad as bad can be.
All theſe things are done and undertaken becauſe of the marriage.
When that cauſe why they do theſe things ſhall be taken away, they will be quiet.
Ch. *You are miſtaken: I my ſelf ſaw a maid chiding with* Davus. **S.** *I know it.*
Ch. *But in good earneſt, when neither of them knew before-hand that I was there.*
S. *I believe it, and* Davus *told me a while before that the woman would do it.*
I know not what I have forgot to ſay to you to day, as I had intended.

Act

Quæ illius fuêre possidet. Nunc me hospitem lites sequi, quàm hic mihi sit
Facile atque utile, aliorum exempla commonent.
Simul arbitror jam aliquem esse amicum & defensorem ei:
Nam ferè grandiuscula jam profecta est illinc. Clamitent me
Sycophantam hæreditatem persequi, mendicum: tum ipsam despoliare

Non licet. *M.* Optume hospes, pol, *Crito*, antiquum tenes.
Cr. Duc me ad eam, & quando huc veni, ut videam. *M.* Maxumé.
D. Sequar hos; nolo ut me tempore hoc videat senex.

Act. V. *Scen.* I.

Chremes. Simo.

Ch. SAtis jam satis, *Simo*, spectata erga te amicitia est mea.
Satis periculi incepi adire. Orandi jam finem face.
Dum studeo obsequi tibi, penè illusi vitam filiæ.

S. Imò enim quàm maximè abs te oro atque postulo, *Chremes*,
Ut beneficium initum dudum re comprobes.
Ch. Vide quàm iniquus sis præ studio: dum id efficias quod cupis,

Neque modum benignitatis, neque quid me ores, cogitas.
Nam si cogites, remittas jam me onerare injuriis.

S. Quibus? *Ch.* Ah! rogitas? perpulisti me ut homini adolescentulo
Filiam darem, in seditionem, atque in incertas nuptias;
Ejus labore atque dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
Impetrâsti, incepi, dum res tetulit; nunc non fert, feras.

Illam hinc civem esse aiunt, puer est gnatus, nos missos face.
S. Per ego te Deos oro, ut nè illis animum inducas credere,

Quibus id maximè utile est, illum esse quàm deterrimum.
Nuptiarum gratiâ hæc sunt facta atque incepta omnia.
Ubi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt, erit adempta his, desinent.
Ch. Erras: cum *Davo* egomet vidi jurgantem ancillam. *S.* Scio.
Ch. At vero vultu, cùm ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenserat.

S. Credo, & id facturus *Davus* dudum prædixit mihi.
Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie ac volui dicere.

Act V. Scene II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

D. I *Charge you presently to set your heart at rest.* Ch. *See where* Davus *is for you.*
S. *Whence cometh he forth?* D. *By my means and the strangers.*
S. *What mischief is that?* D. *I never saw a fitter man,*
A more seasonable coming, nor a better time. S. *Whom doth the rogue commend here?*
5. D. *Now all is cock-sure.* S. *Do I linger to speak to him?* D. *Here is my Master: what shall I do?*
S. *God save you, good Sir.* D. *What now? O our* Chremes, *all things are ready*
Now within. Ch. *You have looked to them very well.* D. *Send for the Bride when you will.* S. *Very well indeed:*
That is the reason forsooth he is now absent therehence. Withall, do you answer me this; What business
Have you there? D. *Who, I?* S. *Yes, you.* D. *I?* S. *I speak to you.*
10. D. *I went but in just now.* S. *As though I asked you how long ago?* D. *With your son.*
S. *What is* Pamphilus *within? I am tormented poor man.*
Why, you rogue, did not you tell me there was a falling out betwixt them?
D. *So there is.* S. *Why is he here then?* Ch. *What do you think he is doing? he is chiding with her.*
D. *Nay, but indeed,* Chremes, *you shall hear me tell you a notable strange matter.*
15. *I know not what old man is come even now; but, to look on, he is a substantial, understanding man: if you saw his face,*
You would deem him a very honest man: there is a setled gravity in his countenance,
And truth in what he saith. S. *What news do you bring us?* D. *Nothing indeed*
But what I have heard him say. S. *What saith he then?* D. *That he is sure*
That Glycerie *is a Citizen of* Athens. S. *Ho,* Dromo, Dromo. Dr. *What is the matter?*
20. S. Dromo. D. *Do but hear me.* S. *If thou speakest a word*——Dromo.
D. *I pray you, hear me.* Dr. *What would you have?* S. *Take up this fellow*
A good height in a-doors, as fast as you can. Dr. *Whom?* S. Davus. Dr. *Why so?*
S. *Because I list. Take him up, I say.* D. *What have I done?* S. *Take him up.*
D. *If you find I have told you any lie, kill me.* S. *I do not hear you.*
25. *I will now vex your patience.* D. *Although this be true.*
S. *Yea, for all that, do you take care to keep him fettered. And do you hear?*

Yes

Act. V. Scen. II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

D. ANimo nunc jam otioſo eſſe impero. *Ch.* Hem *Davum* tibi.
S. Unde egreditur? *D.* Meo præſidio atque hoſpitis.
S. Quid illud eſt mali? *D.* Ego commodiorem hominem,
Adventum, tempus non vidi. *S.* Scelus quemnam hîc laudat?

D. Omnis res eſt jam in vado. *S.* Ceſſo alloqui? *D.* Herus eſt, quid agam?
S. Salve, bone vir. *D.* Ehem. O noſter *Chremes*, omnia apparata ſunt
Jam intus. *Ch.* Curâſti probé. *D.* Ubi voles, accerſe. *S.* Bene ſanè.
Id enimverò hinc nunc abeſt. Etiam tu hoc reſponde, Quid iſthic tibi
Negotii eſt? *D.* Mihin'? *S.* Ità. *D.* Mihine? *S.* Tibi ego.
D. Modò introii. *S.* Quaſi ego quamdudum rogem. *D.* Cum tuo
Gnato unâ. *S.* Anne eſt intus *Pamphilus*? crucior miſer.
Eho, num tu dixtin' eſſe inter eos inimicitias, carnifex?
D. Sunt. *S.* Cur igitur hîc eſt? *Ch.* Quid illum cenſes? cum illa litigat.
D. Imò verò indignum, *Chremes*, jam facinus faxo ex me audies.
Neſcio qui ſenex modò venit; ellum! conſidens, catus: càm faciem vi-
deas,
Videtur eſſe quantivis pretii; triſtis ſeveritas ineſt in voltu,
Atque in verbis fides. *S.* Quidnam adportas? *D.* Nihil equidem,
Niſi quod illum audivi dicere. *S.* Quid ait tandem? *D.* *Glycerium*
Se ſcire civem eſſe Atticam. *S.* Hem, *Dromo*, *Dromo*. *Dr.* Quid eſt?
S. *Dromo*. *D.* Audi. *S.* Verbum ſi addideris—— *Dromo*.
D. Audi, obſecro. *Dr.* Quid vis? *S.* Sublimem intrò hunc
Rape, quantum potes. *Dr.* Quem? *S.* *Davum*. *Dr.* Quamobrem?
S. Quia lubet. Rape, inquam. *D.* Quid feci? *S.* Rape.
D. Si quicquam invenies mentitum, occidito. *S.* Nihil audio.
Ego jam te commotum reddam. *D.* Tametſi hoc verum eſt.
Tamen, tu cura adſervandum vinctum. Atque audin'? quadrupedem

Con-

Tie the beast neck and heels together. Go to now, I will shew you, if I live to day,
What danger it is for you to deceive your Master, and him his father. Ch. *Ah,*
be not in such a passion.
S. Chremes, *do you not pitty me, to see my Son's dutifulness towards me?*
30. *That I should take so much pains for such a son? Well,* Pamphilus; *come*
out here, Pamphilus; *are you no whit ashamed?*

Act V. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

P. *WHO would speak with me? I am undone, it is my Father.*
S. *What sayest thou, of all knaves the worst?* Ch. *Ah,*
Speak rather to the matter, and forbear to give ill language.
S. *As though any thing can be spoken too ill against this fellow.*
Do you say it forsooth, Is Glycerie *a Citizen?* P. *So they report.*
5. S. *So they report? O his huge confidence!*
Doth he consider what he saith? is he sorry for what he hath done?
See whether his colour doth shew any sign of bashfulness.
That he should be so weak-minded, as, contrary to the custome
Of Citizens, and the law, and the mind of his own father,
10. *He should yet desire to have her to his utter disgrace?*
P. *Wo is me, poor man!* S. *Oh* Pamphilus, *are you now sensible of it at last?*
You should have said that long agoe; I say long agoe, when you so set your mind,
As you must by any means effect what you had a desire to:
On that very day, that word was truly said of you.
15. *But what do I doe? why do I disquiet my self? why do I chafe my self?*
Why do I trouble my old age with his madness?
Is it that I should undergoe the punishment for his faults?
Nay, let him take her, and fare him well; let him live with her. P. *My Father.*
S. *Why, my father? as if you had need of this father.*
20. *You have got a house, a wife and children, whether your Father will or no.*
There be those brought that may say she is a Citizen: You shall have the victory.
P. *Father, may I speak a few words?* S. *What will you say to me?*
Ch. *Yet,* Simo, *hear him.* S. *I hear him? What should I hear him,*
Chremes? Ch. *Yet let him speak.* S. *Well, let him speak, I give him leave.*
25. P. *I confess I love this woman; and, if that be an offence, I confess it too.*
Father, I submit my self to you; lay what charge you will upon me, command me.
Will you have me marry, and let this woman go? I will bear it as well as I can.
Only this I beseech you, that you would not think this old man was brought by me.
Give me leave to clear my self, and bring him hither before you. S. *You bring him?*
30. P. *Suffer me, Father.* Ch. *He desires but what is reason; give him leave.*
P. *Let me over-treat you.* S. *I give you leave.*
I could be content to yeeld to any thing, Chremes, *so I may not find my self to be*
cosened by this son of mine.
Ch. *A little punishment is satisfaction to a father for a great offence.*

Conſtringito. Age nunc jam, ego pol hodie, ſi vivo, tibi oſtendam
Verum quid ſit pericli fallere, & illi patrem. *Ch.* Ah, nè ſævi tantopere.

S. Chremes, pietatem gnati! nonne te miſeret mei? Tantum
30. Laborum capere ob talem filium? Age, *Pamphile*, exi, *Pamphile*; ecquid
te pudet?

Actus V. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

P. QUis me vult? perii, pater eſt. *S.* Quid ais, omnium? *Ch.* Ah,
Rem potiùs ipſam dic, ac mitte malè loqui.
S. Quaſi quicquam in hunc gravius dici poſſit.
Ain' tandem, civis *Glycerium* eſt? *P.* Ità prædicant.
5. *S.* Ità prædicant? ô ingentem confidentiam!
Num cogitat quid dicat? num facti piget?
Vide num ejus color pudoris ſignum uſquam indicat.
Adeon' impotenti eſſe animo, ut præter civium
Morem, atque legem, & ſui voluntatem patris,
10. Tamen hanc habere cupiat cum ſummo probro?
P. Me miſerum! *S.* Hem, modóne id demum ſenſiſti, *Pamphile*?
Olim iſthuc, olim, cùm ità animum induxiſti tuum,
Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiundum tibi:
Eodem die iſthuc verbum verè in te accidit.
15. Sed quid ago? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?
Cur meam ſenectam hujus ſolicito amentiâ?
An ut pro hujus peccatis ego ſupplicium ſufferam?
Imò habeat; valeat; vivat cum illa. *P.* Mi pater.
S. Quid, mi pater? quaſi tu hujus indigeas patris.
20. Domus, uxor, liberi inventi, invito patre.
Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant: viceris.
P. Pater, licétne pauca? *S.* Quid dices mihi?
Ch. Tamen, *Simo*, audi. *S.* Ego audiam? Quid ego audiam,
Chremes? *Ch.* Attamen, dicat, ſine. *S.* Age, dicat, ſino.
25. P. Ego me amare hanc fateor; ſi id peccare eſt, fateor id quoque.
Tibi, pater, me dedo; quidvis oneris impende, impera.
Viſne uxorem ducere, hanc vis amittere? ut potero, feram.
Hoc modò te obſecro, ut nè credas à me allegatum hunc ſenem.
Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coram adducam. *S.* Adducas?
30. P. Sine, pater. *Ch.* Æquum poſtulat, da veniam. *P.* Sine te exorem.
S. Sino.
Quidvis cupio, dum nè ab hoc me falli comperiam, *Chreme*.

Ch. Pro peccato magno paululum ſupplicii ſatis eſt patri.

Act V. Scene IV.
Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

Cr. *Forbear to intreat me; any one of these reasons perswade me to do it. Either you, or because it is true, or because I wish well to* Glycerie.
Ch. *Do I see* Crito *of* Andria? *truly it is he.* Cr. *God save you,* Chremes.
Ch. *What do you at* Athens, *that are here so seldom?* Cr. *It is so fallen out. But is this* Simo?
5. Ch. *This is he.* S. *Do you ask for me? Why, do you say* Glycerie *is a Citizen of this place?*
Cr. *Do you deny it?* S. *Do you come hither so well provided?* Cr. *Why so?* S. *Do you ask?*
Do you think to do these things, and go unpunished? Do you trapan
Young men here, that are unexperienced in the world, and honestly brought up?
Do you feed their fancies by enticing them on, and giving them fair words?
10. Cr. *Are you well in your wits?* Ch. *And do you tack them and their whores together?*
P. *I am undone. I am afraid the stranger cannot abide it.* Ch. Simo, *if you knew this man sufficiently,*
You would not judge so. He is an honest man. S. *Can this be an honest man?*
Comes he so very jump to day upon the very nick of the marriage,
That he could never come before now? Must we believe him, Chremes?
15. P. *But that I am afraid of my Father, I have something I could tell him very well how to answer that matter.*
S. *You petty-fogging knave.* Cr. *What now?* Ch. *He is as you see,* Crito, *forbear him.* Cr. *Let him consider who he is.*
If he proceed to say what he list to me, he shall hear what he list not.
Do I meddle with those things, or care for them? Will not you bear your own grief patiently?
For, as concerning what I said, it may be quickly known whether what you heard be true or false.
20. *An* Athenian *a good while ago, having suffered Shipwreck, was cast ashore at* Andros,
And that little girle with him. Then he being in want, by chance,
First betook himself to Chrysis *Father.* S. *He begins to tell a tale of a tub.*
Ch. *Let him go on.* Cr. *Doth he so interrupt me indeed?* Ch. *Go on.* Cr. *Beside,*
He that entertained him was my Cousin. There I heard it of the man himself,
25. *That he was an* Athenian. *He died there.* Ch. *What was his name?*
Cr. *Must I tell you his name so quickly?* Phania. Ch. *Ah, I am undone.* Cr. *But truly*
I think it was Phania. *This I am sure of, he said he was one of* Rhamnus.
Ch. *O* Jupiter! Cr. *O* Chremes, *many others in* Andros *heard*
These same words then. Ch. *I wish it were as I hope it is. Well tell me,*
30. *What did she say she was? Did he say she was his daughter?* Cr. *No.*
Ch. *Whose then?*
Cr. *His brother's daughter.* Ch. *Surely she is mine.* Cr. *What say you?* S. *What*
Is that you say? P. *Listen,* Pamphilus. S. *How? do you believe it?*
Ch. *That* Phania *was my brother.* S. *I knew the man, and knew it was so.*

Ch. *He*

Actus V. Scen. IV.
Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

C. MItte orare; una harum quævis causa me, ut faciam, monet:
Vel tu, vel quòd verum est, vel quòd ipsi cupio *Glycerio.* (me.
Ch. Andrium ego *Critonem* video? certè is est. *Cr.* Salvus sis, *Chre-*
Ch. Quid tu *Athenas* insolens? *Cr.* Evenit. Sed hiccine est *Simo*?

Cr. Tu negas? *S.* Itáne huc paratus advenis? *Cr.* Quare? *S.* Rogas?

Túne impunè hæc facias? túne hîc homines adolescentulos,
Imperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis?
Sollicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lactas?
P. Perii: metuo ut subsitet hospes. *Ch.* Si, *Simo*, hunc nôris satis,

Non ità arbitrere. Bonus est hic vir. *S.* Hic vir sit bonus?
Itáne adtemperatè evenit hodie in ipsis nuptiis,
Ut veniret antehac nunquam? Est verò huic credendum, *Chreme*?
P. Ni metuam patrem, habeo pro illa re quod illum moneam probè.

S. Sycophanta. *Cr.* Hem. *Ch.* Sic, *Crito*, est hic; mitte. *Cr.* Videat

Qui fiet. Si mihi pergat quæ vult dicere, ea quæ non vult audiet.
Ego isthæc moveo aut curo? Non tu tuum malum æquo animo feres?

Nam ego quæ dixi, vera an falsa audieris, jam sciri potest.

Atticus quidam olim nave fractâ apud *Andrum* ejectus est,

Et isthæc unà parva virgo. Tum ille egens fortè applicat
Primùm ad *Chrysidis* patrem se. *S.* Fabulam inceptat.
Ch. Sine. *Cr.* Itáne verò obturbat? *Ch.* Perge. *Cr.* Tum, is mihi
Cognatus fuit qui eum recepit. Ibi ego audivi ex illo sese
Atticum esse. Is ibi mortuus est. *Ch.* Ejus nomen. *Cr.* Nomen
Tam citò tibi? *Phania*. *Ch.* Hem, perii. *Cr.* Verùm hercle

Opinor fuisse *Phaniam*. Hoc certò scio, *Rhamnucium* se aiebat esse.
Ch. O *Jupiter!* *Cr.* Eadem hæc, O *Chreme*, multi alii in *Andro*
Tum audivere. *Ch.* Urinam id ut quod spero: Eho, dic mihi
Quid eam tum? Suámne esse aiebat. *Cr.* Non. *Ch.* Cujam igitur?

Cr. Fratris filiam. *Ch.* Certè mea est. *Cr.* Quid ais? *S.* Quid
Tu ais? *P.* Arrige aures, *Pamphile*. *S.* Quî credis?
Ch. Phaniæ ille frater meus fuit. *S.* Nôram, & scio.

Ch. *He flying hence to avoid the war, and thinking to follow me into* Asia,
35. *Made a journey after me: he was then afraid to leave her here.*
After those things, this is the first time I hear what was become of him.
P. *I am scarce my own man, my mind is so tossed with fear,*
And joy, and hope, and wondring at this so great and so suddain a good hap.
S. *Truely I am glad that she is so many waies found to be your daughter.*
40. P. *I believe it, Father.* Ch. *But one scruple yet remains with me,*
Which doth very much trouble me. P. *You deserve to be shent with your scrupulosity;*
You seek a knot in a bul-rush. Ch. *What is that?* Ch. *Her name*
Doth not accord. Cr. *She had another name truly when she was a little girle.*
Ch. *What,* Crito? *Do you remember it?* Cr. *I am calling it to minde.*
45. P. *Should I suffer this man's memory to hinder my pleasure,*
Seeing I can easily help my self in this matter?
I will not suffer it. O Chremes, *the name is* Pasibula *which you enquire after.*
Cr. *That is she.* Ch. *That is just she.* P. *I heard it of you a thousand times.*
S. Chremes, *I think you believe that we are all glad at this.*
50. Ch. *In good earnest, I believe it.* P. *Father, what remains more to be done?*
S. *The matter it self hath reconciled me toward you a good while ago.*
P. *O fine father!* Chremes *altereth nothing about my wife,*
But that I may have her so as I have had. Ch. *Very good reason, except your father*
Say otherwise. P. *As for the portion forsooth.* S. *That indeed is to be looked after.* Ch. *Her portion,*
55. Pamphilus, *is* 500 *pounds.* P. *I accept it.* Ch. *I haste to my daughter.*
Come, Crito, *go along with me, for I believe she scarce knoweth me.*
S. *Why do you not give order she should be brought over hither?* P. *You do well to put us in mind: I will now*
Commit that business to Davus. S. *He cannot do it.* P. *Why can he not?*
S. *Because he hath another thing which more concerns him, and a greater matter then that.* P. *What is it?*
60. S. *He is fast in prison.* P. *Father, he is wrongfully imprisoned.* S. *Not so, I commanded it.*
P. *I pray you bid him be set at liberty.* S. *Well, be it so.* P. *But make haste.*
S. *I am going in.* P. *O what a joyfull and happy day is this!*

Act V. Scene V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

Ch. *I Am going to see what* Pamphilus *doth: and lo, where he is.* P. *Somebody perhaps*
May think I do not believe this to be true: But I have a good mind that it be thus true.
I suppose the life of the gods is therefore everlasting,
Because pleasures do properly belong to them: for I am immortal
5. *Already, if no grief at all intermingle with this joy.*
What, whom should I chiefly desire now to be offred me, to whom I may tell these things?

Ch. *What*

Ch. Is hinc bellum fugiens, meque in *Asiam* persequens,
35. Proficiscitur: tum illam relinquere hîc est veritus;
Post illa, nunc primùm audio quid illo sit factum.
P. Vix sum apud me, ità animus commotus est metu,
Spe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.
Si. Sanè istam multis modis tuam inveniri gaudeo.
40. *P.* Credo pater. *Ch.* At mihi unus scrupulus etiam restat
Qui me malè habet. *P.* Dignus es cum tua religione odio;

Nodum in scirpo quæris. *Cr.* Quid isthuc est? *Ch.* Nomen
Non convenit. *Cr.* Fuit hercle huic aliud parvæ.
Ch. Quid, *Crito*? Nunquid meministi? *Cr.* Id quæro.
45. *P.* Egóne hujus memoriam patiar meæ voluptati obstare,
Cùm ego possim in hac re medicari mihi?
Non patiar. Heus, *Chreme*, quod quæris *Pasibula* est.
Cr. Ipsa est. *Ch.* Ea est. *P.* Ex ipsa millies audivi.
S. Omnes nos gaudere hoc, *Chreme*, te credo credere.
50. *Ch.* Ità Dii me bene ament, credo. *P.* Quid restat, pater?
Si. Jamdudum res reduxit me ipsa in gratiam.
P. O lepidum patrem! de uxore, ità ut possedi, nihil
Mutat *Chremes*. *Ch.* Causa optima est, nisi quid pater

Aliud ait. *P.* Nempe. *S.* Id scilicet. *Ch.* Dos;

55. *Pamphile*, est decem talenta. *P.* Accipio. *Ch.* Propero ad filiam.
Eho, *Crito*, mecum, nam illam me credo haud nôsse. *S.* Cur non
Illam huc transferri jubes? *P.* Rectè admones: *Dave* ego

Isthuc dedam jam negotii. *S.* Non potest. *P.* Quî non potest?
S. Quia habet aliud magis ex sese, & majus. *P.* Quidnam?

60. *S.* Vinctus est. *P.* Pater, non rectè vinctus est. *P.* Haud ità, jussi.

P. Jube solvi, obsecro. *S.* Agè, fiat. *P.* At matura.
S. Eo intrò. *S.* O faustum & felicem hunc diem!

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

Ch. PRoviso quid agat *Pamphilus*: atque eccum. *P.* Aliquis forsitan
Me putet non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum
lubet.
Ego vitam deorum propterea sempiternam esse arbitror,
Quòd voluptates eorum propriæ sunt: nam mihi immortalitas
5. Parta est, si nulla ægritudo intercesserit huic gaudio.
Sed quem ego potissimùm mihi exoptem nunc, cui hæc narrem, dari?

Ch. *What joy is that?* P. *I ſee* Davus: *There is no man that I had rather have Of all men living. For I know that he alone will be heartily glad of any thing that rejoyceth me.*

Act V. Scene VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

D. *WHere is this* Pamphilus? P. Davus. D. *What man is that that calls me?*
P. *It is I.* D. *O* Pamphilus. P. *You do not know what hath befallen me.*
D. *True indeed: but I know what hath befallen my ſelf.* P. *And ſo do I too.*
D. *The faſhion of the world goeth, that you ſhould firſt know what harm I have got,*
5. *Then I know what good hath befallen you.* P. *My* Glycerie *hath found Her father and mother.* D. *That is well.* Ch. *What now?* P. *Her father is An eſpecial friend of ours.* D. *Who is that?* P. Chremes. D. *You ſay well.*
P. *And there is no delay, but I muſt marry her.* Ch. *Doth he dream On thoſe things which his mind ran upon when he was awake?* P. *And as for the child,* Davus. D. *Tuſh, ſay no more.*
10. *He is the only child whom the Gods love.* Ch. *I am well, if theſe things be true.*
I will go to him, and ſpeak with him. P. *What man is this? O* Charinus, *you come*
In the very nick of time. Ch. *It is well done.* P. *What? have you heard the matter?*
Ch. *I have heard all. Well, think of me in your proſperity. Now* Chremes *is yours:*
I know he will do all things that you would have him do. P. *I know it:*
15. *But it would be too long for us to tarry for him till he come forth. Follow me this way.*
He is within with Glycerie. *Do you,* Davus, *go quickly home,*
Fetch ſomebody to lead her away hence. Why do you ſtand ſtill? why do you loyter? D. *I am going.*
Do not ye tarry till they come out hither; ſhe will be married within:
It will be diſpatched within doors, if there be any thing remaining to be done, Clap your hands.

Ch. Quid illud gaudii eſt? *P. Davum* video: Nemo eſt quem mallem Omnium. Nam hunc ſcio mea ſolidè ſolum gaviſurum gaudia.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

D. PAmphilus ubinam hic eſt? *P. Dave. D.* Quis homo eſt qui me? *P.* Ego ſum. *D.* O *Pamphile. P.* Neſcis quid mihi obtigerit.

D. Certè; ſed quid mihi obtigerit, ſcio. *P.* Et quidem ego. *D.* More Hominum evenit, ut quid ſim nactus mali, priùs reſciſceres tu,

5. Quàm ego illud quod tibi evenit boni. *P.* Mea *Glycerium* ſuos Parentes repperit. *D.* O factum bene. *Ch.* Hem. *P.* Pater amicus Summus nobis. *D.* Quis? *P. Chremes. D.* Narras probè. *P.* Nec Mora ulla eſt, quin eam uxorem ducam. *Ch.* Num ille ſomniat ea quæ Vigilans voluit? *P.* Tum de puero, *Dave. D.* Ah, deſine.

10. Solus eſt quem diligant dii. *Ch.* Salvus ſum, ſi hæc vera ſunt.

Adibo & colloquar. P. Quis homo eſt? O *Charine*, in tempore

Ipſo mihi advenis. *Ch.* Bene factum. P Hem, audiſtin'?

Ch. Omnia age, me in tuis ſecundis rebus reſpice. Tuus eſt nunc *Chremes*:

Facturum quæ voles ſcio eſſe omnia. *P.* Memini: atque adeò
15. Longum eſt nos illum exſpectare dum exeat. Sequere hâc me.

Intus apud *Glycerium* eſt. Tu, *Dave*, abi domum properè, Accerſe hinc qui auferant eam. Quid ſtas? quid ceſſas? *D.* Eo.

Nè exſpectetis dum exeant huc; intus deſpondebitur: Intus tranſigetur, ſi quid eſt quod reſtat. Plaudite.

TERENCE's
EUNUCHUS,
Engliſh and Latine.

EUNUCHUS (*A Comedie*)

Of Publius Terentius,
An African of Carthage,

Acted
At the Megalesian *Games*,
When Lucius Posthumius Albinus
And
Lucius Cornelius Merula
were Ædiles Curules.
Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and
Lucius Artilius Prænestinus
acted it.

Flaccus *the son of* Claudius
tuned it
With two Pipes held on the right side of the mouth.

It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders,
Acted the second time.

Published
When Marcus Valerius Messala,
and
Cneius Fannius Strabo
were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built* DLXXXXIII.
Before Christ was born CLXVIII.

EUNUCHUS

Publii Terentii
Carthaginienſis Afri,

Acta
Ludis Megalenſibus,
L. Poſthumio Albino
&
L. Cornelio Merula
Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egerunt
L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Artilius Præneſtinus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiis duabus dextris.

Græca eſt Menandri,
Acta II.

Edita
M. Valerio Meſſala
&
Cn. Fannio Strabone
Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita IↃ LXXXXIII.
Ante Chriſtum natum CLXVIII.

Fabu-

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Antipho, a young man.
Chærea, a young man.
Chremes, a country young man.
Dorias, a maid-ſervant.
Dorus, an Eunuch.
Gnatho, a Paraſite.
Laches, an old man.
Parmeno, ſervant.
Phædria, a young man.
Pythias, a maid-ſervant.
Sanga, a Scullion.
Sophrona, a Nurſe.
Thais, a Whore.
Thraſo, a Souldier.

The Argument or Plot of *Eunuchus*, by *C. Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

THe *Souldier* Thraſo, *not knowing ſo much, brought*
With him a maid, which was falſly reported to be Thais's *ſiſter,*
And beſtowed her on her. This maid was a Citizen of Athens.
Phædria, *a Sweet-heart of* Thais, *gives command, that an Eunuch*
Which he had bought ſhould be delivered to her, and goeth himſelf into the Country,
Being intreated to give place to Thraſo *for two days.*
A young Stripling, Phædria's *brother, (foraſmuch as he dearly loved*
The little Girle which was ſent for a Preſent to Thais)
Is clad in the Eunuch's habit. Parmeno *perſuadeth him to it.*
He went in, he deflowereth the maid. But his brother,
Being found to be a Citizen of Athens, *beſtoweth her*
When ſhe was deflowered on the Stripling. Thraſo *over-intreateth* Phædria.

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Antipho, adoleſcens.
Chærea, adoleſcens.
Chremes, adoleſcens ruſticus.
Dorias, ancilla.
Dorus, Eunuchus.
Gnatho, paraſitus.
Laches, ſenex.
Parmeno, ſervus.
Phædria, adoleſcens.
Pythias, ancilla.
Sanga, lixa.
Sophrona, nutrix.
Thais, meretrix.
Thraſo, miles.

Eunuchi Argumentum,

C. Sulpitio Apollinari authore.

SOrorem falsò dictitatam *Thaïdis*,
Id ipſum ignorans, miles advexit *Thraſo*,
Ipsique donat. Erat hæc civis *Attica*.
Eidem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi jubet
Thaïdis amator *Phædria*, ac rus ipſe abit.

Thraſoni oratus biduum concederet.
Ephebus frater *Phædriæ* (puellulam
Cùm deperiret dono miſſam *Thaïdi*,)
Ornatu Eunuchi induitur. Suadet *Parmeno*.
Introiit, vitiat virginem. Sed *Atticus*
Civis repertus frater ejus, conlocat
Vitiatam ephebo. *Phædriam* exorat *Thraſo*.

Pro-

The Prologue.

IF there be any that ſetteth himſelf to pleaſe
All good men, and to be offenſive to few;
This Poet profeſſeth himſelf to be one of them.
Again if there be any that thinketh he is too ſharply
Spoken againſt, let him thus think;
That an Apologie, and not an Invection is made, becauſe he did the
firſt wrong,
Who by tranſlating well, but ordering them badly,
Hath made bad Latine Comedies of good Greek ones.
The ſame man hath now lately ſet out Menander's Phaſma,
And in his Theſaurus *he hath ſet down that the Defendant pleaded,*
Of whom it was demanded why the Gold ſhould be his,
Before the Plaintiff who demandeth it declared how the treaſure
came to be his,
And how it came into his fathers monument.
From henceforth let him not deceive himſelf, or think thus,
I have now given over, he hath nothing to ſay to me.
I adviſe him not to miſtake himſelf, and to leave off provoking me.
I have many other things, which ſhall now be forgiven,
Which ſhall be produced afterwards, if he go on to offend me,
So as he hath begun to do. As for this Menander's Eunuchus
Which we are now to act, he obtained, after the Ædiles
Had bought it, that he might have liberty to ſee it.
It began to be acted when the Magiſtrate was there.
He crieth out that a thief, not a Poet, had ſet out a Comedy,
And yet had added no words of his own to it;
That Colax *was an old Comedie of* Nævius *and* Plautus,
That the Paraſites and Souldiers part were taken thence.
If that be an offence, it is an offence committed through the Book's ig-
norance,
Who did not purpoſe to play the thief.
That it is ſo you may now judge.
Colax *is a Comedie of* Menander's, *in it is* Colax *the Paraſite,*
And the Braggadocian Souldier: he doth not deny
That he hath tranſlated thoſe parts into his Eunuchus,

Out

Prologus.

SI quiſquam eſt qui placere ſe ſtudeat bonis
Quamplurimis, & minimè multos lædere;
In his Poëta hic nomen profitetur ſuum.
Tum ſi quis eſt qui dictum in ſe inclementiùs
Exiſtimavit eſſe, ſic exſtimet,
Reſponſum, non dictum eſſe, quia læſit priùs,

Qui bene vertendo, & eas deſcribendo malè,
Ex Græcis bonis Latinas fecit non bonas.
Idem *Menandri Phaſma* nunc nuper dedit,
Atque in *Theſauris* ſcripſit cauſam dicere,
Priùs unde petitur aurum quare ſit ſuum,
Quàm illum qui petit, unde is Theſaurus ſit ſibi,

Aut unde in patrium monumentum pervenerit.
Dehinc nè fraudetur ipſe ſe, aut ſic cogitet,
Defunctus jam ſum, nihil eſt quod dicat mihi.
Is nè erret moneo, & deſinat laceſſere.
Habeo alia multa, nunc quæ condonabuntur,
Quæ proferentur pòſt, ſi pergat lædere,
Ità ut facere inſtituit. Quam nunc ſumus acturi
Menandri Eunuchum, poſtquam ædiles emerunt,
Perfecit, ſibi ut inſpiciundi eſſet copia.
Magiſtratus cùm ibi adeſſet, occepta eſt agi.
Exclamat furem, non Poëtam, fabulam
Dediſſe, & nihil dediſſe verborum tamen;
Colacem eſſe *Nævî* & *Plauti* veterem fabulam,
Paraſiti perſonam indè ablatam & Militis,
Si id peccatum eſt, peccatum imprudentiâ eſt

Poëtæ, qui non furtum facere ſtuduerit.
Id ità eſſe vos jam judicare poteritis.
Colax Menandri eſt, in ea eſt paraſitus *Colax*,
Et Miles glorioſus: eas ſe non negat
Perſonas tranſtuliſſe in *Eunuchum* ſuam

Out of the Greek Comedy: but that he knew that thoſe Comedies
Were tranſlated before into Latine, he utterly denieth it.
But if it be not lawful for divers men to uſe the ſame parts;
How is it more lawful to introduce running ſervants,
To feign grave matrons, naughty drabs,
A greedy paraſite, a braggadocian ſouldier,
A child to be ſuborned, an old man to be couſen'd by his ſervant,
And that folks love, hate, or ſuſpect? To conclude,
There is nothing now ſaid which hath not been ſaid heretofore.
Wherefore it is fitting that you ſhould underſtand, and paſs it by,
If new Comedians doe what the old have uſed to doe,
Do you endeavour, and give ſilent attention,
That you may fully know what Eunuchus *meaneth.*

Act.

Ex Græca: sed eas fabulas factas priùs
Latinas scisse se, id verò pernegat.
Quòd si personis iisdem uti aliis non licet;
Quî magis licet currentes servos scribere,
Bonas matronas facere, meretrices malas,
Parasitum edacem, glorioſum militem,
Puerum supponi, falli per servum senem,
Amare, odisse, suspicari? Denique,
Nullum est jam dictum quod non dictum sit priús.
Quare æquum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,
Quæ veteres factitárunt, si faciunt novi.
Date operam, & cum silentio animadvertite,
Ut pernoscatis quid sibi *Eunuchus* velit.

Act I. Scene I.
Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. WHAT then ſhall I do? Should I not go? no, not now
When I am ſent for by her of her own accord? or ſhould I
rather ſo behave my ſelf,
As to let her ſee I cannot put up the abuſes of Whores?
She hath ſhut me out of door, ſhe calls me back again.
Should I go back again? no, though ſhe ſhould intreat me.
S. P. If you can do ſo indeed, there is no better or braver part.
But if you once begin, and not perform it gallantly;
And when you cannot endure, when no body ſhall deſire you,
Before you have made peace, you ſhall come to her, and tell her
That you love her, and cannot abide without her; all is daſht, you may go fiddle,
10. You are utterly loſt; ſhe will make an Aſs of you, when ſhe ſeeth you vanquiſhed.
Ph. Therefore do you conſider well of it, while time ſerveth.
Par. Maſter, you cannot rule that thing by advice,
Which is neither capable of any advice, nor obſerves any mean.
All theſe vices are in love; Injuries,
15. Suſpicions, fallings out, truce,
War, and peace again. If you deſire to make theſe uncertain things
Certain by reaſon, you ſhould do no more good,
Then if you ſhould endeavour to be mad with reaſon.
And that which you now in your angry mood think with your ſelf,
20. Should not I be even with her, which hath entertained him, which excluded me, which would not admit me? let me but alone,
I would die rather; ſhe ſhall know what a fellow I am:
Verily, one counterfeit tear, which ſhe hath with much adoe wrung from her eyes
By rubbing them pittifully, will coole theſe words,
And you will accuſe your ſelf of your own accord, and ſuffer her
25. Of your own accord to puniſh you. Ph. O abominable act!
I now perceive her to be an arrant queen, and that I am a wretched man.
It irketh me that I had any thing to do with her, and I burn in love, and wittingly and willingly,
Being ſenſible and ſeeing it, I am undone, neither do I know what to do.
Par. What ſhould you do, but ranſome your ſelf, being a Priſoner, for as little
30. As you can? if you cannot for a little, yet for ſo much as you can.
And do not torment your ſelf. Ph. Do you perſwade me ſo? Par. If you be wiſe.
And beſide theſe troubles which love it ſelf hath,
Do not you add more, and bear thoſe patiently which it hath.
But look where ſhe is, the very deſtruction of our eſtate.
35. For what we ought to have, ſhe getteth it before us,

Act. I. Scen. I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. QUID igitur faciam? non eam? nè nunc quidem
Cùm accersor ultro? an potiùs ità me comparem,
Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Exclusit, revocat. Redeam? non, si me obsecret.

P. Par. Si quidem hercle possis, nil prius neque fortius.
Verùm si incipies, neque perficies gnaviter,
Atque ubi pati non poteris, cùm nemo expetet,
Infectâ pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans
Te amare, & ferre non posse; actum est, ilicet,
Peristi; eludet, ubi te victum senserit.

Ph. Proin tu, dum est tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.
Par. Here, quæ res in se neque consilium, neque modum
Habet ullum, eam consilio regere non pores.
In amore hæc omnia insunt vitia; injuriæ,
Suspiciones, inimicitiæ, induciæ,
Bellum, pax rursum. Incerta hæc si postules
Ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agas,
Quàm si des operam ut cum ratione insanias.
Et quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
Egóne illam, quæ illum, quæ me, quæ non? sine modo,

Mori me malim; sentiet qui vir siem:
Hæc verba una meherc ule falsa lachrymula,
Quam oculos terendo miserè vix vi expresserit,
Restinguet, & te ultro accusabis, & dabis
Ei ultro supplicium. *Ph.* O indignum facinus! nunc ego
Et illam sceleſtam esse, & me miserum sentio.
Et tædet, & amore ardeo, & prudens sciens,

Vivus vidénsque, pereo, nec quid agam scio.
Par. Quid agas, nisi ut te redimas captum quàm queas
Minimo? si nequeas paululo, at quanti queas.
Et nè te afflictes. *Ph.* Itáne suades? *Par.* Si sapis.
Neque præterquam quas ipse amor molestias habet,
Addas, & illas quas habet rectè feras.
Sed ecca, ipsa egreditur nostri fundi calamitas.
Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit.

Act I. Scene II.
Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. AH me poor woman! I am afraid leſt Phædria
Should take that more heavily, or otherwiſe then I did it,
Becauſe he was not admitted yeſterday. Ph. Parmeno,
I tremble every joynt of me, I am in a fright ſince I ſaw her. Par. Have a good heart.
5. 5. Come near to this fire; you will be hot enough by and by.
Th. Who talks here? Alas, was it you here, my Phædria?
Why ſtood you here? why did you not come in ſtraight? Par. But
Here is not a word of ſhutting out. Th. Why do you not ſpeak?
Ph. Forſooth, becauſe indeed theſe doors ſtand alwaies open for me;
10. Or becauſe I am in the greateſt favour with you. Th. Let theſe complements paſs.
Ph. What? let them paſs? O Thais, Thais, I wiſh I had
A like care of your love as you have of mine; and that it might come to paſs in like manner,
That this might either grieve you, juſt as it doth me;
Or that I could value that doing of yours as nothing.
15. Th. I pray you do not vex your ſelf, my dear heart, my Phædria.
I did not do it truly therefore becauſe I lovod or offended any man more then you:
But ſo the caſe ſtood, it muſt needs be done.
Par. I believe, as it fell out, the poor woman ſhut him out of doors for love.
Th. Say you ſo, Parmeno? Well go to: But hear for what cauſe
20. I bade you to be fetcht hither. Ph. Be it ſo. Th. Firſt tell me
This, can this man hold his peace? Par. What, I? very well.
But do you hear, I aſſure you faithfully on this condition:
What I hear that is true, I conceal and keep in very well;
But if any thing be falſe or forged, it is all abroad preſently;
25. I am full of riſters, I leak out this way and that way.
And therefore if you would have it concealed, ſpeak what is true.
Th. My mother was born at Samos, ſhe dwelt at Rhodes.
Par. This may be concealed. Th. Moreover a Merchant there
Gave my mother a little girl for a preſent,
30. Stolen hence out of Athens. Ph. A Citizen, or no? Th. I think ſhe was one,
I am not ſure: ſhe told us the name of her Mother and father;
But her Country and other marks ſhe neither knew,
Nor indeed could ſhe by reaſon of her age.
The merchant told us this moreover, that he had heard
35. Of the Pirates of whom he had bought her, that ſhe was ſtoln from Sunium.
My mother, as ſoon as ſhe had her, began to teach her
All things carefully, and to bring her up ſo, as if ſhe had been her daughter.
Moſt folks thought that ſhe was my ſiſter.
I went thence hither with that ſtranger, with whom alone I had to doe,
40. Who left me all theſe goods which I have.

Par.

Actus I. *Scen.* II.
Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. MIseram me! vereor nè illud gravius *Phædria*
Tulerit, néve aliorsum, atque ego feci, acceperit,
Quòd heri intromissus non est. *Ph.* Totus tremo,
Parmeno, horreo, postquam aspexi hanc. *Par.* Bono animo es.

Accede ad hunc ignem; jam calescès plùs satìs.
Th. Quis hìc loquitur? Ehem, tun' hìc eras, mi *Phædria*?
Quid stabas hìc? cur non rectè introibas? *Par.* Cæterùm
De exclusione verbum nullum. *Th.* Quid taces?
Ph. Sanè quia verò hæ mihi patent semper fores;
Aut quia sum apud te primus. *Th.* Missa isthæc face.

Th. Quid? missa? O *Thais*, *Thais*, utinam esset mihi
Pars æqua amoris tecum; ac pariter fieret,

Ut aut hoc tibi doleret, itidem ut mihi dolet;
Aut ego isthuc abs te factum nihili penderem.
Th. Nè crucia te obsecro, anime mi, mi *Phædria*.
Non pol quò quenquam plùs amem, aut plùs diligam,

Eò feci: sed ità erat res, faciundum fuit.
Par. Credo, ut fit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.
Th. Siccine ais, *Parmeno*? age: Sed huc quâ gratiâ
Te accersi jussi, auscultà. *Ph.* Fiat. *Th.* Dic mihi
Hoc primùm, potin' est hìc tacere? *Par.* Egóne? optumè.
Verùm heus tu, lege hâc tibi meam astringo fidem:
Quæ vera audivi, taceo & contineo optimè;
Sin falsum, aut vanum, aut fictum est, continuò palàm est;
Plenus rimarum sum, hàc atque illàc perfluo.
Proin tu tacere si vis, vera dicito.
Th. Samia mihi mater fui, ea habitabat *Rhodi*.
Par. Potest taceri hoc. *Th.* Tum ibi matri parvulam
Puellam dono quidam mercator dedit,
Ex *Attica* hinc abreptam. *Ph.* Civémne? *Th.* Arbitror,

Certum non scimus: Matris nomen & patris
Dicebat ipsa; Patriam & signa cætera
Neque sciebat, neque per ætatem etiam potuerat.
Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus
Unde emerat se audivisse, arreptam è *Sunio*.
Mater ubi accepit, cœpit studiosè omnia
Docere, educare, ità ut si esset filia.
Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.
Ego cum illo, quocum tum uno rem habebam, hospite,
Abii huc, qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.

Par. *Both these are false: out it goeth.* Th. *How know you that?* Par. *Do you ask?*
Because you was neither content with one, neither did he alone give them:
For this man hath also brought you a good and a great share.
Th. *It is so? but let me come to my tales end, as I desire.*
In the mean time, a souldier that began to be a suiter to me,
Went a journey into Caria: *in the mean space*
I became acquainted with you. You your self know after these things how tenderly
I loved you, and how I made you privy to all my counsels.
Ph. Parmeno *will not conceal this.* Par. *Oh, is there any doubt of that?*
Th. *Mind me this, I pray you: My Mother died there.*
But a while ago, her brother was somewhat covetous;
He when he saw this maid to be of a lovely beauty,
And skilled on an instrument, hoping to get a summe of money,
Brought her out presently, and sold her. By meer fortune this friend of mine
Was there present; he bought her for a present for me,
Unwitting and ignorant of all these matters.
He came hither, and after he perceived that I had dealing with you too,
He made all the excuses he could, that he might not give me her.
He said, if he might be sure that he should be preferred with me
Before you, and might not fear, lest when I had got her,
I should forsake him, he could find in heart to bestow her on me:
But he was afraid of that. But, as far as I can gather,
He hath a mind to the maid. Ph. *Was there any more betwixt them?*
Th. *Nothing; for I enquired. Now, my* Phædria,
There are many reasons why I should desire to get her from him:
First, because she is reported to be my sister; and besides, that I may
Restore and deliver her to her friends. I am a lone woman, I have no body here,
Neither friend nor kinsman: wherefore, my Phædria,
I desire to get me some friends by my good office.
I pray you help me about it, that it may be done more easily.
Give him leave to have the greater respect from me
For these few days. Do you make me no answer? Ph. *Thou naughty queen,*
Should I answer you any thing with your such doings?
Par. *O brave Master of ours, I commend you. She is very sorry at last: you play the man.*
Ph. *But I did not know what your speech tended to: There was a little girle*
Stoln away hence; my mother brought her up for her own;
She is reported to be my sister; I desire to get her from him, that I may restore her to her friends.
Forsooth all these words come to this in short,
I am shut out, he is entertained: For what cause,
But that you love him better then me? and you now fear that wench
Which is brought hither, lest she should get him, such a man as he is, from you.
Th. *Am I afraid of that?* Ph. *What else then troubles you?*
Tell me, doth he alone give you gifts? did you ever find
My bounty to be restrained towards you?
Did not I, when you told me that you desired to have a little maid

Fro

Par. Utrumque hoc falsum est: effluit. *Th.* Quî isthuc? *Par.* Rogas?

Quia neque uno eras contenta, neque solus dedit:
Nam hic quoque bonam magnámque partem ad te attulit.
Th. Ità est: sed sine me pervenire quò volo.
Interea miles qui me amare occeperat
In Cariam profectus est: te interea loci
Cognovi: tute scis post illa quàm intimum

Te habeam, & mea consilia ut tibi credam omnia.
Ph. Nè hoc quidem tacebit *Parmeno*. *Par.* Oh, dubiúmne id est?
Th. Hoc agite amabó. Mater mea illic mortua est.
Nuper, ejus frater aliquantùm ad rem est avidior:
Is ubi hanc formâ videt honestâ virginem,
Et fidibus scire, pretium sperans, illico
Producit, vendit. Fortè fortunâ affuit
Hic meus amicus; emit eam dono mihi,
Imprudens harum rerum ignarúsque omnium.
Is venit, postquam sensit me tecum quoque
Rem habere, fingit causas, nè det, seduló.
Ait, si fidem habeat se iri præpositum tibi
Apud me, ac non id metuat, nè ubi acceperim,
Sese relinquam, velle sese mihi dare.
Verùm id vereri. Sed, ego quantum suspicor,
Ad virginem animum adjecit. *Ph.* Etiámne amplius?
Th. Nihil, nam quæsivi. Nunc ego eam, mi *Phædria*,
Multæ sunt causæ quamobrem cupiam abducere.
Primùm, quòd soror dicta est; præterea, ut suis
Restituam ac reddam. Sola sum, habeo hîc neminem,

Neque amicum neque cognatum: Quamobrem, mi *Phædria*,
Cupio aliquos præparare amicos beneficio meo.
Id amabò adjuta me, quò id fiat faciliùs.
Sine illum priores partes hosce aliquot dies
Apud me habere. Nihil respondes? *Ph.* Pessuma,
Egon' quicquam cum istis factis respondeam?
Par. Hem noster, laudo. Tandem perdoluit: vìr es.

Ph. At ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires: Parvula
Hinc est abrepta; eduxit mater pro sua;
Soror dicta est; cupio abducere ut reddam suis.

Nempe omnia hæc verba huc redeunt denique,
Excludor ego, ille recipitur: quâ gratiâ?
Nisi illum plus amas quàm me, & istam nunc times,
Quæ advecta est, nè illum talem præripiat tibi?
Th. Egon' id timeo? *Ph.* Quid ergò aliud solicitat?
Cedò, num ille solus dona dat? nunc ubi meam
Benignitatem sensisti in te claudier?
Nonne ubi mihi dixti cupere te ex *Æthiopia*

From Æthiopia, leaving all my buſineſs,
Get you one? Beſides, you ſaid you deſired to have an Eunuch,
Becauſe none but great Ladies uſe ſuch: I got you one.
I gave twenty pounds yeſterday for them both.
90. For all this I am ſlighted by you. I have not forgot theſe things.
For theſe good turns I am ſcorned by you. Th. *What is this you ſay,* Phædria?
Although I deſire to get her away from him, and I ſuppoſe by this means
It may beſt of all be done, yet nevertheleſs,
Rather then I ſhould have your diſ-favour, I will do as you would have me.
95. Ph. *I would to God you ſpake that word from your heart and really,*
Rather then I ſhould have your diſ-favour; if I thought
It was ſincerely ſpoken, I could away with any thing.
Par. *How ſoon doth he begin to faulter, being overcome with one word?*
Th. *Do not I poor woman ſpeak from my heart? what thing*
100. Did you deſire of me in jeſt, but you obtained at laſt?
Cannot I obtain this of you, that you would but go aſide
Two days only? Ph. *If it be but two days:*
But let them not be made twenty days.
Th. *Truly not above two days, or*——Ph. *Or? I matter not.*
105. Th. *It ſhall not be; only let me intreat you this.* Ph. *Yes forſooth,*
I muſt do what you will have me do. Th. *I love you becauſe you deſerve it.*
Ph. *You do well.*
I will go into the countrey, there will I pine my ſelf this two days.
I am reſolved to do it, I muſt ſatisfie Thais *mind.*
Do you, Parmeno, *ſee they be brought hither.* Par. *Yes.*
110. Ph. Thais, *farewel for theſe two dayes.* Th. *My* Phædria,
Fare you well too? would you have any thing elſe? Ph. *Would I have any thing elſe?*
I deſire that you may be abſent from the ſouldier, when you are preſent with him;
That you would love me night and day, and long for me;
That you would dream on me, look for me, think on me,
115. Hope for me, delight your ſelf with me, and be wholly with me.
Laſtly, ſee that you be my ſweet-heart, foraſmuch as
I am yours. Th. *Woe is me poor woman! this man perhaps*
Gives little credit to me, and now judges me by other womens diſpoſitions.
But I indeed, who am privie to my ſelf, am ſure of this,
120. That I have not forged any lie, neither is any man
Mere dear to my heart then this Phædria *is.*
And whatever I have done in this matter, I did it
For the maids ſake; for I hope I have now in a manner
Found out her brother, a very noble young Gentleman:
125. And he hath appointed to come to me to day to my houſe.
I will go in hence, and tarry looking for him till he come.

Ancillulam, relictis rebus omnibus
Quæsivi? porrò, Eunuchum dixti velle te,
Quia solæ utuntur his reginæ: repperi.
Heri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi.
90. Tamen contemptus abs te: hæc habui in memoria.
Ob hæc facta abs te spernor. *Th.* Quid istuc, *Phædria*?

Quanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac re arbitror
Id fieri posse maximè, veruntamen,
Potiùs quàm te inimicum habeam, faciam ut jusseris.

95. *Ph.* Utinam isthuc verbum ex animo ac verè diceres,
POTIUS quàm te inimicum habeam; si istuc crederem
Sincerè dici, quidvis possem perpeti.
Par. Labascit, victus uno verbo, quàm citò?
Th. Ego non ex animo misera dico? quam joco
100. Rem voluisti à me, tandem quin perfeceris?
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te, biduum
Saltem ut concedas solùm? *Ph.* Siquidem biduum:
Verùm nè fiant isti viginti dies.
Th. Profectò non plus biduum, aut —— *Ph.* Aut? nihil moror.
105. *Th.* Non fiet; hoc modò sine te exorem. *Ph.* Scilicet,
Faciundum est quod vis. *Th.* Meritò te amo. *Ph.* Bene facis.

Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum.
Ità facere certum est, mos gerendus est *Thaidi*.
Tu, *Parmeno*, huc fac illi adducantur. *Par.* Maxumè.
110. *Ph.* In hoc biduum, *Thais*, vale. *Th.* Mi Phædria,
Et tu: nunquid vis aliud? *Ph.* Egóne quid velim?

Cum milite isto præsens, absens, ut sies;

Dies noctésque ames me, me desideres,
Me somnies, me expectes, de me cogites,
115. Me speres, me te oblectes, mecum tota sis.
Meus fac sis, postremò, animus, quandoquidem
Ego sum tuus. *Th.* Me miseram! forsitan mihi hîc
Parvam habeat fidem, atque ex aliarum ingeniis me nunc judicet.
Ego pol, quæ mihi sum conscia, hoc certò scio,
120. Neque me finxisse quicquam falsi, neque meo
Cordi esse quenquam chariorem hoc *Phædriâ*.
Et quicquid hujus feci, causâ virginis
Feci; nam me ejus fratrem spero propemodum
Jam repperisse, adolescentem adeò nobilem:
125. Et is hodie venturum ad me constituit domum.
Concedam hinc intrò, exspectabo dum venit.

Act II. Scene I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. DOE as I bade you, let thoſe be brought away. Par. I will. Ph. But diligently.
Par. It ſhall be done. Ph. But quickly. Par. It ſhall be done. Ph. Have I not
Given you ſufficient commands? Par. Do you go on to ask, as though it were ſuch a hard matter?
Phædria, I wiſh you could as eaſily get any thing,
5. As this is ſure to be loſt. Ph. I am like to be loſt my ſelf too, which is a thing more precious to me.
Do not you take that ſo impatiently. Par. No.
But would you have any thing elſe? and I will diſpatch it for you.
Ph. Set out my preſent with words as well as you can, and thruſt away
That copes-mate from her as far as you can. Par. I remember it, though
10. You ſhould ſay nothing of it. Ph. I will go into the countrey, and tarry there.
Par. I think ſo. Ph. But do you hear? Par. What would you have? Ph. Do you think that I can
Settle my ſelf, and abide, ſo as not to come back again in the mean time? Par. What, you?
Truly I think not; for either you will return by and by, or your dream, after a while,
Will drive you hitherway. Ph. I will doe ſome work, until I be weary,
15. That I may ſleep whether I will or no. Par. You will lie waking, when you are weary,
And then you will do this the rather. Ph. Alas, Parmeno, you talk to no purpoſe truly.
This niceneſs of minde muſt be caſt away. I pamper my ſelf too much.
Can I not be without her, if need be, for three days together?
Par. Whoo, whole three days? beware what you do. Ph. I am reſolved upon it.
20. Par. O wonderful! what diſeaſe is this? that men ſhould be ſo altered
By love, that you cannot know one to be the ſame he was? There was no man alive
Leſs given to folly, nor any one more ſtayed, or that could better bridle his affections, then this man.
But who is this that comes on hither? Ah, ah, this indeed is Gnatho,
The Souldiers Paraſite; he brings with him a Virgin for a Preſent to her. O ſtrange!
25. Of a beautiful countenance. It is a wonder, but I ſhall come baſely off
With this decrepit Eunuch of mine: She ſurpaſſeth Thais her ſelf.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. FAc ità ut juſſi; deducantur iſti. *Par.* Faciam. *Ph.* At diligenter.
Par. Fiet. *Ph.* Maturé. *Par.* Fiet. *Ph.* Satin' hoc
Mandatum eſt tibi? *Par.* Ah, rogitare, quaſi difficile ſit?

Utinam tam aliquid invenire facilè poſſis, *Phædria*,
Quàm hoc peribit. *Ph.* Ego quoque unà pereo, quod mihi eſt charius.

Nè iſthoc tam iniquo patiare animo. *Par.* Minimé.
Sed nunquid aliud vis? quin effectum dabo.
Ph. Munus noſtrum ornato verbis quoad poteris, & iſtum æmulum
Quoad poteris ab ea pellito. *Par.* Memini, tametſi
Nullus moneas. *Ph.* Ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.

Par. Cenſeo. Sed heus tu. *Par.* Quid vis? *Ph.* Cenſen' poſſe me

Obſirmare & perpeti, nè redeam interea? *Par.* Téne? non hercle

Arbitror; nam aut jam revertêre, aut mox noctu te

Adigent horſum inſomnia. *Ph.* Opus faciam, ut defatiger uſque,
Ingratiis ut dormiam. *Par.* Vigilabis laſſus, hoc plus.

Facies. *Ph.* Ah, nihil dicis, *Parmeno*; ejiciunda hercle
Hæc eſt mollities animi. Nimis me indulgeo.
Tandem ego non illâ caream, ſi ſit opus, vel totum triduum?
Par. Hui! univerſum triduum? vide quid agis. *Ph.* Stat ſententia.
Par. Dii boni, quid hoc morbi eſt? adeon' homines immutarier
Ex amore, ut non cognoſcas eundem eſſe? Hoc nemo fuit

Minùs ineptus, magis ſeverus quiſquam, nec magis continens.

Sed quis hic eſt, qui huc pergit? Atat, hic quidem paraſitus *Gnatho*
Militis; ducit ſecum unà virginem dono huic. Papæ!

Facie honeſtâ. Mirum ni ego me turpiter hodie hîc dabo

Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho: Hæc ſuperat ipſam *Thaidem*.

Act.

Act II. Scene II.
Gnatho. Parmeno.

G. O Wonderful! how much is one man more excellent then another? What odds there is
Betwixt a wise man and a fool? This came into my minde thus upon this occasion:
As I was coming hither to day, I met with one of my own rank
And condition, a man that was no niggard, who had consumed as well as I had done
The goods which his father had left him: I see him all nasty, slovenly,
Sickly, full of tatters and years. What apparel is this? quoth I.
Because I, poor man, have idlely spent what I had. Alas, to what estate
Am I brought? All my acquaintance and friends forsake me.
Hereupon I scorned him in comparison of my self: What, you idle fellow, quoth I,
Have you so behaved your self, as that you have no hope left in you?
Have you lost your wit with your estate? Do you not see me
Come from the same estate, what my colour, neatness, clothing, and plight of body is?
I have all things, and yet have nothing: and though I have nothing, yet
I want nothing. But I, poor man, can neither endure to be made a fool on,
Nor can I away with blows. What, do you think it is done by these things?
You are far deceived. This sort of men made a gain of it in times past,
In the dayes of old. This is a new kind of bird-catching.
Besides, I first was he that invented this way. There is a sort of men
That would have themselves reputed the bravest in the world: I follow these.
I do not apply my self to these, that they may laugh at me, but I laugh at them for the nonce;
And withall, I wonder at their witts: whatsoever they say, I commend it; and again
If they unsay it, I commend that too: if any one deny this or that, I deny it; if he say it, I say it.
Lastly, I have such a command over my self, as to flatter them in every thing.
This is the greatest gain in the world now. P. A pretty fellow indeed!
He makes these men stark mad that were but fools before.
G. Whilst he and I talkt thus, in the mean time, as we came into the shambles,
There came running, and glad to meet me, all the Comfit-makers, Fishmongers, Butchers,
Cooks, Pudding-wrights, Fishermen, Fowlers, whom I had been beneficial to
When I had my estate, and since I lost it, and yet do many good turns to: they salute me, they invite me to supper,
They bid me welcome. When that poor hunger-starved fellow saw me
To be in so great repute, and that I got my living so easily; then

Act. II. Scen. II.

Gnatho. Parmeno.

G. DII immortales! homini homo quid præstat? stulto intelligens
Quid interest? Hoc adeò ex hac re venit in mentem mihi:
Conveni hodie adveniens quendam mei loci hinc,
Atque ordinis, hominem haud impurum, itidem patria
P. Qui abligurierat bona: video sentum, squalidum,
Egrum, pannis annisque obsitum. Quid istuc, inquam,
Ornati est? Quoniam miser, quod habui, perdidi. Hem, quò
Redactus sum? omnes noti me atque amici deserunt.
Hic ego illum contempsi præ me: Quid, homo, inquam, ignaviſſime,
G. Itáne parâsti te, ut spes nulla reliqua in te siet tibi?
Simul consilium cum re amisisti? Viden' me ex eodem
Ortum loco, qui color, nitor, vestis, quæ habitudo est corporis?
Omnia habeo, neque quidquam habeo: nihil cùm est, nihil
Desit tamen. At ego infœlix neque ridiculus esse,
P. Neque plagas pati possum. Quid? tu his rebus credis fieri?
Totâ erras viâ. Olim isti fuit generi quondam
Quæstus apud seclum prius. Hoc novum est aucupium.
Ego adeò hanc primus inveni viam. Est genus hominum
Qui esse primos se omnium rerum volunt: hos consector.
G. Hisce ego non paro me ut rideant, sed his ultrò arrideo, & eorum
Ingenia admiror simul: quicquid dicunt, laudo; id rursum
Si negant, laudo id quoque: negat quis? nego; ait? aio.
Postremò imperavi egomet mihi omnia assentari.
Is quæstus nunc est multò uberrimus. *Par.* Scitum hercle
P. Hominem! hic homines prorsum è stultis insanos facit.
G. Dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum ubi convenimus
Concurrunt lætè mihi obviam cupedinarii omnes, cetarii, lanii,
Coqui, fartores, piscatores, aucupes, quibus & re salvâ
Et perditâ profueram, & prosum sæpe: salutant, ad cœnam vocant,
G. Adventum gratulantur. Ille ubi miser famelicus videt
Me esse tanto honore, & tam facilè victum quærere; ibi

Homo

The man began to intreat me, that he might have leave to learn it of me.
I bade him follow me, if he could learn; that as the Sects of Philosophers
Have their names from them, so Parasites in like manner might be called Gnathonicks.
35. P. *Do you not see what idleness and other mens meat can do?* G. *But make small haste*
To bring this maid to Thais, *and to intreat her to come to supper.*
But I see Parmeno, *the rivals servant, sad before* Thais's *door:*
All is well enough yet. Forsooth men may stand and starve here.
I am resolved to play upon this knave. Par. *These suppose* Thais *is theirs,*
40. *By this present.* G. Gnatho *greeteth* Parmeno *his especial friend*
With many salutations. What are you doing?
Par. *I am standing.* G. *I see that. But do you see any thing here which th wouldst not see?*
Par. *I see you.* G. *So I think. But see you nothing else?* Par. *Why so?* G. *Because*
You are sad. Par. *Never a whit indeed.* G. *Be not so. But what do you think*
45. *This slave?* Par. *She is no ill-favoured one indeed.* G. *I nettle t fellow.*
Par. *How? you are quite deceived.* G. *How welcome will this present be* Thais,
Thinkest thou? Par. *This is as much as if thou should say, that we are put out hence.*
But do you hear? There is an alteration of all things. G. Parmeno,
I will set you at ease for these whole six moneths;
50. *That you may not run to and fro, nor sit up till light day.*
Do not I make you a happy man? Par. *What, me? who.* G. *Thus I use pleasure my friends.*
Par. *I commend you.* G. *I detain you, perhaps you had gone somewhither else*
If I had not detained you. Par. *No whither.* G. *Then*
Afford me a little of your help; cause that I may be admitted in to her.
55. Par. *Well, go on, these doors stand open for you, because you bring the maid.*
G. *Would you have any body called out hither?* Par. *Let but these t days*
Be passed, and I will be sure to make you that are happy to open me the doo now with one little finger,
That you shall often kick against with your heels to no purpose.
G. *Do you stand here yet,* Parmeno? *what are you left to be a Watchman,*
60. *Lest any Messenger should hap now to step privily from the Souldier Thais?*
Par. *Wittily spoken: Marvellous things they must be that should please t Souldier.*
But do not I see my Masters younger son coming hither?
I wonder why he went from Piræum, *for he is now to keep publick watch there*
There is something in the matter, and he comes hastily: he looks about him I kn not at what.

mo cepit me obsecrare, ut sibi liceret discere id de me.
ctari jussi, si potis est; tanquam Philosophorum habent disciplinæ
ipsis vocabula, parasiti itidem ut Gnathonici vocentur.

. *Par.* Viden' otium & cibus quid facit alienus? *G.* Sed ego cesso

Thaidem hanc deducere, & rogare ad cœnam ut veniat.
d *Parmenonem* ante ostium *Thaidis* tristem video,
valis servum: salva res. Nimirum hic homines frigent.
bulonem hunc certum est eludere. *Par.* Hice hoc munere
. Arbitrantur suam *Thaidem* esse. *G.* Plurimâ salute
rmenonem summum suum impertit *Gnatho*. Quid agitur?
Statur. *G.* Video. Num quidnam hîc quod nolis vides?

Te. *G.* Credo. At nunquid aliud? *P.* Qui dum? *G.* Quia
istis es. *P.* Nihil quidem. *G.* Nè sis. Sed quid videtur
. Hoc tibi mancipium? *P.* Non malum hercle. *G.* Uro hominem.

Ut falsus animo es? *G.* Quàm hoc munus gratum *Thaidi*

bitrare esse? *P.* Hoc nunc dices, ejectos hinc hos.

mnium rerum, heus tu, vicissitudo est. *G.* Sex ego te
otos, *Parmeno*, hos menses quietum reddam;
. Nè sursum deorsum cursites, néve ad lucem usque vigiles.
quid beo te? *P.* Méne? papæ! *G.* Sic soleo amicos.

Laudo. *G.* Detineo te fortasse; tu profectus aliò fueras,
te non detinuissem. *P.* Nusquam. *G.* Tun' igitur
ululum da mihi operæ, fac ut admittar ad illam.
. *P.* Agè modò, nunc tibi patent fores hæ, quia istam ducis.

. Num quem evocari huc vis foras? *F.* Sine biduum hoc

tereat, qui mihi nunc uno digitulo aperis fores fortunatus,

æ tu istas faxo calcibus sæpe insultabis frustrà.
. Etiam nunc hic stas, *Parmeno*? Eho, numnam relictus custos,
. Nè quis fortè nunc internuncius clàm à milite ad istam cursitet?

. Facetè dictum. Mira verò militi quæ placeant.

d videon' herilem filium minorem huc advenire?
iror quid ex *Piræo* abierit; nam ibi custos publicè est nunc.

on temerè est, & properans venit: nescio quid circumspectat.

Act.

Act II. Scene III.
Chærea. Parmeno.

Ch. I *Am undone: the maid is nowhere to be found; and I am loſt too, that loſt her*
Out of my ſight. Where ſhould I ſeek her? where ſhould I look after her? whom ſhould I ask for her?
What way ſhould I take? I am uncertain: yet this is my onely hope,
Whereever ſhe is, ſhe cannot be long concealed. O beautifull face! I will
From henceforward blot all other women out of my mind: I am weary of
Theſe common ordinary beauties. Par. *But look you where the other brother is.*
He talks ſomething of love. Ch. *O this unfortunate old man!* Par. *This is he indeed,*
Who if he begin to love, you will ſay his other brother was but a ſport and jeſt
In compariſon of theſe things which his mad fit will afford. Ch. *I wiſh*
Some miſchief had befallen that old man that ſtayed me to day,
And me too, becauſe I ſtood ſtill, and did not ſet him light.
But look where Parmeno *is, God ſave you.*
Par. *Why are you ſo ſad? why are you not merry? whence come you?*
Ch. *Truly I do not know either whence I come, nor whither I go, I have ſo utterly*
Forgotten my ſelf. Par. *How, I pray you?* Ch. *I am in love.* Par. *How now?* Ch. *Now,* Parmeno,
Shew your ſelf what an honeſt man you are. You know you often promiſed me ſaying, Chærea,
Do but find out one that you can love, and I will let you know how far
I am able to pleaſure you in that matter; when I gave thee all my Father's proviſion
Into the cock-loft privately. Par. *Go on, you fool.* Ch. *Truely this was done*
See that you perform your promiſe. Par. *If ſo be the thing*
Be worthy that one ſhould beſtow pains about it. Ch. *The maid is not like*
Our ordinary Laſſes; whom the mothers ſtrive that they may have their ſhoulders
Down, and have their bodies laced, that they may be ſlender. If ſo be
One be a little groſſer, they ſay ſhe is a Champion; they abridge them of their diet:
Although their nature be good, yet by their looking to they make them as ſmall as bulruſhes: and therefore they are loved.
Par. *What a one was thine?* Ch. *Such a feature of a face is ſeldom ſeen*
P. *Whoo!* Ch. *Her*
Colour is natural; her bodie is ſound, and full of good bloud. Par. *Of what years is ſhe?* Ch. *Sixteen.* Par. *The very prime of her age.*
Ch. *See thou procure me her, either by force, or by privy ſtealth, or by love for a while.*
It makes no matter to me, ſo I may but have her. Par. *What, whoſe maid is ſhe?*
Ch. *Truly, I cannot tell.* Par. *Whence is ſhe?* Ch. *I can tell you juſt as much*
Par. *Where dwelleth ſhe?*
Ch. *I cannot tell that neither.* Par. *Where loſt you her?* Ch. *In the way.* Par. *How*
Came you to loſe her? Ch. *Truly as I came I was now angry at my ſelf for that*
Neither

Act. II. Scen. III.
Chærea. Parmeno.

Ch. OCcidi: Neque virgo eſt uſquam; neque ego, qui illam è conſpectu
Amiſi meo. Ubi quæram? ubi inveſtigem? quem perconter?
Quam inſiſtam viam? Incertus ſum. Una hæc ſpes eſt,
Ubi ubi eſt, diu celari non poteſt. O faciem pulchram! deleo
Jo. Omnes dehinc ex animo mulieres. Tædet quotidianarum
Harum formarum. *Par.* Ecce autem alterum: neſcio quid
De amore loquitur. *Ch.* O infortunatum ſenem! *Par.* Hic verò eſt,
Qui ſi occeperit amare, ludum jocúmque dices fuiſſe illum
Alterum, præut hujus rabies quæ dabit. *Ch.* Ut illum
Jo. Dii deæque ſenem omnes perdant, qui me hodie remoratus eſt;
Méque adeò, qui reſtiterim, tum autem qui illum non
Flocci fecerim. Sed eccum *Parmenonem*. Salve.
Par. Quid tu es triſtis? quid non es alacris? unde is?
Ch. Ego neſcio hercle, neque unde eam, neque quorſum eam, ità prorſus
Jo. Sum oblitus mei. *Par.* Qui quæſo? *Ch.* Amo. *Par.* Hem. *Ch.* Nunc,
Parmeno,
Te oſtendes qui vir fies. Scis te mihi ſæpe pollicitum eſſe, *Chærea*,
Aliquid inveni modò quod ames, in ea re utilitatem ego faciam
Ut cognoſcas meam; cùm in cellulam ad te patris penum omnem
Congerebam clanculùm. *Par.* Agè, inepte. *Ch.* Hoc hercle
Jo. Factum eſt: faxis ut promiſſa appareant. *Par.* Adeò eſt
Digna res ubi nervos intendas tuos. *Ch.* Haud ſimilis
Virgo eſt virginum noſtrarum; quas matres ſtudent devinctis
Humeris eſſe, vincto corpore, ut graciles ſient. Siquidem
Habitior paulò, pugilem eſſe aiunt; deducunt cibum: tametſi
Jo. Bona eſt natura, reddunt curaturâ junceas. Itaque ergo amantur.
Par. Quid tua iſtæc? *Ch.* Nova figura oris. *Par.* Papæ! *Ch.* Color
Verus; corpus ſolidum, & ſucci plenum. *Par.* Anni. *Ch.* Sedecim. *Par.*
Flos
Ipſe. *Ch.* Hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clàm, vel precariò fac tradas,
Mihi nihil refert, dum potiar modó. *Par.* Quid, virgo cuja eſt?
Jo. *Ch.* Neſcio hercle. *Par.* Unde eſt? *Ch.* Tantundem. *Par.* Ubi habitat?
Ch. Nè id quidem. *Par.* Ubi amiſiſti? *Ch.* In via. *Par.* Quâ ratione
Amiſiſti? *Ch.* Id quidem adveniens mecum ſtomachabar modò:

Neque

Neither do I think there is any man to whom all good fortunes
Fall out more crosſ. Par. What villany is this? Ch. I am undone. Ph. What
is done?
35. Ch. Do you ask? Do you not know Archimedes a kinſman of my father's
and of his age?
P. Why ſhould I not? Ch. He, as I was following the maid, met me. P. Truly it
was inconveniently.
Ch. Nay indeed unluckily, for other things may be accounted inconveniences.
I may ſafely ſwear I had not ſeen him at all theſe ſix or ſeven months
Laſt paſt, but juſt now, when I had leaſt mind to ſee him, and when I had no
need.
40. Why? is not this a very ſtrange thing? What ſay you? P. Yes.
Ch. He preſently came running to me, a great way off, being crooked,
Trembling, with his lips hanging down, groaning; Ho, ho, I ſpeak to you,
Chærea, ſaith he. I ſtood ſtill. Wot you what I would have with you? Tell me.
To morrow
I muſt have a trial. What then? I would have you be ſure to tell your father,
that he may
45. Remember to be of my counſel betimes in the morning. He was an hour telling
this.
I asked him if he would have any thing elſe. He ſaid, Nothing at all. I go my way.
When I looked this way towards the maid, ſhe fairly had turned in the mean while
Into this ſtreet of ours. P. It is a wonder if he do not ſpeak of this maid which
Was given erewhile for a preſent to Thais. Ch. When I came hither, here was
no maid.
50. P. Did any company follow the maid? Ch. Yes, a Paraſite
With a ſervant maid. P. It is even ſhe. Say no more, the matter is now at
a point.
Ch. You mind other things. P. Truly I mind this. Ch. Do you know who ſhe is?
tell me.
Or have you ſeen her? P. I have ſeen her, and know her. Ch. And wot you
where ſhe is?
P. She is brought hither to Thais the whore, and is given her for a preſent.
Ch. Who
55. Is he that is ſuch an able man with ſo great a preſent? P. Thraſo the
ſouldier,
Phædria's corrival. Ch. You tell me my brother hath a hard game to play.
P. Yes,
Indeed if you know but what a gift he hath provided on the other ſide to match
with this,
Then you would ſay ſo the rather. Ch. What, I pray you, in good ſooth? P. An
Eunuch. Ch. That
Ill-favoured fellow, I pray you, whom he bought yeſterday, that old man,
60. That is more like a woman then a man? P. That very ſame. Ch. Certainly
the man will be.
Thruſt out of doors with his gift. But I did not know that that Thais was our
neighbour.
P. She hath not been long ſo. Ch. I am undone. That I ſhould never have ſeen
her yet.
Come tell me, is ſhe as handſome as ſhe is reported to be? P. Yes. Ch. But

She

Nèque quenquam hominem esse arbitror cui magis bonæ felicitates
Adversæ fient. *Par.* Quid hoc est sceleris? *Ch.* Perii. *Par.* Quid factum est?

Ch. Rogas? patris cognatum atque æqualem *Archimedem* nôstin'?

Par. Quidni? *Ch.* Is, dum sequor, fit mihi obviàm. *P.* Incommodè hercle.

Ch. Imò enimvero infeliciter; nam incommoda alia sunt dicenda.
Illum liquet mihi dejerare, his mentibus sex vel septem prorsum non
Vidisse proximis, nisi nunc, cùm minimè vellem, miniméque opus fuit.

Eho, nonne hoc monstri simile est? Quid ais? *P.* Maximè.
Ch. Continuò accurrit ad me, quàm longè quidem incurvus,
Tremulus, labiis demissis, gemens; Heus, heus, tibi dico,
Chærea, inquit. Restiti. Scin' quid ego te volebam? Dic. Cras

Est mihi judicium. Quid tum? Ut diligenter nuncies patri, advocatus
Manè mihi esse ut meminerit. Dum hæc loquitur, abiit hora.

Rogo numquid velit. Rectè, inquit. Abeo. Cùm huc respicio
Ad virginem, illa sese interea commodùm huc verterat
In hanc nostram plateam. *Par.* Mirum ni hanc dicit modò huic
Quæ data est dono. *Ch.* Huc cùm advenio, nulla erat.

Par. Comites sequuti sunt scilicet virginem? *Ch.* Verum, Parasitus
Cum ancilla. *Par.* Ipsa est. Desine, jam conclamatum est. *Ch.* Alias

Res agis. *Par.* Isthuc equidem ago. *Ch.* Nostin' quæ sit? dic mihi.

Aut vidistin'? *Par.* Vidi, novi. *Ch.* Et scis ubi siet? *Par.* Huc
Deducta est ad *Thaidem* meretricem, ei dono datur. *Ch.* Quis

Is est tam potens cum tanto munere hoc? *P.* Miles *Thraso*,
Phædriæ rivalis. *Ch.* Duras partes fratris prædicas. *P.* Imò
Enim si scias quod donum huic dono contrà comparet, tum magis
Id dicas. *Ch.* Quidnam, quæso, hercle? *P.* Eunuchum. *Par.* Illúmne,
Obsecro inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est heri, senem,
Mulierem? *Par.* Isthuc ipsum. *Ch.* Homo quatietur certè
Cum dono foras. Sed istam *Thaidem* non scivi nobis vicinam.

Par. Haud diu est. *Ch.* Perii. Nunquámne etiam me illam vidisse?
Rhodum, dic mihi éstne, ut fertur, formâ? *P.* Sanè. *Ch.* At

She is not to be compared to this of mine. P. *That is another matter.* Ch. *I pray thee in earneſt,*
Parmeno, ſee to it, that I may obtain her. Par. *I will doe the beſt I can, and will do my endeavour,*
I will help you; would you have me doe more? Ch. *Why do you go home now?*
Par. *That I may bring theſe ſlaves to* Thais, *ſo as your brother bade me.*
Ch. *O that happy Eunuch, that is to be beſtowed into this houſe!*
Par. *Why ſo?* Ch. *Do you aſk? He ſhall alwaies behold his fellow-ſervant at home*
Of a perfect beauty; he ſhall diſcourſe with her; he ſhall be with her
In one houſe; he ſhall ſometimes take his victuals with her; he ſhall ſometimes
Sleep by her ſide. Par. *What if you your ſelf now ſhould be made the happy man?*
Ch. *How,*
Parmeno? anſwer me. Par. *You may take his cloaths.* Ch. *His cloaths?*
What then muſt I doe afterwards? Par. *I will bring you in his ſtead.* Ch. *I hear you.*
Par. *I will ſay that you are he.* Ch. *I underſtand you.* Par. *You may enjoy*
thoſe commodities
Which you ſaid erewhile he was like to enjoy. You may diet with her, you may be by her, touch her,
Dally with her, and ſleep by her ſide: foraſmuch as none of them
Knoweth you, nor can they tell who you are. Beſides, your countenance and age is ſuch,
As you may eaſily prove your ſelf to be the Eunuch. Ch. *You have ſaid well, I never knew*
Better counſell to be given. Come on, let us go in; dreſs me juſt now, bring me to her
As faſt as you can. Par. *What do you mean? truly I did but jeſt.* Ch. *You prate.*
Par. *I am undone: what have I done, poor wretch? whither do you thruſt me? you will throw me over by and by.*
Truly I read you, tarry. Ch. *Let us goe.* Par. *Do you go on?* Ch. *I am reſolved.*
Par. *Have a care this be not too raſh a reſolution now.* Ch. *Truly it is not: Let me doe it.*
Par. *But the puniſhment will light upon me. Alas! we commit a villanous act.* Ch. *Is it*
A villanous act, if I be brought into a bawdy-houſe, and now come even with
Theſe whores which contemn our young years, and continually torment us every way,
And beguile them ſo as they have beguiled us?
Or rather, is it fit I ſhould put up theſe things? It is but juſt that I ſhould
Play them a trick; which will they that know it find fault withall?
Every body will think it was well done. Par. *What is that? If you be reſolved to doe it, doe it.*
But do not lay the blame on me afterwards. Ch. *I will not.* Par. *Do you bid me doe it?*
Ch. *I bid you; nay, I charge and command you.* Par. *I will never reſiſt*
Your authority. Follow me. Ch. *God ſpeed us well.*

Nihil ad noſtram hanc. *P.* Alia res eſt. *Ch.* Obſecro hercle,

Parmeno, fac ut potiar. *Par.* Faciam ſedulò, ac dabo operam,

Adjuvabo; nunquid me aliud vis? *Ch.* Quid nunc is domum?
Par. Ut mancipia hæc, ità ut juſſit frater, ducam ad *Thaidem*.
Ch. O fortunatum iſtum Eunuchum, qui quidem in hanc detur
Domum! *Par.* Quid ità? *Ch.* Rogitas? Summâ formâ ſemper

Conſervam domi videbit; colloquetur; aderit unà
In unis ædibus; cibum nonnunquam capiet cum ea; interdum
Propter dormiet. *Par.* Quid ſi nunc tute fortunatus fias? *Ch.* Quâ re,

Parmeno? reſponde. *Par.* Capias tu veſtem illius. *Ch.* Veſtem?
Quid tum poſtea? *Par.* Pro illo te deducam. *Ch.* Audio. *Par.* Te illum

Eſſe dicam. *Ch.* Intelligo. *Par.* Tu illis fruare commodis, quibus

Tu illum dicebas modò. Cibum unà capias, adſis, tangas, ludas,

Propter dormias: quandoquidem neque illarum te quiſquam
Novit, neque ſcit qui ſies. Præterea forma & ætas ipſa eſt, facilè

Ut pro Eunucho probes. *Ch.* Dixti pulchrè, nunquam vidi melius

Conſilium dari. Agè eamus intrò; nunc jam orna me, adduc

Quantum potes. *Par.* Quid agis? Jocabar equidem. *Ch.* Garris.
Par. Perii, quid ego egi miſer? quò trudis? perculeris jam tu me.

Tibi equidem dico, mane. *Ch.* Eamus. *Par.* Pergin'? *Ch.* Certum eſt.
Par. Vide nè nimium calidum hoc ſit modò. *Ch.* Non eſt profectò. Sine.

Par. At enim iſthæc in me cudetur faba. Ah, flagitium facimus. *Ch.* An id

Flagitium eſt, ſi in domum meretriciam deducar, & illis crucibus,
Quæ nos noſtrámque adoleſcentiam habent deſpicatam, & quæ nos

Semper omnibus cruciant modis, nunc referam gratiam atque itidem fallam,
Ut ab illis fallimur? an potiùs hæc pati? Æquum eſt fieri ut à me
Ludantur dolis: quod qui reſciverint, culpent? illud meritò
Factum omnes putent. *Par.* Quid iſthuc? ſi certum eſt facere, facias.

Verùm nè poſt conferas culpam in me. *Ch.* Non faciam. *Par.* Jubeſne?

Ch. Jubeo; imò, cogo atque impero. *Par.* Nunquam defugiam
Authoritatem. Sequere. *Ch.* Dii vertant bene.

Act III. Scene I.
Thraſo. Gnatho. Parmeno.

Th. AND did Thais give me great thanks? G. Huge ones. Th. Say you ſo?
Is ſhe glad? G. Not ſo much indeed for the gift it ſelf, as for that you beſtowed it:
Indeed ſhe heartily rejoyceth at that. P. I come hither to ſee, that when time ſerveth
I may bring my preſent. But ſee where the Souldier is. Th. Truly I have that gift,
5. That every thing which I doe is well taken from me. G. Indeed I have obſerved ſo much.
Th. Even the King gave me alwaies great thanks for what I did; but he did not ſo to others.
G. He oftentimes by words transfers the great honour upon himſelf which was got
By other mens pains, who hath the wit that you have. Th. You have it right.
G. Therefore the King had you in repute. Th. Yes indeed. G. To delight himſelf with you. Th. Yes;
10. And to commit all his armie and his courſels to me. G. This is a wonder. Th. And beſides,
If at any time he grew weary of mens company, or was tired with buſineſs,
When he would take his eaſe, as though: do you not know my meaning? G. I know it.
As though when he would eaſe his mind of that trouble. Th. You hit it.
Then had he me to be his gueſt. G. Whoo! you tell me of a fine King indeed.
15 Th. Yea, he is ſuch a man as there are but few men like him. P. Nay,
I think there are none like him, if he keep you company. Th. They all envyed me,
And ſpake ill of me behind my back: I cared not a button: they ſpited me pitifully;
But one of them very greatly, whom he had made maſter of his Indian Elephants.
When he began to be more troubleſome then others; I pray you, you Yeoman of the ſtirrup, (quoth I) are you ſo tickiſh,
20 Becauſe you have the charge over the beaſts? G. Truly it was well and wiſely
Spoken: Whoo! You ſtifled the fellow. What ſaid he? Th. He was preſently
Mute. G. What ſhould he but be ſo? P. O ſtrange! That vile raſcall,
And wretch, and that arrant thief! Th. What, Gnatho, did I never tell you that,
How I handled the young man of Rhodes at a feaſt? G. Never. But
25. I pray you tell it me. I have heard it a thouſand times already. Th. This ſame
Young man of Rhodes, which I ſpeak of, was with me at a feaſt. By chance
I had a whore: he began to jeer at that, and to ſcoff me. What ſay you,
You ſhameleſs fellow, ſaid I? You are a Hare your ſelf, and look for a dainty bit.
G. Ha, ha, he. Th. What is the matter? G. Wittily, daintily, finely ſaid; nothing ſurpaſſeth it.

30. Wh

Act. III. Scen. I.
Thraſo. Gnath Parmeno.

Th. MAgnas verò agere gratias *Thaïs* mihi? *G.* Ingentes. *Th.* Ain' tu? Lætatur? *G.* Non tam ipſo quidem dono, quàm abs te datum eſſe: Id verò ſeriò triumphat. *Par.* Huc proviſo, ut, ubi tempus ſiet, Deducam. Sed eccum militem. *Th.* Eſt iſthuc datum profectò, Ut grata mihi ſint quæ facio omnia. *G.* Advorti hercle animum. *Th.* Vel rex ſemper maxumas mihi agebat, quicquid feceram; aliis non item. *G.* Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis ſæpe in ſe Tranſmovet, qui habet ſalem qui in te eſt. *Th.* Habes. *G.* Rex te ergò in oculis. *Th.* Scilicet. *G.* Geſtire. *Th.* Verum; Credere omnem exercitum ſuum & conſilia. *G.* Mirum. *Th.* Tum Sicubi eum ſatietas hominum, aut negotii ſiquando odium Cœperat, requieſcere ubi volebat, quaſi: nôſtin'. *G.* Scio. Quaſi ubi illam expueret miſeriam ex animo. *Th.* Tenes. Tum me convivam adducebat ſibi. *G.* Hui! regem elegantem Narras. *Th.* Imò, ſic homo eſt perpaucorum hominum. *P.* Imò, Nullorum, arbitror, ſi tecum vivit. *Th.* Invidere omnes mihi, Mordere clanculum: ego flocci pendere: illi invidere miſeré; Verùm unus tamen imponsè, Elephantis quem *Indicis* præfecerat. Isubi moleſtus magis eſt; Quæſo, inquam, Strato, eóne es ferox, Quia habes imperium in belluas? *G.* Pulchrè mehercle dictum, Et ſapienter. Papæ jugulâras hominem. Quid, ille? *Th.* Mutus Illico. *G.* Quid ni eſſet? *P.* Dii voſtram fidem! Hominem perditum, Miſerum, & illum ſacrilegum! *Th.* Quid illud, *Gnatho*, quo pacto *Rhodium* tetigerim in convivio, nunquam dixi tibi? *G.* Nunquam. Sed Narra, obſecro. Plus millies jam audivi. *Th.* Unà in Convivio erat hic, quem dico, *Rhodius* adoleſcentulus. Fortè Habui ſcortum: cœpit ad id ludere, & me irridere. Quid ais, Homo, inquam, impudens? Lepus tute es, & pulpamentum quæris. *G.* Ha, ha, he. *Th.* Quid eſt? *G.* Facetè, lautè, lepidè; nihil ſuprà.

30. Was this a saying of your own, forsooth? I thought it had been an old one,
Th. *Had you heard it?*
G. *Many times; and it is reported for a choice one.* Th. *It is mine own.* G. *I am sorry that it was*
Spoken to an undiscreet young man, and one that is a Gentleman. Par. *But a mischief light on thee.* G. *What said he I pray you?*
Th. *He was quasht: All that were by were ready to die with laughing. To be short they were all afraid of me.*
G. *Not without cause.* Th. *But do you hear? had I not best clear my self to* Thais *concerning the maid,*
35. Because she suspected that I love her? G. *By no means: Nay rather*
Increase her suspition. Th. *Why?* G. *Do you ask? Do you not know, if she at any time*
Make mention of Phædria, *or if she commend him, that she may nettle you soundly?*
Th. *I think so.* G. *To prevent that, there is no remedy but this: When she*
Shall name Phædria, *do you presently name* Pamphila. *If she shall at any time*
40. Say let us admit Phædria *to feast it with us; do you say, let us encourage*
Pamphila *to sing. If she shall commend his beauty,*
Do you on the contrary commend hers. To be short give her quid *for* quo,
Which may vex her at the heart. Th. *If she loved me,* Gnatho, *then that might do some good.*
G. *Forasmuch as she desireth and loveth what you give, she ere this*
45. Loveth you: now any thing may be easily done to vex her; she will always fear,
Lest you in your angry fit should bestow elsewhere the commodity which she
Now getteth by you. Th. *You say well; but that never entred into my thoughts.*
G. *It is fondly done; for you did not consider of it. But* Thraso, *how much better*
Might you have found out this same thing your self?

Act III. Scene II.

Thais. Thraso. Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. *METhought I heard the Souldiers voice*
Even now: and look where he is. God save you my Thraso. Th. *O my* Thais,
Mine own sweet-heart, how is it with you? Do you love me ere a whit
For that singing wench? Par. *How handsomely doth he complement! what a beginning hath he made at his coming!*
5. Th. *Very much according to your demerits.* G. *Let us go then to supper. Why stay you?*
Par. *Behold the other: one would say he was spit out of that mans mouth.* Th. *When you will;*
I will make no stay. Par. *I will go to them and make as though I came but now forth.*

Thais,

Tuúmne hercle hoc dictum erat? Vetus credidi. *Th.* Audieras?
G. Sæpe; & fertur in primis. *Th.* Meum eſt. *G.* Dolet dictum imprudenti
Adoléſcenti & libero. *Par.* At te dii perdant. *G.* Quid ille, quæſo?
Th. Perditus: Riſu omnes qui aderant emori. Denique, omnes metuebant,
G. Non injuriâ. *Th.* Sed heus tu, purgon' ego me de iſthac *Thaidi*,
Quòd eam me amare ſuſpicata eſt? *G.* Nihil minús. Imò, auge
Magis ſuſpicionem. *Th.* Cur? *G.* Rogas? Scin', ſiquando illa
Mentionem *Phædriæ* facit, aut ſi laudat, te ut malè orat?
Th. Sentio. *G.* Id nè fiat, hæc res ſola eſt remedio: Ubi
Nominabit *Phædriam*, tu *Pamphilam* continuó. Siquando
Illa dicet, *Phædriam* intromittamus commeſſatum; tu, *Pamphilam*
Cantatum provocemus. Si laudabit hæc illius formam,
Tu hujus contrà. Denique par pro pari referto, quod eam
Mordeat. *Th.* Siquidem me amaret, tum iſthuc prodeſſet, *Gnatho*.
G. Quando illud, quod tu das, expectat atque amat, jamdudum
Te amat: jamdudum illi facilè fit quod doleat; metuet ſemper,
Quem ipſa nunc capit fructum, nè quando iratus tu alió
Conferas. *Th.* Bene dixiſti: at mihi iſthuc non in mentem venerat.
G. Ridiculum! non enim cogitâras. Cæterùm idem tute melius
Quantò inveniſſes, *Thraſo*?——

Act. III. *Scen.* II.
Thais. Thraſo. Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. AUdire vocem modò militis
Viſa ſum: atque eccum. Salve, mi *Thraſo*. *Thr.* O *Thais mea*,
Meum ſuavium, quid agitur? Ecquid nos amas de fidicinâ
Iſthác? *Par.* Quàm venuſtè! quod dedit principium adveniens!
Th. Plurimùm merito tuo. *G.* Eamus ergò ad cœnam. Quid ſtas?
Par. Hem alterum: ex homine hunc natum dicas. *Th.* Ubi vis,
Non moror. *Par.* Adibo, atque adſimulabo quaſi nunc exeam.

Thais, *are you going any whither?* Th. *O* Parmeno, *it is well done*
Truly of you: I am going to day. Par. *Whither?* Th. *What? Do you not ſee this man?*
I ſee him, and it irks me ſo to do. When you pleaſe, the Preſents are ready for you from Phædria.
Thr. *Why ſtand we ſtill? why go we not hence?* Par. *I pray you, forſooth, that we may,*
By your good leave, give this Gentlewoman what we deſire; and that we may Have liberty to come and ſpeak to her. Thr. *I think they are very goodly gifts, not like mine,*
Par. *The deed will make mention. Do you hear? bid thoſe come forth a-doors quickly whom I commanded to be brought out.*
Come you hither. This wench came as far as Æthiopia. Thr. *Here are three pounds.*
G. *Scarce.* Par. *Where are you,* Dorus? *come hither. Look you where an Eunuch is,*
Of what a lovely countenance, of what a perfect age! Thr. *I ſwear*
He is a comely perſon. Par. *What ſay you,* Gnatho? *Do you find any thing that you can diſlike in him?*
And what ſay you, Thraſo? *They hold their tongues: they commend him ſufficiently. Make trial of him*
At his book, make trial of him in wraſtling, or in muſick. I will uphold him
To be skilful in thoſe things which it is fitting for a young Gentleman to know. And he that ſent theſe things doth not deſire you
To live with him alone, and that others ſhould be ſhut out for his ſake; nor doth he tell of
His fights, nor brag of his marks of honour; nor doth he hinder you, which Some body doth: but he thinks it ſufficient, if he be then entertained,
When it will be no trouble to you, when you pleaſe, and when time ſhall ſerve. Thr. *It ſeems*
This fellow is a ſervant to ſome poor and beggerly Maſter. G. *For indeed I am ſure*
No body could abide to have this fellow, that hath wherewithall to get another. Par. *Hold you your tongue,*
Whom I think to be the baſeſt raſcal in the world: for thou that canſt find in thy heart
To flatter this fellow, wilt not ſtick, I ſuppoſe, to do any thing
For a morſel of bread. Thr. *Shall we now go?* Th. *I will firſt bring theſe in,*
And withall give order what things I would have done; afterwards I will come forth preſently.
Thr. *I will be gone hence. Do you tarry for her.* Par. *It is not fit for a Commander*
To go with his ſweet-heart along the way. Thr. *What ſhould I uſe many words to thee?*
You are like your Maſter. G. *Ha, ha, he.* Thr. *What do you laugh at?* G. *That which you ſaid*
Even now, and that ſaying concerning the Rhodian, *comes into my mind. But* Thais *comes forth.*

Thr.

Iturane, *Thais*, quopiam es? *Th.* Hem, *Parmeno*, bene pol
Feciſti: hodie itura. *Par.* Quò? *Th.* Quid? hunc non vides?
Par. Video, & me tædet. Ubi vis, dona adſunt tibi à *Phædria*.
Thr. Quid ſtamus? Cur non imus hinc? *Par.* Quæſo hercle ut liceat,
Pace quod fiat tuâ, dare huic quæ volumus; convenire
Et colloqui. *Thr.* Perpulcra credo dona, haud noſtris ſimilia.
Par. Res indicabit. Heus, jubete iſtos foras quos juſſi ocyùs.
Procede tu huc. Ex *Æthiopia* eſt uſque hæc. *Thr.* Hic ſunt tres
Minæ. *G.* Vix. *Par.* Ubi tu es, *Dore*? accede huc. Hem Eunuchum,
Quàm liberali facie, quàm ætate integrâ! *Thr.* Ità me dii ament,
Honeſtus. *Par.* Quid tu ais, *Gnatho*? nunquid habes quod contemnas?
Quid tu autem, *Thraſo*? Tacent: Satis laudant. Fac periculum
In literis, fac in palæſtra, in muſicis. Quæ liberum ſcire
Æquum eſt adoleſcentem, ſolertem dabo. Atque hæc qui miſit non ſibi ſoli poſtulat
Te vivere, & ſuâ cauſâ excludi cæteros; neque pugnas
Narrat, neque cicatrices ſuas oſtentat; neque tibi obſtat, quod
Quidàm facit: verùm ubi moleſtum non erit, ubi tu voles, ubi
Tempus erit, ſat habet, ſi tum recipitur. *Thr.* Apparet ſervum hunc
Eſſe domini pauperis miſerique. *G.* Nam hercle nemo poſſet, ſat
Scio, qui habet qui pararet alium, hunc perpeti. *Par.* Tace tu,
Quem ego eſſe infra infimos omnes puto homines: nam qui
Huic animum aſſentari duxeris, è flamma te cibum
Petere poſſe arbitror. *Th.* Jámne imus? *Th.* Hos priùs introducam,
Et quæ volo ſimul imperabo: poſtea, continuò exeo.
Thr. Ego hinc abeo. Tu iſtam opperire. *Par.* Non convenit unà ire
Cum amica imperatorem in via. *Thr.* Quid tibi ego dicam multa?
Domini ſimilis es. *G.* Ha, ha, he. *Thr.* Quid rides? *G.* Iſthuc quod dixti
Modò, & illud de *Rhodio* dictum, in mentem venit. Sed *Thais* exit.

Thr.

Thr. Go thy way, ſtep before, that things may be got ready at home. G. It ſhall be done.
Th. Pythias, ſee you look diligently to it, that if Chremes chance to come hither,
You intreat him firſt to tarry; if that cannot conveniently be done, to come again:
If he cannot do that, bring him to me. Py. I will do ſo.
40. Th. What? what elſe would I ſay? Ho, look well to that maid;
See that you keep home. Thr. Let us go. Th. Do you come after me (maids.)

Act III. Scene III.
Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. TRuly the more and more I conſider it, without doubt this Thais will do me
Some great miſchief: I ſee I am ſo cunningly deſtroyed by her.
Even then when ſhe firſt bade I ſhould be ſent for to her houſe, (one may aſk,
What had you to do with her? Truly I do not know) when I came, ſhe found
5. An occaſion to make me tarry there. She ſaid ſhe had offered a ſacrifice, and would ſpeak
With me about ſome ſerious buſineſs. I had then a ſuſpition that all theſe things
Were done in knavery. She ſate down by me, ſhe offered her ſelf to me;
She ſought occaſion of diſcourſe. When ſhe had little to ſay, ſhe came to this, as to enquire of me how long ago
It was ſince my father and mother died. I told her it was a long while ago.
10. She asked me whether I had any land at Sunium, and how far it lay from the ſea. I think,
This likes her well; ſhe hopes ſhe can get it from me. Laſtly, ſhe asked me, whether I had
Ever a little Siſter loſt from thence, whether any body was loſt with her; and what ſhe had
When ſhe was loſt; and whether any body could know her. Why ſhould ſhe ask theſe things,
Unleſs perhaps ſhe feigneth that ſhe is that little ſiſter of mine which was loſt long ago?
15. Such is her boldneſs. But ſhe, if ſhe be living, is ſixteen years old,
And no more. Thais is a good deal elder then I am.
Beſides, ſhe ſent to intreat me, that I would come to her. Let her tell me in good earneſt
What ſhe would with me, or let her not trouble me. I will not come the third time: Ho, ho.
Py. Who is there? Ch. It's I Chremes. Py. O moſt pretty
20. Dear heart! Ch. I ſay I am like to be trapann'd. Py. Thais
Did moſt earneſtly intreat you, that you would come again to morrow. Ch. I am going into the Countrey.
Py. I beſeech you do it. Ch. I ſay, I cannot. Py. But do you tarry then
Here at our houſe, till ſhe come again. Ch. By no means.

Py.

Thr. Abi, præcurre, ut sint domi parata. *G.* Fiet. *Th.* Diligenter,
Pythias, fac ut cures, si *Chremes* huc fortè advenerit,
Ut ores, primùm ut maneat: si id non commodum est, ut redeat:
Si id non poterit, ad me adducito. *Py.* Ità faciam.
40. *Th.* Quid? quid aliud volui dicere? Hem, curate istam diligenter
Virginem; domi adsitis facite. *Thr.* Eamus. *Th.* Vos me sequimini.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.
Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. PRofectò quantò magis magisque cogito, nimirum dabit *Thais*
Mihi magnum malum: Ità me ab ea astutè video labefactarier.
Jam tum cùm primùm jussit me ad sese accersier domum, (roget
Quis, Quid tibi cum ea? Nè nôram quidem) ubi veni, causam,
5. Ut ibi manerem, repperit. Ait, rem divinam feciſſe se, & rem seriam
Velle agere mecum. Jam tum erat suspitio dolo malo hæc
Fieri omnia. Ipsa accumbere mecum, mihi sese dare,
Sermonem quærere. Ubi friget, huc evasit, Quàm pridem
Pater mihi & mater mortui essent. Dico, jam diu. Rus *Sunii*
10. Ecquod habeam, & quàm longè à mari. Credo ei placere
Hoc: sperat se à me avellere. Postremò, ecqua indè parva
Periſſet soror; ecquis cum ea unà; & quid habuisset,
Cùm periit; ecquis eam posset noscere. Hæc quæreret,
Nisi si illa fortè, quæ olim periit parvula soror, hanc se
15. Intendit esse? ut est audacia. Verùm ea si vivit, annos
Nata est sedecim, non major. *Thais* ego quàm sum majuscula est.
Misit porrò orare, ut venirem. Seriò aut dicat quid vult,
Aut molesta nè siet. Non hercle veniam tertió. Heus, heus.
Py. Ecquis hîc est? *Ch.* Ego sum *Chremes*. *Py.* O capitulum
20. Lepidiſſimum! *Ch.* Dico ego mihi insidias fieri. *Py. Thais*
Maxumo te orabat opere, ut cras redires. *Ch.* Rus eo.
Py. Fac amabó. *Ch.* Non possum, inquam. *Py.* At tu apud
Nos hîc mane, dum redeat ipsa. *Ch.* Nihil minús.

Py. *Why, my* Chremes? Ch. *Get thee hence with a miſchief.* Py. *If you be ſo*
Reſolved upon it, I pray you ſtep over thither where ſhe is.
Ch. *I go then.* Py. *Go your way,* Dorias, *bring this man quickly to the Souldier.*

Act IV. Scene I.

Dorias.

D. *I Swear, as far forth as I ſee by the Souldier, I poor woman*
Do ſomewhat fear leſt that mad fellow ſhould make any buſtle to day,
Or offer violence to Thais. *For after* Chremes *the young man*
The maids brother came, ſhe intreated the ſouldier to give order
That he might be let in. He was preſently angry, and yet durſt not ſay nay.
Moreover Thais *was urgent upon him to invite the man. That ſhe did*
To ſtay Chremes *there, becauſe ſhe had had no time for that matter*
Which ſhe deſired to tell him concerning his ſiſter. He inviteth him with an heavy heart:
He tarried there: ſhe begins to talk with him. Now the Souldier thought
That a copes-mate was brought him before his eyes; and therefore
He endeavoured to do what he could to croſſe her. Ho boy, ſaith he, call me Pamphila,
That ſhe may make us merry here. She crieth out, By no means
Admit her to the banquet. The ſouldier fell from that to chiding.
In the mean time the woman ſtrips her ſelf of her gold, and gives it me to carry away.
This is a ſign, I know, ſhe will get her ſelf away thence as ſoon as ſhe can.

Act IV. Scene II.

Phædria.

P. *AS I was going into the Countrey, I began (as it falls out when*
Any trouble is in ones minde) to conſider one thing after another,
And to conſtrue them all to the worſt ſenſe. What needs many words?
Whilſt I muſed upon theſe things, I went unawares beyond my houſe. I was gone
Already a good way from it. As ſoon as I perceived it, I came back again, being indeed not very well.
When I came to the turn, I ſtood ſtill, and began to think with my ſelf;
What now muſt I tarry here alone two days without her?
What then will be next? It is nothing. What? nothing? If I may not have leave
To touch her, why, ſhall I not have leave ſo much as to ſee her? If I may not do that,
I may do this at leaſt. Surely it is ſomething to enjoy the ſight of ones ſweet-heart.

I willingly

Py. Cur, mi *Chreme*? *Ch.* Malam rem! hinc abi. *Py.* Si istùc
Ità certum est tibi, amabò ut illic transeas ubi illa est.
Ch. Eo. *Py.* Abi, ô *Dorias*, citò hunc deduc ad militem.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Dorias.

D. ITA me Dii beneament, quantum ego illum vidi, non
Nihil timeo misera, nè quam ille hodie insanus turbam
Faciat aut vim *Thaidi*. Nam postquam advenit *Chremes*
Adolescens frater virginis, militem rogat ut eum admitti
Jubeat. Ille continuò irasci, neque audere negare.

Thais porrò instare ut hominem invitet. Id faciebat
Retinendi illius causâ, quia illa quæ cupiebat de sorore
Ejus indicare, ad eam rem tempus non erat. Invitat tristis;

Mansit ibi; illa cum illo sermonem incipit. Miles verò sibi
Puare adductum ante oculos æmulum; voluit facere
Huic contrà ægrè. Heus, inquit, puer, *Pamphilum* accerse,

Ut delectet hîc nos. Illa exclamat, Minimè gentium
In convivium illam. Miles tendere indè ad jurgium.
Interea aurum sibi clàm mulier demit: dat mihi ut auferam.

Hoc est signum, ubi primùm poterit, subducet se illinc, scio.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Phædria.

P. DUm rus eo, cœpi egomet mecum inter vias, (ità ut sit ubi
Quid in animo est molestiæ) aliam rem ex alia cogitare,
Et ea omnia in pejorem partem. Quid opus est verbis?
Dum hæc reputo, præterii imprudens villam. Longè jam
Abieram. Cùm sensi, redeo rursum, malè verò me habens.

Ubi ad ipsum veni diverticulum, constiti; occepi mecum
Cogitare, Hem, biduum hîc manendum est soli sine illa?
Quid tum postea? Nihil est. Quid? nihil? si non tangendi

Copia est, eho, nè videndi quidem erit? si illud non licet,
Saltem hoc licebit. Certè extremâ lineâ amare, haud

Nihil

willingly pass by my country-house. But what is the matter,
That Pythias goeth out of doors so fearfull on a sudden?

Act IV. Scene III.
Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

Py. WHere shall I poor woman find that wicked and ungratious fellow?
Or where shall I seek for him? That he should dare to commit
This so bold a prank! Ph. I am afraid what this should be.
Py. Moreover
And besides the rogue, after he had befooled the maid, he pitifully tare
5. All her cloathes. Ph. What now? Py. Who if he were but now offered
Me, how willingly could I claw out the eyes of that wizard!
Ph. I know not indeed what a stir hath been made at home whilst I was away:
I will go to her.
What is the matter? why do you make such haste? or whom do you look for, Pythias?
Py. Ah, Phædria! whom do I look for? get you hence whither you deserve
to go with
10. Such unpleasant gifts of yours. Ph. What is the matter? Py. Do you ask
Me? what a stir that Eunuch which you gave us hath made? He hath de-
floured
The maid which the Souldier gave my Mistress for a Present. Ph. What say you?
Py. I am undone. Ph. You are drunk. Py. I wish they were so that
Wish me ill. D. Alas! I pray you, my Pythias, what strange thing
15. Was that? Ph. You are mad, how could an Eunuch do that?
Py. I know him not, who he was; but the thing it self evidenceth
This that he hath done. The maid her self weepeth, neither dare she
Tell you, when you ask her, what the matter is: and that honest man is not to
be seen.
Besides, I, poor woman, suspect this, that he stole away something out of the house,
20. When he went away. Ph. I cannot sufficiently marvel whither that idle
fellow
Could go far off, unless perhaps he be gone home again to our house.
Py. I pray you, go see whether he be or not. Ph. I will let you know presently.
D. I am undone.
I pray you, my dear heart, I never so much as heard of such an abominable
trick.
Py. But indeed I had heard that they are the greatest lovers of women in the
world,
25. But that they can doe nothing: but it never came into my mind, poor woman:
For I should have shut him up somewhere, & not have committed the maid to him.

Nihil est. Villam prætereo sciens. Sed quid hoc est,
Quòd timida subitò egreditur *Pythias*?

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.
Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

Py. UBI ego illum scelerosum misera atque impium inveniam?
Aut ubi quæram? Hoccine tam audax facinus facere
Esse ausum? *Ph.* Hoc quid sit vereor. *Py.* Quin
Etiam insuper scelus, postquam ludificatus est virginem, vestem
5. Omnem miserè concidit. *Ph.* Hem. *Py.* Qui si nunc detur
Mihi, ut ego unguibus facilè illi in oculos involem venefico!
Ph. Nescio quid profectò absente nobis turbatum est domi: adibo.

Quid istuc? quid festinas? aut quem quæris, *Pythias*?
Py. Hem, *Phædria*, egon' quem quæram? abi hinc quò dignus cum
10. Donis tuis tam inlepidis. *Ph.* Quid istuc est rei? *Py.* Rogas
Me? Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis, quas turbas dedit? Virginem,

Quam heræ dono dederat miles, vitiavit. *Ph.* Quid ais?
Py. Perii. *Ph.* Temulenta es. *Py.* Utinam sic sient qui mihi
Malè volunt. *D.* Au! obsecro, mea *Pythias*, quid isthucnam
15. Monstri fuit? *Ph.* Insanis, quî isthuc facere Eunuchus
Potuit? *Py.* Ego illum nescio qui fuerit; hoc quod fecit
Res ipsa indicat. Virgo ipsa lachrumat, neque cùm rogites
Quid sit, audet dicere. Ille autem bonus vir nusquam apparet,

Etiam hoc misera suspicor, aliquid domo abeuntem
20. Abstulisse. *Ph.* Nequeo mirari satis, quò ille abire
Ignavus posset longiùs; nisi domum fortè ad nos rediit.
Py. Vise, amabò, num sit. *Ph.* Jam faxo scies. *D.* Perii.
Obsecro, tam infandum facinus, mea tu, nè audivi quidem.

Py. At pol ego amatores audieram mulierum esse eos maxumos,

25. Sed nihil potesse. Verùm miseræ non in mentem venerat:
Nam illum aliquò concluisissem, neque illi commisissem virginem.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phædria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

Ph. COme out of doors, you rogue: but do you ſneak back indeed? you runnagate-rogue, come out,
You that are ill bought. **Dor.** I beſeech you. **Ph.** Oh, ſee what a wry mouth
The hang-man makes. Why came you back hither again?
Why are your cloaths changed? what ſay you? if I had tarried never ſo little longer,
5. I ſhould not have found him at home, he had made himſelf ſo ready to run away.
Py. Have you the fellow, I pray you? **Ph.** What elſe ſhould I but have him?
Py. O well done. **Dori.** This is very well done indeed. **Py.** Where is he?
Ph. Do you ask? do you not ſee him? **Py.** Whom, I pray you, ſhould I ſee?
Ph. This fellow,
Forſooth. **Py.** What fellow is this? **Ph.** He that was brought
10. To you to day. **Py.** None of us ever ſaw this fellow
With our eyes, Phædria. **Ph.** Did none of you ſee him? **Py.** I pray, did you believe
That this was the fellow that was brought to us? **Ph.** For whom elſe ſhould I believe
To be he? I had no body elſe. **Py.** Fie, this fellow is not to be compared
To him; he had an handſome face, and well-favoured.
15. **Ph.** So he ſeemed to you erſ-while, becauſe he was clad in a changeable ſuit:
Now you think him to be ugly, becauſe he hath not that on.
Py. I pray you hold your peace; as if indeed there was but a very little difference betwixt them.
There was brought to our houſe to day a young youth, whom you Phædria,
Would indeed be glad to ſee: but this is a wizzend, old, drouſie, aged fellow,
20. As tawnie as a weaſil. **Ph.** How now? what a tale is this? you bring me to this point,
That I know not what I have done. Ho you, ſirrah, did not I buy you?
Dorus. You bought me. **Py.** Bid him anſwer me again. **Ph.** Ask him.
Py. Did you come to our houſe to day? He ſaith, no. But that other came,
Being about ſixteen years old, whom Parmeno brought with him. **Ph.** Come on,
25. Now tell me this firſt, whence had you that ſuit which you have?
You ugly fellow will you tell me or no?
Dorus. Chærea came. **Ph.** My brother? **Dorus.** Yes. **Ph.** When?
Dor. To day. **Ph.** How long ago? **Dor.** Juſt now. **Ph.** With whom?
Dor. With Parmeno. **Ph.** Did you know him before? **Dor.** No.
30. Neither did I ever hear any man ſay, who he was. **Ph.** How then?
Did you know that he was my brother? **Dor.** Parmeno ſaid
That it was he: he gave me this ſuit. **Ph.** I am undone.
Dorus. He put on mine himſelf, afterwards they went both together out of doors.
Py. Do you now ſufficiently believe that I am not drunk, and that I have told no lie?
35. Now it is ſure enough that the maid is deflowred. **Ph.** Go to now,
You great beaſt, do you believe this fellow what he ſaith? **Py.** What ſhould I
believe him for?

Act. IV. Scen. IV.
Phædria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

Ph. EXI foràs, sceleste: at etiam restitas? fugitive, prodi,
Malè conciliate. *Dorus.* Obsecro. *Ph.* Oh, illud vide os
Ut sibi distorsit carnifex! Quid huic redditio est?
Quid vestis mutatio? quid narras? Paululum si cessâssem,
5. Domi non offendissem; ità jam ornabat fugam.
Py. Habésne hominem amabò? *Ph.* Quid ni habeam?
Py. O factum bene! *Dori.* Isthuc pol verò bene. *Py.* Ubi est?
Ph. Rogitas? non vides? *Py.* Videam, obsecro, quem? *Ph.* Hunc
Scilicet. *Py.* Quis homo hic est? *Ph.* Qui ad vos
10. Deductus hodie est. *Py.* Hunc oculis suis nostrorum nunquam
Quisquam vidit, *Phædria.* *Ph.* Non vidit? *Py.* An tu hunc
Credidisti esse, obsecro, ad nos deductum? *Ph.* Nam quem
Alium? habui neminem. *Py.* Au, nè comparandus hic
Quidem est ad illum. Ille erat honestâ facie & liberali.
15. *Ph.* Ità visus est dudum, quia variâ veste exornatus fuit.
Nunc eò tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.
Py. Tace, obsecro; quasi verò paululum interfiet. Ad nos
Deductus hodie est adolescentulus, quem tu videre verò
Velles, *Phædria*: hic est vetus, vetus, veternosus, senex, colore
20. Mustelino. *Ph.* Hem, quæ est tabula? eò redigis me,
Ut quid egerim ego nesciam. Eho tu, emin' ego te?
Dorus. Emisti. *Py.* Jubeo mihi denuo respondeat. *Ph.* Roga.
Py. Venistin' hodie ad nos? negat. At ille alter venit natus
Annos sedecim, quem secum adduxit *Parmeno*. *Ph.* Agedum,
25. Hoc nunc mihi expedi primùm; istam quam habes, unde habes
Vestem? Monstrum hominis, num dicturus es?
Dorus. Venit *Chærea*. *Ph.* Fratérne? *Dorus.* Ità. *Ph.* Quando?
Dor. Hodie. *Ph.* Quàm dudum? *Dor.* Modò. *Ph.* Quicum?
Dor. Cum *Parmenone*. *Ph.* Nôrásne eum priùs? *Dor.* Non,
30. Nec quis esset unquam audieram dicier. *Ph.* Unde igitur
Fratrem meum esse sciebas? *Dor. Parmeno* dicebat
Eum esse: is dedit mihi hanc vestem. *Ph.* Occidi.
Dorus. Meam ipse induit: pòst ambo unà abierunt forás.
Py. Jam satis credis sobriam esse me, & nihil mentitam?
35. Jam satis certum est virginem vitiatam esse? *Ph.* Age nunc,
Bellua, credis huic quod dicat? *Py.* Quid isti credam?

The deed beareth mention. Ph. *Go aside thither a little.*
Do you hear? I, but a very little: that is enough. Tell me now this again:
Did Chærea *pull off thy cloaths from thee?* Dor. *He did so.*
Ph. And did he put them on? Dor. *He did so.* Ph. *And was he brought hither in stead of you?*
Dor. *Yes.* Ph. *O wonderfull! O the roguish and audacious fellow!*
Py. *Wo is me! what, do you not yet believe that we have been mocked most basely?*
Ph. *It's a marvel but you believe what this fellow saith: I know not what to doe.*
Do you hear, sirrah? Deny it again. Can I not get the truth out of you to day?
Did you see my brother Chærea? Dor. No. Ph. *I see, he cannot confess*
Without he be punished. Follow me this way. One while he saith it, another while he denieth it. Intreat me.
Dor. *I beseech you,* Phædria. Ph. *Go in-a-doors.* Dor. *Ah, well-a-day!* Ph. *I know not*
How by any other means I can come honestly off hence; there is no help, if these things be true.
Shall you, you knave, make a laughing-stock on me here? Py. *I am as sure*
That this is a trick of Parmeno's, *as that I live.* Dori. *So it is.* Py. *I will finde*
How I may be even with him to day. But now Dorias, *what do you persuade*
To be done? Dori. *Do you ask concerning that maid?* Py. *Yes.*
Whether should I hold my tongue, or tell it abroad? Dori. *Do you, truly, if you be wise, not know what you do know,*
Neither concerning the Eunuch, nor the deflouring of the maid. By this means you shall both
Winde your self out of all trouble, and doe him a pleasure. Onely say, that Dorus *is gone.*
Py. *So I will.* Dori. *But do not I see* Chremes? Thais *will be here by and by.*
Py. *Why so?* Dori. *Because when I came away thence, just then began a bustle*
Betwixt them. Py. *Do you have away the gold: I will know of him what the matter is.*

Act IV. Scene V.
Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. *Alas, in good truth, I am beguiled. The wine that I have drunk hath over-mastered me.*
And while I sate at the table, how fine and sober I did think my self to be?
Since I have risen, neither my feet nor my wit doe as they should doe.
Py. Chremes. Ch. *Oh,* Pythias, *O how much fairer now*
Do you seem to me to be, then you did erewhile? P. *Truly, you are far more chearfull.*
Ch. *Certainly this is a true saying, Without meat*
And drink lust groweth cold. But Thais *came long before.* Py. *Is she*
Gone from the souldier's already? Ch. *Long ago, an age since; there was*
A great contention between them. Py. *Did she say nothing then that you should follow her?*

Res ipsa indicat. *Ph.* Concede isthuc paululùm.
Audin'? etiam nunc paululùm: sat est. Dic dum hoc rursùm:
Chærea tuam vestem detraxit tibi? *Dor.* Factum est.
40. *Ph.* Et eam est indutus? *Dor.* Factum. *Ph.* Et pro te huc deductus est?

Dor. Ità. *Ch. Jupiter* magne! O scelestum atque audacem hominem!
Py. Væ mihi! etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse irritis modis?
Ph. Mirum ni tu credas quid iste dicat: quid agam, nescio. Heus tu,
Negato rursum. Postúmne ego hodie ex te exculpere verum?
45. Vidistin' fratrem *Chæream*? *Dor.* Non. *Ph.* Video, non potest fateri
Sine malo. Sequere hâc. Modò ait, modò negat. Ora me.

Dor. Obsecro te verò, *Phædria*. *Ph.* I intrò. *Dor.* Hei, hoi. *Ph.* Alio

Pacto honestè quomodo hinc abeam, nescio. Actum est, siquidem: tu me

Hîc etiam nebulo ludificabere? *Py. Parmenonis* tam scio
50. Esse hanc technam, quàm me vivere. *Dori.* Sic est. *Py.* Inveniam

Pol hodie parem ubi referam gratiam. Sed nunc quid faciundum
Suades, *Dorias*? *Dori.* De isthac virgine rogas? *Py.* Ità.
Utrùm taceam, an prædicem? *Dori.* Tu pol, si sapis, quod scias, nescis,

Neque de Eunucho, neque de vitio virginis. Hâc re & te omni

55. Turbâ evolves, & illi gratum feceris. Id modò dic, abiisse *Dorum*.

Py. Ità faciam. *Dori.* Sed videon' *Chremem*? *Thais* jam aderit.
Py. Quid ità? *Dori.* Quia cùm indè abeo, jam tum inceperat turba
Inter eos. *Py.* Tu aufer aurum: scibo ex hoc quid fiet.

Act. IV *Scen.* V.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. ATat, data hercle verba mihi sunt. Vicit me vinum quod bibi.
Ac dum accubabam, quàm videbar mihi esse pulchrè sobrius?

Postquam surrexi, neque pes neque mens satis suum officium facit.
Py. Chreme. Ch. Ehem, *Pythias*, vah quantò nunc formosior
5. Videre mihi, quàm dudum? *Py.* Certè quidem tu pol multò alacrior.

Ch. Verbum hercle hoc verum est, Sine Cerere
Et Libero triget Venus. Sed *Thais* multò antè venit. *Py.* Anne
Abiit jam à milite? *Ch.* Jamdudum, ætatem; lites factæ sunt
Inter eos maximæ. *Py.* Nihil dixit tum ut sequerèr sese?

Ch. Nothing but as she went away she beckned to me. Py. *Why, was not that enough?*
Ch. But I did not know that she meant that: but the Souldier righted me, which I did not well understand; for he thrust me out of doors.
But lo I see her. I wonder where I got before her.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. *I Believe indeed he will be here by and by, that he may take her*
From me: Let him come. But if he touch her with one
Finger, I will presently scratch out his eyes. I can so long abide
His fooleries, and his big words, whilst they are but words; but
If they be turned to deeds, he shall be beaten. Ch. Thais, *I have been*
Here a good while. Th. *O my* Chremes, *I look for you. Do you know that this bustle*
Was made because of you, and that so all the matter concerneth you?
Ch. *Me? how? as though I made it.* Th. *Because whilst I laboured*
To give and restore you your sister again, I have endured these and many the like things.
Ch. *Where is she?* Th. *At home at my house.* Ch. *Ha.* Th. *What is the matter?*
She hath been brought up so as it befitteth you and her. Ch. *What say you?* Th. *As*
The matter is, I bestow her on you, and do not demand any thing of you for her.
Ch. Thais, *I both thank you, and will also study to requite you, so as you have deserved.*
Th. *But take heed,* Chremes, *that you do not lose her, before you receive her of me:*
For this is she whom the Souldier cometh to take from me by force. Pythias, *go you,*
And fetch the little cabinet out of the house with the tokens. Ch. Thais, *do you not see him?*
Py. *Where is it laid?* Th. *In the trunk. Thou spitefull queen, dost thou make no haste?*
Ch. *Do you not see the Souldier, and what forces he bringeth with him? Alas, alas!*
Th. *What, man, I pray you, are you faint-hearted? Away, away.* Ch. *Am I faint-hearted?*
There is no man living less fearfull. Th. *And so you have need.* Ch. *Alas!*
I fear what kind of man you think me to be. Th. *Nay consider this,*
With whom you have to doe, he is a stranger, less powerfull
Then you, not so well acquainted, having fewer friends here. Ch. *I know that.*
But it is a folly to suffer that to be done, which you may avoid. I had rather
We should provide before-hand, then be revenged on him after a wrong is received.
Go you and lock the door on the inside, whilst I make a step hence to the market.
I desire we may have some Mediators here in this combustion.
Th. *Tarry, tarry.* Ch. *It is better.* Th. *Tarry.* Ch. *Let me go.*

will

10. *Ch.* Nihil, niſi abiens mihi innuit. *Py.* Eho, nonne id ſat erat?

Ch. At neſciebam id dicere illam, niſi quia correxit miles, quod

Intellexi minùs; nam me extruſit foràs.
Sed eccam ipſam video. Miror ubi ego huic antevorterim.

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. CRedo equidem illum jamjam adfuturum eſſe, ut illam à me
Eripiat. Sine veniat. Atqui ſi illam digito attigerit
Uno, oculi illico effodientur. Uſque adeò ego illius ferre poſſum
Ineptias & magnifica verba, verba dum ſint; verùm enim
5. Si ad rem conferentur, vapulabit. *Ch. Thais*, ego jamdudum
Hic adſum. *Th.* O mi *Chremes*, teipſum expecto. Scin' tu turbam.

Hanc propter te eſſe factam, & adeò ad te attinere hanc omnem rem?
Ch. Ad me, qui? quaſi iſthuc. *Th.* Quia dum tibi ſororem ſtudeo
Reddere ac reſtituere, hæc atque hujuſmodi ſum multa paſſa.

10. *Ch.* Ubi ea eſt? *Th.* Domi apud me. *Ch.* Hem. *Th.* Quid eſt?
Educta eſt ità ut téque illâque dignum eſt. *Ch.* Quid ais? *Th.* Quod
Res eſt. Hanc tibi dono do, neque repeto pro illa quicquam abs te pretii.
Ch. Et habetur & referetur, *Thais*, à me, ità utì merita es, gratia.

Th. At enim cave nè, priuſquam hanc à me accipias, amittas, *Chreme*:

15. Nam hæc ea eſt quam miles à me nunc ereptum venit. Abi tu; ciſtel-
lam,
Pythias, domo effer cum monumentis. *Ch.* Viden' tu illum, *Thais*?

Py. Ubi ſita eſt. *Th.* In riſco. Odioſa, ceſſas? *Ch.* Militem ſecum

Atque quantas copias adducere? At, at. *Th.* Num formidoloſus
Obſecro es, mi homo? apageſis. *Ch.* Egon' formidoloſus?

20. Nemo eſt hominum, qui vivat, minùs. *Th.* Atque ità opus eſt. *Ch.* Au,
Metuo qualem tu me hominem eſſe exiſtumes. *Th.* Imò hoc
Cogitato, quicum res tibi eſt, peregrinus eſt, minùs potens
Quàm tu, minùs notus, minùs amicorum hîc habens. *Ch.* Scio
Iſthuc: ſed tu quod cavere poſſis, ſtultum eſt admittere. Malo ego
25. Nos proſpicere, quàm hunc ulciſci acceptâ injuriâ. Abi tu,

Atque obſera oſtium intus, dum ego hinc tranſcurro ad forum.
Volo hîc ego adeſſe advocatos nobis in turba hac.
Th. Mane, mane. *Ch.* Melius eſt. *Th.* Mane. *Ch.* Omitte.

I will be here again by and by. Th. Chremes, we have no need of them. Do but say this;
30. That she is your sister, and that you lost her when she was a little girle,
That you have now come to the knowledge of her. Let him see the tokens. Py. They are here.
Th. Lay hold of him: If he shall offer any violence, bring an action against him. Do you understand me?
Ch. Very well. Th. See you speak this with a good courage. Ch. I will.
Th. Take up your Cloak about you. Alas, he himself hath need of a Counsellor,
35. Whom I have got to defend me.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Thraso. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

Thr. GNatho, is it fit that I should put up this so notable abuse offered me?
It is better for me to die. Simalio, Dorax, Syriscus,
March after me. First of all I will pull down the house. G. Very well.
Thr. I will take the maid away by force. G. Exceeding well. Thr. I will punish her sharply.
5. G. Bravely spoken! Thr. Dorax, come hither into the middle of the army with the door-bar.
Do you, Simalio, march into the left wing; and you, Syriscus, into the right. Give me the rest.
Where is Captain Sanga, and his company of slaves? S. Look on him,
Here he is. Thr. What, you coward, do you think to fight with a dish-clou',
That you bring it hither? Sang. What I? I know the valour of my General,
10. And the manlinesse of his souldiers, that this could not be ended
Without blood-shed, and therefore I brought it to wipe their wounds.
Thr. Where are the others? Sang. What others, with a mischief? None but Sannio
Keepeth the house. Thr. Do, you set these in array here. And I being behinde
The Vaunt-guard will thence give the Word to all. Gn. That is a wise part:
15. After he had set these in array, he provided for himself in a sure place. Thr. This same thing.
Now Pyrrhus was wont to doe. Ch. Do you not see, Thais,
What thing he doth? Certainly that was very good counsel which I gave you
About shutting up the door. Th. That which seemeth to you now a gallant fellow,
Is but this great boobie; do not fear him. Thr. What do you think?
20. Gn. I could now heartily wish you had a Sling given, that you might hit them aloof hence
Out of this close place; they would run away. Thr. But look where I see
Thais her self. Gn. How quickly do we fall in upon them? Thr. Tarry. It becometh

A wise

Jam adero. *Th.* Nihil opus eſt iſtis, *Chreme.* Hoc modò dic,

30. Sororem eſſe illam tuam, & te parvam virginem amiſiſſe,
Nunc cognôſſe: ſigna oſtende. *Py.* Adſunt. *Th.* Cape:

Si vim faciet, in jus ducito hominem. Intellextin'?

Ch. Probé. *Th.* Fac animo hæc præſenti dicas. *Ch.* Faciam.
Th. Attolle pallium. Phy, huic ipſi opus patrono eſt, quem

35. Defenſorem paro.

Act. IV. *Scen.* VII.

Thraſo. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

Thr. HAnccine ego ut contumeliam tam inſignem in me accipiam,
Gnatho,? Mori me ſatius eſt. *Simalio, Dorax, Syriſce,*
Sequimini. Primùm ædes expugnabo. *G.* Rectè.
Thr. Virginem eripiam. *G.* Probé. *Thr.* Malè mulctabo ipſam.

5. *G.* Pulchrè! *Thr.* In medium huc agmen cum vecti, *Dorax.*

Tu, *Simalio*, in ſiniſtrum cornu; tu, *Syriſce*, in dexterum. Cedo alios.

Ubi centurio eſt *Sanga*, & manipulus furum? *S.* Eccum,
Adeſt. *Thr.* Quid, ignave, periculon' pugnare, qui
Iſtum huc portas, cogitas? *Sang.* Egóne? imperatoris
10. Virtutem noveram, & vim militum, ſine ſanguine
Hoc non poſſe fieri, qui abſtergerem vulnera.
Thr. Ubi alii? *Sang.* Qui (malum) alii? ſolus *Sannio* ſervat

Domum. *Thr.* Tu hoſce inſtrue hic. Ego verò poſt
Principia, indè omnibus ſignum dabo. *Gn.* Illuc eſt ſapere:
15. Ut hoſce inſtruxit, ipſe ſibi cavit loco. *Thr.* Idem hoc

Jam *Pyrrhus* factitavit. *Ch.* Viden' tu, *Thais*,
Quam hic rem agit? nimirum conſilium illud rectum eſt

De occludendis ædibus. *Th.* Sanè, quod tibi nunc vir videatur

Eſſe, hic nebulo magnus eſt, nè metuas. *Thr.* Quid videtur?

20. *Gn.* Fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dare, ut tu illos procul hinc

Ex occulto cæderes; facerent fugam. *Thr.* Sed eccam *Thaidem*
Ipſam video. *Gn.* Quàm mox irruimus? *Thr.* Mane. Omnia

A wise man to try all things by words rather then arms. How know you whether
She will do what I command her without compulsion, or not? Gn. O strange!
25. What a great matter it is to be wise! I never come to you, but I learn
something of you.
Thr. Thais, *First and foremost, answer me this; When I gave you that maid,*
Did not you say, you would keep me only company these days? Th. *And what*
then?
Thr. *Do you ask, who have brought me your lover here present before your*
eyes?
Th. *What can you do to him?* Thr. *And convey your self with him privily*
from me?
30. Th. *It was my minde to do so.* Thr. *Therefore give me* Pamphila *again*
hither,
Except you had rather have her taken from you by force. Ch. *Should she give her*
you? or ought you to meddle with her, you arrant rascal;
Gn. *Ah, what do you do? hold your tongue. What mean you?* Thr. *Ought not*
I meddle
With my own? Ch. *What yours, you rogue?* Gn. *Have a care, you know not*
What a man you now give ill words to. Ch. *Do you get you gone hence? Do you*
know
35. How the matter goeth with you? If you make any stir here to day,
I will make you alway remember this place, and day, and me too.
Gn. *I am sorry for you, that you make such a worthy man as this your enemy.*
Ch. *I will break your pate by and by, unless you be gone.*
Gn. *Say you so indeed, you Cur? do you doe so?* Thr. *What fellow are you?*
40. What would you have? what have you to do with her? Ch. *You shall*
know.
First I say she is a free woman. Thr. *Ha.* Ch. *A Citizen of* Athens.
Thr. *Who!* Ch. *My own sister.* Thr. *You impudent fellow!* Ch. *Souldier,*
Moreover I charge you, that you offer no violence towards her. I am going
To Sophrona *the nurse, to fetch her, and shew her these tokens.*
45. Thr. *Can you hinder me from touching my own?* Ch. *I forbid you,*
I say. Gn. *Do you hear? This man accuseth himself of felony.*
Is not this sufficient for you? Thr. *Do you say so too,* Thais? Th. *Go look some*
body
That may answer you. Thr. *What do we now?* Gn. *Marry let us go back a-*
gain.
She will come to you by and by, beseeching you on her own accor'. Thr. *Think*
you so? Gn. *Yes,*
50. Assuredly, I know the nature of women: They will not, when you will;
when you will not,
They fain will with all their heart. Thr. *You think rightly.* Gn. *I will now*
disband the armie.
Thr. *When you will.* Gn. Sanga, *as becometh valiant souldiers, see*
You remember to be at home, and by the fire-side. Sang. *My minde is in the*
pottage-pot
Long ago. Gn. *You are an honest fellow.* Sang, *March after me this way.*

Act.

Priùs experiri verbis quàm armis ſapientem decet. Qui ſcis, an

Quæ jubeam ſine vi faciat? *Gn.* Dii veſtram fidem! quanti eſt
Sapere! nunquam accedo, quin abs te fiam doctior.

Thr. *Thais*, primùm hoc mihi reſponde; Cùm tibi do iſtam virginem,
Dixtin', hos dies mihi ſoli dare te? *Th.* Quid tum poſtea?

Thr. Rogitas, quæ mihi ante oculos tuos coràm amatorem adduxiſti tuum?
Th. Quid cum illo agas? *Thr.* Et cum eo clàm te ſubduxiſti mihi?

Th. Libuit. *Thr.* *Pamphilam* ergò huc redde, niſi vi mavis

Eripi. *Ch.* Tibi illam reddat, aut tu eam tangas, omnium?

Gn. Ah, quid agis? tace. Quid tu tibi vis? *Thr.* Ego non tangam

Meam? *Ch.* Tuam autem, furcifer? *Gn.* Cave ſis. Neſcis cui
Maledicas nunc viro. *Ch.* Num tu hinc abis? Scin' tu ut

Tibi res ſe habeat? Si quicquam hodie hîc turbæ feceris,
Faciam ut hujus loci, dieique, meique, ſemper memineris.
Gn. Miſeret tui me, qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum
Tibi. *Ch.* Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie, niſi abis.
Gn. Ain' verò, canis? ſiccine agis? *Thr.* Quis tu homo es?
Quid tibi vis? quid cum illa rei tibi eſt? *Ch.* Scibis.

Principio, eam eſſe dico liberam. *Thr.* Hem. *Ch.* Civem Atticam.
Thr. Hui! *Ch.* Meam ſororem *Thr.* Os durum! *Ch.* Miles,
Nunc adeò edico tibi, nè vim facias ullam in illam. Ego eo
Ad Sophronam nutricem, ut eam adducam, & ſigna oſtendam
Hæc. *Thr.* Tun' me prohibeas meam nè tangam? *Ch.* Prohibeo,
Inquam. *Gn.* Audin' tu? hic furti ſe alligat.
Satin' hoc tibi eſt? *Thr.* Idem tu hoc ais, *Thais*? *Th.* Quære

Qui reſpondeat. *Thr.* Quid nunc agimus? *Gn.* Quin redeamus? jam hæc

Tibi aderit ſupplicans ultro. *Thr.* Credin'? *Gn.* Imò

Certè; novi ingenium mulierum. Nolunt ubi velis; ubi nolis,

Cupiunt ultro. *Thr.* Bene putas. *Gn.* Jam dimitto exercitum.

Thr. Ubi vis. *Gn.* *Sanga*, ut fortes decet milites, domi foriique
Fac viciſſim ut memineris. *Sang.* Jamdudum animus eſt

In patinis. *Gn.* Frugi es. *Sang.* Vos me hàc ſequimini.

Act V. Scene I.
Thais. Pythias.

Th. *Do you go on to talk doubtfully, you arrant quean?*
I know, I know not: I heard it: I was not there.
Will not you tell it me plainly, whatsoever it is?
The maid with her cloaths rent is weeping, and saith not a word.
5. The Eunuch is gone, why so? What is done? dost thou not speak?
Py. *What should I poor woman say to you? They say it was not*
An Eunuch. Th. *Who was it then?* Py. *That same* Chærea.
Th. *What* Chærea? Py. *That young stripling,* Phædria's *brother.*
Th. *What say you, you Witch?* Py. *But I have found it to be true.*
10. Th. *How, I pray you, came he to our house, or wherefore was he brought?*
Py. *I know not, but that I think he loved* Pamphila. Th. *Alas! I am undone, poor woman!*
I am unfortunate, if those things be true which you say.
Why doth the maid weep? Py. *For that I suppose.* Th. *What say you,*
You wicked quean? Did not I give you charge about that, when I went away hence?
15. Py. *What should I doe? she was committed to him alone, as you gave order.*
Th. *You quean, you committed a sheep to a wolf. I am ashamed*
That I should be thus deceived. What fellow is it?
Py. *Mistress, hold your tongue, I pray you, we are well enough.*
We have the man himself. Th. *Where is he?* Py. *Look you on your left hand.*
20. Do you not see him? Th. *I do see him.* Py. *Cause him to be laid hold on, as soon as you can.*
Th. *You fool, what shall we doe to him?* Py. *What should I doe, do you ask?*
See, I pray you, if, when you look on him, he seem not to be a shamelest person.
Th. *He is not; besides, how very confident is he?*

Act V. Scene II.
Chærea. Thais. Pythias.

Ch. *AT* Antipho's *house both his mother and father*
Were at home, as if it had been for the nonce, so as I could
By no means go in, but they must see me. In the mean time
Whilst I was standing at the door, an acquaintance of mine
5. Came and met me. When he saw me, I betook me to my heels as fast as I could,
Into a back-corner where no body dwelt, and from that
Into another, and thence into another: so I became most wretched

In

Act. V. Scen. I.
Thais. Pythias.

Th. PErgin', ſceleſta, mecum perplexè loqui?
Scio, neſcio: abiit: audivi: ego non aſſui.
Non tu iſthuc mihi dictura apertè es, quicquid eſt?
Virgo, conſciſsâ veſte, lachrymans obticet.
5. Eunuchus abiit: quamobrem? Quid eſt factum? taces?
Py. Quid tibi ego dicam miſera? Illum Eunuchum negant
Fuiſſe. *Th.* Quis fuit igitur? *Py.* Iſte *Chærea.*
Th. Qui *Chærea*? *Py.* Iſte ephebus, frater *Phædriæ.*
Th. Quid ais, venefica? *Py.* Atqui certè repperi.
10. *Th.* Quid is obſecro ad nos, aut quamobrem adductus eſt?

Py. Neſcio, niſi amâſſe credo *Pamphilam.* *Th.* Hem, miſera, occidi.

Infelix, ſiquidem tu iſthæc vera prædicas.
Quid lacrymat virgo? *Py.* Id opinor. *Th.* Quid ais,
Sacrilega? Iſthuccine interminatus ſum hinc abiens tibi?

15. *Py.* Quid facerem? ità ut juſſiſti, ſoli credita eſt.

Th. Sceleſta, ovem lupo commiſiſti. Diſpudet,
Sic mihi data eſſe verba. Quid illic hominis eſt?
Py. Hera mea, tace obſecro, ſalvæ ſumus.
Habemus hominem ipſum. *Th.* Ubi is eſt? *Py.* Hem, ad ſiniſtram.

20. Viden'? *Th.* Video. *Py.* Comprehendi jube, quantum potes.

Th. Quid illi faciemus, ſtulta? *Py.* Quid faciam, rogas?
Vide amabò, ſi non, cùm aſpicias, os impudens
Videtur. *Th.* Non eſt; tum, quæ ejus confidentia eſt?

Act. V. Scen. II.
Chærea. Thais. Pythias.

Ch. APud *Antiphonem* uterque mater & pater,
Quaſi deditâ operâ, domi erant, ut nullo modo
Introire poſſem, quin viderent me. Interim
Dum ante oſtium ſto, notus mihi quidam obviàm
5. Venit. Ubi videt, egomet in pedes quantum queo,

In angiportum quoddam deſertum, indè item
In aliud: indè in aliud, ità miſerrimus

Fui

In running away, for fear any body should know me.
But is this Thais, *which I see? it is she. I am at a stand.*
10. What shall I do? What is it to me? what will she do to me?
Th. *Let us go to him. Good man* Dorus, *God save you: tell me, did you run away?*
Ch. *Mistress, I did so.* Th. *Do you like that very well?* Ch. *No.*
Th. *Did you think you should go scot-free?* Ch. *Forgive me this one fault;*
And if ever I do any more, I will give you leave to kill me.
15. Th. *Was you afraid of my cruelty?* Ch. *No.* Th. *What then?*
Ch. *I was afraid of this woman, lest she should accuse me unto you.*
Th. *What had you done?* Ch. *A very small matter.*
Th. *Ah you shameless fellow, a small matter? Do you think it*
A small matter to defile a maid that is a Citizen?
20. Ch. *I took her to be my fellow-servant.* Py. *Your fellow-servant? I can scarce refrain my self*
But I must flie about his ears: the ugly knave besides
Cometh voluntarily to mock us. Th. *Can you be gone, you mad girle?* P. *Why forsooth*
Should I go hence? should I believe that rogue in any thing? especially
When he confesseth himself to be your servant?
25. Th. *Let us see these things pass.* Chærea, *you have not done*
As it became you: For though I very well deserve to have
This abuse, yet you was an unmeet person to do it.
Neither indeed do I know what course to take
About this maid: you have put me to such a non-plus,
30. That I cannot restore her to her friends,
So as it was fitting, and as I endeavoured,
That I might gain my self thanks for a compleat benefit, Chærea.
Ch. *But I hope there will be henceforward a continual amity*
Betwixt us, Thais; *for oft-times from some such thing as this is,*
35. And from a bad beginning, great acquaintance
Hath grown. What if some God would have it thus?
Th. *Truly I construe it in that sence, and wish it may be so.*
Ch. *Nay, I pray you, understand this one thing, that I did not do it*
To abuse you but out of love. Th. *I know it.*
40. And therefore indeed I the rather pardon you.
I am not of so unkinde a nature, Chærea,
Nor so unexperienced, that I should not be able to know what love can doe.
Ch. Thais, *I swear, I love you too.*
Py. *Then, Mistress, I perceive you had need to take heed of this fellow.*
45. Ch. *I dare not be so bold.* Py. *I do not trust you any whit at all.* Th. *Give over.*
Ch. Thais, *I commit and commend my self to your fidelity.*
Now I beseech you be my helper in this matter.
I desire you to be my patroness, and I beseech you.
I wish I were dead, If I do not marry her hereafter.
50. Th. *Yet if your father.* Ch. *What? I am sure he will be willing,*
If so be she be but a Citizen. Th. *Tarry here a little*
If you will; the maids brother will be here by and by:

Fui fugitando, nè quis me cognoſceret.
Sed éſtne *Thaïs*, quam video? ipſa eſt. Hæreo,
10. Quid faciam? Quid meâ autem? quid faciet mihi?
Th. Adeamus. Bone vir, *Dore*, ſalve. Dic mihi, aufugiſtin'?

Ch. Hera, factum. *Th.* Satin' id tibi placet? *Ch.* Non.
Th. Credin' te impunè abiturum? *Ch.* Unam hanc noxam
Amitte, ſi aliam admiſero unquam, occidito.
15. *Th.* Num meam ſævitiam veritus es? *Ch.* Non. *Th.* Quid igitur?
Ch. Hanc metui, nè me criminaretur tibi.
Th. Quid feceras? *Ch.* Paululum quiddam.
Th. Eho impudens, paululum? An paululum eſſe
Hoc tibi videtur, virginem vitiare civem?
20. *Ch.* Conſervam credidi. *Py.* Conſervam? vix me contineo

Quin involem in capillum. Monſtrum etiam ultro
Deriſum advenit. *Th.* Abin' hinc inſana? *Py.* Quid ità verò

Abeam? Credon' iſti quicquam furcifero, præſertim
Cùm ſe ſervum fateatur tuum?
25. *Th.* Miſſa iſthæc faciamus. Non te dignum, *Chærea*,
Feciſti. Nam ſi ego digna hâc contumeliâ
Sum maximè, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.
Neque ædepol quid nunc conſilii capiam ſcio
De virgine iſthac: ità conturbâſti mihi
30. Rationes omnes, ut eam non poſſim ſuis,
Ità ut æquum fuerat, atque ut ſtudui, tradere;
Ut ſolidum pararem hoc mihi beneficium, *Chærea*.
Ch. At dehinc ſpero æternam inter nos gratiam
Fore, *Thaïs*: ſæpe ex hujuſmodi re quapiam,
35. Et ex malo principio, magna familiaritas
Conſtata eſt. Quid ſi hoc quiſpiam voluit Deus?
Th. Equidem pol in eam partem accipióque & volo.
Ch. Imò ità quæſo, unum hoc ſcito, contumeliæ
Non me feciſſe cauſâ, ſed amoris. *Th.* Scio,
40. Et pol propterea nunc magis ignoſco tibi.
Non adeò inhumano ſum ingenio, *Chærea*,
Neque imperita, ut quid amor valeat neſciam.

Ch. Te quoque, *Thaïs*, ità me dii bene ament, amo.
Py. Tum pol tibi ab iſthoc, hera, cavendum intelligo.
45. *Ch.* Non auſim. *Py.* Nihil tibi quicquam credo. *Th.* Deſinas.

Ch. Ego me tuæ committo & commendo fidei.
Nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro ut adjutrix ſies.
Te mihi patronam cupio, *Thaïs*, te obſecro.
Emoriar, ſi non hanc uxorem duxero.
50. *Th.* Tamen ſi pater. *Ch.* Quid? ah volet, certò ſcio,
Civis modò hæc ſit. *Th.* Paululum operirier
Si vis. Jam frater ipſe hic aderit virginis.

Nutricem

He went to fetch the nurſe which nurſed her when ſhe was a little one.
Chærea, *you your ſelf ſhall be by at the owning of her.*
55. Ch. *I will indeed tarry.* Th. *Will you, in the mean time whilſt he comes,*
That we tarry at home, rather then here before the door?
Ch. *Yes, I am heartily willing to it.* Py. *I pray you what are you going to doe?*
Th. *For why?* Py. *Do you ask? Do you think to entertain this fellow*
Into the houſe hereafter? Th. *Why not?* Py. *Take this on my word,*
60. *He will make ſome buſtle again.* Th. *Tuſh, I pray thee, hold thy tongue.*
Py. *You ſeem not to have obſerved his boldneſs.*
Ch. Pythias, *I will not doe ſo.* Py. *Truly,* Chærea *I do not truſt you;*
Unleſs it be in a thing not committed to you. Ch. *But,* Pythias,
Do you look to me. Py. *Truly I dare neither commit any thing to you*
65. *To keep, nor take charge of you. Away with you.*
Th. *Her brother is here in good time.* Ch. *Truly I am undone: I pray you*
Let us go hence in-a-doors, Thais. *I am loth he ſhould ſee me*
In the ſtreet with theſe clothes. Th. *Why ſo, forſooth? is it becauſe you are aſhamed?*
Ch. *That is the matter.* Py. *That is the matter? a maid I warrant you?* Th. *Go before, I will come after.*
70. Pythias, *do you ſtay there, that you may bring in* Chremes.

Act V. Scene III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

Py. *WHat? what can I now deviſe in my mind?*
What? how ſhall I requite that wicked fellow,
That put him upon us? Ch. *Stir your ſelf apace,*
Nurſe. S. *I ſtir.* Ch. *I ſee that, but you make no riddance.*
5. Py. *Have you ſhewed the tokens already to the nurſe?* Ch. *All.*
Py. *I pray you, what ſaith ſhe? doth ſhe know them?* Ch. *Yes, and remembreth them too.*
Py. *Truly you tell me good news; for I wiſh the maid well.*
Go ye in, my Miſtreſs hath looked for you at home a good while ago.
But look, I ſee that honeſt man Parmeno *go along.*
10. *Do you ſee how leiſurely he goeth, forſooth?*
I hope I have got a trick how to vex him after my own faſhion.
I will go in, that I may know the certainty about the owning of her:
Afterwards I will come forth, and terrifie this wicked varlet.

Nutricem accersitum iit quæ illam aluit parvulam.
In cognoscendo tute ipse hîc aderis, *Chærea*.
Ch. Ego verò maneo. *Th.* Visne, interea dum venit,
Domi opperiamur potiùs quàm hîc ante ostium.
Ch. Imò, percupio. *Py.* Quam tu rem actura, obsecro, es?
Th. Nam quid itá? *Py.* Rogitas? Hunc tu in ædes cogitas
Recipere posthac? *Th.* Cur non? *Py.* Crede hoc meæ fidei,
Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. *Th.* Au, tace, obsecro.
Py. Parùm prospexisse ejus videre audaciam.
Ch. Non faciam, *Pythias*. *Py.* Non pol credo, *Chærea*,
Nisi si commissum non erit. *Ch.* Quin, *Pythias*,
Tu me servato. *Py.* Neque pol servandum tibi
Quicquam dare ausim, neque te servare. Apage te.
Th. Adest optimè ipse frater. *Ch.* Perii hercle: obsecro,
Abeamus intrò, *Thais*: Nolo me in via
Cum hac veste videat. *Th.* Quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?

Ch. Id ipsum. *Py.* Id ipsum? virgo verò? *Th.* I præ, sequar.

Tu isthic mane, ut *Chremetem* introducas, *Pythias*.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

Py. QUid? quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi?
Quidnam? qui referam illi sacrilego gratiam,
Qui hunc suppositit nobis? *Ch.* Move verò ocyùs
Te, nutrix. *S.* Moveo. *Ch.* Video, sed nihil promoves.
Py. Jámne ostendisti signa nutrici? *Ch.* Omnia.
Py. Amabò quid ait? cognoscitne? *Ch.* Ac memoriter.

Py. Bene ædepol narras; nam illi faveo virgini.
Ite intrò, jamdudum hera vos expectat domi.
Virum bonum eccum *Parmenonem* incedere
Video. Viden' ut otiosus it, si diis placet?
Spero me habere qui hunc meo excruciem modo.
Ibo intrò, de cognitione ut certum sciam:
Post exibo, atque hunc perterrebo sacrilegum.

Act V. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

Par. I *Come again to see what* Chærea *doth here.*
For if he have cunningly carried the matter, O strange!
What and how real commendations shall Parmeno *get?*
For to let that pass, that I have gotten him his love, which was very hard, and
Dear to purchase of a covetous whore, that maid
Which he loved, without any trouble,
Without any charge, without any loss: That other thing,
That indeed is it which I think I deserve the garland for;
That I have found, how a young man may know
The dispositions and behaviour of whores:
That when one knoweth them betimes, he may hate them for ever.
Who whilst they are abroad, nothing in the world is more cleanly,
Nor any thing more demure, nor more neat;
Who when they sup with their lover, feed nicely: but

How nasty they are at home by themselves, and greedy of meat;
After what fashion they sosse brown-bread out of cock-crown-pottage:
To know all these things is a making to young-men.
Py. *You rogue, I will indeed be revenged on you for these your sayings,*
And doings; that you may not play upon us scot-free.

Act V. Scene V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. O *Wonderfull! strange! an ugly prank! that unhappy young-man!*
O roguish Parmeno, *who brought him hither!* Par. *What is the matter?*
Py. *It pitieth me to see it, and therefore I poor woman ran hither out of doors that I might not see it.*
What examples do they think shall be made of him, which are not for him?
Par. *O* Jupiter,
What ado is there? am not I undone? I will go to her. What is the matter, Pythias?
What say you? on whom shall examples be made? Py. *Do you ask, you bold fellow?*
You have undone that young-man whom you brought instead of the Eunuch,
Whilst you strive to beguile us. Par. *Why so? or what is done? tell me.*
Py. *I will tell you: That maid which was given for a present to* Thais *to day;*
Do you know that she is a Citizen herekence, and that her brother is a great Gentleman?
Par. *I know it not.* Py. *But she is found so to be, the poor youth hath defloured her.*
When her brother being a very . . . ate man knew these things.

Par. *Who*

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

Par. REviso quidnam *Chærea* hîc rerum gerat.
Quòd si astu rem tractavit, Dii vostram fidem!
Quantam & quàm veram laudem capiet *Parmeno*?
Nam ut mittam, quòd & amorem difficillimum, &
5. Carissimum ab meretrice avara, virginem
Quam amabat, eam confeci sine molestia,
Sine sumptu, sine dispendio: Tum hoc alterum,
Id verò est quod ego mihi puto palmarium;
Me repperisse, quomodo adolescentulus
10. Meretricum ingenia & mores possit noscere:
Maturè ut cùm cognôris, perpetuò oderis.
Quæ dum foris sunt, nihil videtur mundius,
Nec magis compositum quidquam, nec magis elegans;
Quæ cum amatore cùm cœnant, liguriunt:
Harum videre ingluviem, sordes, inopiam,
15. Quàm inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atque avidæ cibi;
Quo pacto jure hesterno panem atrum vorent:
Nôsse omnia hæc, salus est adolescentulis.
Py. Ego pol te pro istis dictis & factis, scelus,
Ulciscar, ut nè impunè in nos illuseris.

Act. V. Scen. V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. PRoh Deûm fidem! facinus fœdum! ô infelicem adolescentulum!
O scelestum *Parmenonem*, qui istum huc adduxit! *Par.* Quid est?
Py. Miseret me; itaque, ut nè viderem, misera huc effugi foràs.
Quæ futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? *Par.* O *Jupiter*,
5. Quæ illæc turba est? numnam ego perii? adibo. Quid isthuc, *Pythias*?
Quid ais? in quem exempla fient? *Py.* Rogitas, audacissime?
Perdidisti istum quem adduxti pro Eunucho adolescentulum,
Dum studes dare verba nobis. *Par.* Quid ità? aut quid factum est? cedo.
Py. Dicam: Virginem istam, *Thaidi* hodie quæ dono data est,
10. Scin' eam hinc civem esse, & ejus fratrem adprimè nobilem?
Par. Nescio. *Py.* Atqui sic inventa est, eam iste vitiavit miser,
Ille ubi hæc rescivit frater violentissimus.

Par. *What did he?* Py. *First he bound him after a pitifull manner.*
Par. *Bound him? what now?* Py. *And indeed when* Thais *intreated him that he would not doe it.*
15. Par. *What say you?* Py. *Now he threatneth moreover that he will doe as it used to be done to whoremasters;*
A thing which I never saw to be done, nor desire to see. Par. *With what confidence*
Dareth he to attempt so great a villany? Py. *Why so great? Do not you think it a very great one?*
What man ever saw one taken for a whoremaster
In a baudie house? Py. *I know not.* Par. *But,* Pythias, *that ye may not but know this,*
20. I tell you and tell you plainly, that he is our master's son. Py. *Alas!*
I pray you is it he? Par. *Let not* Thais *suffer any wrong to be done to him.*
And withall, why do not I my self go in? Py. *Have a care,* Parmeno,
What you doe, lest you doe him no good, but undoe your self; for they think this,
Whatever it is that is done, to be long of you. Par. *What then shall I doe poor man?*
25. Or what shall I begin? But lo I see the old man coming out of the country again.
Should I tell him, or not? Truly I will tell him, though I know some great harm
Attendeth me. But it is necessary that he should help him. Py. *You are wise:*
I am going in. Do you tell him all the matter in order, how it was done.

Act V. Scene VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

La. *I Get this benefit by my countrey farm which lieth near the city,*
I never feel any wearisomeness either of the countrey or city:
When I begin to be weary, I change my place.
But is not this Parmeno? *Certainly it is even he.*
5. Whom do you tarry for, Parmeno, *here before the door?*
Par. *What man is that? Ho master, you are welcome hither.*
La. *Whom do you tarry for,* Parmeno? Par. *I am undone, I am not able*
To speak for fear. La. *Ha, what is the matter? why do you tremble?*
Are they all well? tell me. Par. *Master, I would first have you to think*
10. The same as the matter is: whatsoever is done in this kinde,
Is not done through my fault. La. *What is it?* Par. *You have done well to ask.*
I should have told you the matter beforehand. Phædria *bought an Eunuch,*
Which he bestowed on this woman. La. *On whom?* Par. *On* Thais. La. *Hath he bought one?*
Without doubt I am undone; for how much? Par. *For twenty pounds.* La. *There is no remedie.*
15. Par. *Besides* Chærea *is in love here with a minstrelless.* La. *How now? what?*
Is he in love? doth he know already what a whore meaneth? is he come to the town?
One mischief cometh on the neck of another. Par. *Master, do not look on me;*
He doth not these things at my setting on. La. *Speak no more of your self; you rogue,*

If

Par. Quidnam fecit? *Py.* Primùm, eum miseris modis.
Par. Colligavit? Hem. *Py.* Atque equidem orante, ut nè id faceret, *Thaid e*

15. *Par.* Quid ais? *Py.* Nunc minitatur porrò sese id facturum quod mœchis
solet;
Quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neque velim. *Par.* Quâ audaciâ tantum
Facinus audet? *Py.* Quid ità tantum? *Par.* Annon tibi hoc maximum?

Quis homo pro mœcho unquam vidit in domo meretricia
Deprehendi quenquam? *Py.* Nescio. *Par.* At nè hoc nesciatis, *Pythias*,

20. Dico, & edico vobis, nostrum esse illum herilem filium. *Py.* Hem,
Obsecro, an is est? *Par.* Nè quam in illum *Thais* vim fieri sinat.
Atque adeò autem, cur non egomet intrò eo? *Py.* Vide, *Parmeno*,
Quid agas, nè neque illi prosis, & tu pereas; nam hoc putant,
Quidquid factum est, à te esse ortum. *Par.* Quid igitur faciam miser?
25. Quidve incipiam? Ecce autem de rure video redeuntem senem.

Dicam huic, an non? Dicam hercle, etsi mihi magnum malum
Scio paratum. Sed necesse est ut huic subveniat. *Py.* Sapis:
Ego abeo intrò. Tu isti narrato omnem rem ordine, ut factum est.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

La. EX meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi,
Neque agri neque urbis odium me unquam percipit:
Ubi satias cœpit fieri, commuto locum.
Sed éstne ille *Parmeno*? & certè ipsus est.
5. Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*, hic ante ostium?
Par. Quis homo est? Ehem, salvum te advenisse, here, gaudeo.
La. Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*? *Par.* Perii. Metu
Lingua hæret. *La.* Ehem, quid est? quid tu trepidas?
Satin' salvæ? dic mihi. *Par.* Here, primum, te arbitrari
10. Id quod res est velim. Quicquid hujus factum est,
Culpâ non factum est meâ. *La.* Quid? *Par.* Rectè sanè interrogâsti.
Oportuit rem prænarrâsse me. Emit quendam *Phædria* Eunuchum,
Quem dono huic daret. *La.* Cui? *Par.* *Thaidi*. *La.* Emit? Perii

Hercle; quanti? *Par.* Viginti minis. *La.* Actum est. *Par.* Tum

15. Quandam fidicinam amat hic *Chærea*. *La.* Ehem, quid?
Amat? an scit jam ille quod meretrix fiet? an in astu venit?

Aliud ex alio malum. *Par.* Here, nè me expectes, me impulsore
Hæc non facit. *La.* Omitte de te dicere; ego te, furcifer,

If I live, I will——But first tell me this whatsoever it is. Par. *He was brought*
to this Thais *instead of that Eunuch.* La. *Instead of the Eunuch?*
Par. *Yes. Afterwards they apprehended him within instead of the Eunuch, and bound him.*
La. *I am undone.* Par. *See the boldness of these whores.* La. *Is there any more*
Mischief or harm besides, which you have not told me? Par. *This is all.*
La. *Do I forbear to break in hither within upon them?* Par. *There is no doubt but some*
great mischief will redound to me from this matter, but it was necessary to doe it.
I am glad that any mischief is like to befall these by my means.
For the old man now a long time hath sought some occasion,
How he might play them some notable trick: and now he hath found one.

Act V. Scene. VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. *Truly never any thing happened to me this many a day,*
Which I more desired might happen, than that the old man came just
now into our house being mistaken.
He was a laughing-stock to me only, who knew what he feared.
Par. *But what is the matter?* Py. *Now I come forth, that I may speak with*
Parmeno.
But, I pray you, where is he? Par. *Doth she seek for me?* Py. *And lo I see*
him.
I will go to him. Par. *What is the matter, you foolish girl? what would you have?*
what do you laugh at? Do you go on? Py. *I am undone,*
I am weary already, poor woman, with laughing at you. Par. *Why so?* Py. *Do*
you ask?
I never saw, nor ever shall see a foolisher fellow than you are: ah,
It cannot be sufficiently told what sport you have made within.
But at first I took you to be a discreet and wise man.
Par. *What is the matter?* Py. *Must you needs presently believe those things*
which I told you?
Did it not repent you of the wicked act which the young man had done
By your advice, unless you must farther bewray the poor man to his father?
For what heart do you think he had then, when his father saw him
To have those clothes on? what? do you now know that you are in a poor case?
Par. *Ha, what say you, you arrant queane? did you tell me a lie? what do you laugh?*
Do you think it such a fine trick to mock us, you drab? Py. *A very fine one.*
Par. *If you can escape scot-free with that.* Py. *But what can you do?* Par.
I will requite you.
Py. *I think so.* But Parmeno, *that which you threaten me perhaps is for a long*
time to come:
You shall be now punished, who dost ennoble a foolish young man
By such villanous deeds, and bewray him too: They will both of them make
you an example.

Par.

Si vivo——Sed iſtud quicquid eſt primùm expedi. *Par.* Is pro illo
20. Eunucho ad *Thaidem* hanc deductus eſt. *La.* Pro Eunuchon'?
Par. Sic eſt. Hunc pro Eunucho poſtea comprehendêre intùs, & conſtrinxêre.
La. Occidi. *Par.* Audaciam meretricum ſpecta. *La.* Nunquid eſt
Aliud mali damnive, quod non dixeris, reliquum? *Par.* Tantum eſt.
La. Ceſſo huc intrò irrumpere? *Par.* Non dubium eſt quin mihi magnum

25. Ex hac re ſit malum, niſi quia neceſſe fuit hoc facere.

Id gaudeo, propter me hiſce aliquid eſſe eventurum mali.
Nam jam diu aliquam cauſam quærebat ſenex,
Quamobrem inſigne aſſiquid faceret iis: nunc repperit.

Act. V. *Scen.* VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. NUnquam ædepol quidquam jam diu, quod magis vellem evenire,
Mihi evenit, quàm quòd modò ſenex intrò ad nos venit errans.

Mihi ſoli ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timeret ſciebam.
Par. Quid hoc autem eſt? *Py.* Nunc id prodeo, ut conveniam *Parmenonem.*

5. Sed ubi obſecro eſt? *Par.* Me quærit hæc? *Py.* Atque eccum video.
Adibo. *Par.* Quid eſt, inepta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin'? *Py.*
Perii,
Defeſſa jam ſum miſera te ridendo. *Par.* Quid itá? *Py.* Rogitas?

Nunquam pol hominem ſtultiorem vidi, nec videbo: ah,
Non ſatis poteſt narrari quos ludos præbueris intús.
10. At etiam primò callidum ac diſertum credidi hominem.
Par. Quid? *Py.* Illicóne credere ea quæ dixi oportuit te?

An pœnitebat flagitii te authore quod feciſſet
Adoleſcens, ni miſerum inſuper etiam patri indicares?
Nam quid illi credis animi tum fuiſſe, ubi veſtem vidit
15. Illam eſſe eum indutum pater? quid? jam ſcis te periiſſe?
Par. Ehem, quid dixti, peſſuma? an mentita es? etiam rides?
Itán' lepidum tibi viſum eſt, ſcelus, nos irridere? *Py.* Nimirum.
Par. Siquidem iſthuc impunè habueris. *Py.* Verúm. *Par.* Reddam hercle.

Py. Credo. Sed in diem iſthuc *Parmeno* eſt fortaſſe quod minitare:

20. Tu jam pendebis, qui ſtultum adoleſcentem
Nobilitas flagitiis, & eundem indicas: Uterque exempla in te edent.

Par. *I am quite undone.* Py. *This is the honour you are like to have for that service. I am gone.*
Par. *I poor man am undone to day, like a rat, by my own squeaking.*

Act V. Scene VIII.
Gnatho. Thraso.

Gn. *WHat now? with what hope, or to what intent go we hither? what do you attempt* Thraso?
Thr. *What I? that I may yield my self to* Thais, *and doe as she biddeth me.*
Gn. *What is that?* Thr. *May I not as well serve her, as* Hercules *served* Omphale?
Gn. *I like the example, I wish I may see your head broken with her slipper.*
5. *But her doors creak.* Thr. *But what mischief is this?*
I never saw this fellow yet; why doth he skip forth so hastily?

Act V. Scene IX.
Chærea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraso. Phædria.

Ch. *O Country-men, is any man living more happy then I?*
Truly no man at all. For the gods have plainly shewed all their power
On me, to whom so many good things have come together on such a sudden.
Par. *Why is he so merry?* Ch. *O my* Parmeno, *O thou that art the inventer,*
5. *And the beginner, and perfecter of all my pleasures; do you know in what joyes I am?*
Do you know that my Pamphila *is found to be a Citizen?* Par. *I have heard so.* Ch. *And*
Do you know that she is my Bride? Par. *It is well done, I swear.*
Gn. *Do you not hear what he saith?* Ch. *Besides I am glad for my Brother* Phædria,
That all his love is secure: there is but one house.
10. Thais *commended her self into my father's protection and fidelity:*
She hath yielded her self to us. Par. *Then* Thais *is wholly your brother's.* Ch. *Yes.*
Now this is another thing whereof we may be glad; the Souldier is driven out of doors.
Then do you see that my brother, whereever he is, may hear of these things as soon as may be. Par. *I will go see for him at home.*
Thr. *Do you make any doubt now,* Gnatho, *but that I am undone for ever?*
15. Gn. *Without doubt, I suppose.* Ch. *What shall I mention the first, or whom should I most*
Commend? Him that gave me advice to doe it, or my self that durst adventure
To begin? Or should I extoll fortune, which was my conductress,
Which hath brought to pass so many things, so great so, fitly, all in one day?

Or

Par. Nullus ſum. *Py.* Hic pro illo tibi munere honos eſt habitus. Abeo.

Par. Egomet meo indicio miſer, quaſi ſorex, hodie perii.

Act. V. *Scen.* VIII.
Gnatho. Thraſo.

Gn. QUid nunc? quâ ſpe, aut quo conſilio huc imus? quid inceptas, *Thraſo*?
Thr. Egóne? ut *Thaidi* me dedam, & faciam quod jubeat.

Gn. Quid eſt? *Thr.* Qui minùs huic, quàm *Hercules* ſervivit *Omphalæ*?

Gn. Exemplum placet. Utinam tibi commitigari videam ſandalio caput.
Sed fores crepuêre ab ea. *Thr.* Quid autem hoc eſt mali?
Hunc ego nunquam videram etiam; quidnam hic properans profilit?

Act. V. *Scen.* IX.
Chærea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraſo. Phædria.

Ch. OPopulares, ecquis me hodie vivit fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quiſquam. Nam in me planè dii poteſtatem ſuam

Omnem oſtendêre, cui tam ſubitò tot congruerint commoda.
Par. Quid hic lætus eſt? *Ch.* O *Parmeno* mi, O mearum voluptatum omnium
Inventor, inceptor, perfector; ſcin' me in quibus ſim gaudiis?

Scis *Pamphilam* meam inventam civem? *Par.* Audivi. *Ch.* Scis.

Sponſam mihi? *Par.* Bene, ità me Dii bene ament, factum.
Gn. Audin' tu hic quid ait? *Ch.* Tum autem *Phædriæ*

Meo fratri gaudeo, eſſe amorem omnem in tranquillo: una eſt domus.
Do. *Thais* ſe patri commendavit in clientelam & fidem:
Nobis dedit ſe. *Par.* Fratris igitur *Thais* tota eſt. *Ch.* Scilicet.
Jam hoc aliud eſt quod gaudeamus; miles pellitur foràs.

Tum tu frater, ubi ubi eſt, fac quàm primùm hæc audiat. *Par.* Viſam domi.

Thr. Nunquid, *Gnatho*, nunc dubitas, quin ego nunc perpetuò perierim?

Gn. Sine dubio, opinor. *Ch.* Quid commemorem primùm, aut quem laudem
Maxumé? Illúmne qui mihi dedit conſilium ut facerem? an me qui auſus ſim
Incipere? An fortunam collaudem, quæ gubernatrix fuit,
Quæ tot res, tantas, tam opportunè in unum concluſit diem?

Or ſhall I commend my father's pleaſantneſs and courteous behaviour?
20. O Jupiter, *I beſeech thee continue this proſperity to us.*
Ph. *O ſtrange! what incredible things did* Parmeno *tell me even now?*
But where is my Brother? Ch. *He is at hand.* Ph. *I am glad of it.* Ch. *I verily believe ſo.*
Brother, there is nothing in the world deſerves more to be loved than this your Thais;
She is ſuch a fautrix to all our family. Ph. *Whoo! do you commend her to me?* Thr. *I am undone.*
25. The leſs hope there is, the more I am in love. I pray you, Gnatho, *help me;*
My hope hangeth on thee. Gn. *What would you have me do?* Thr. *Bring this to paſs,*
By intreaty or for money, that I may have ſome ſhare in Thais's *favour now at laſt.*
G. *It is an hard matter.* Thr. *If you have any luſt, I know you what you can do.*
If you will but do it, ask what gift or reward you will, and you ſhall have it at a wiſh.
30. G. *What, ſo?* Thr. *It ſhall be ſo.* G. *If I bring it to paſs, I deſire this, that your houſe*
May be open to me, whether you be preſent or abſent; that I may always have a place, though I be uninvited.
Thr. *I give you my word it ſhall be ſo.* G. *I will go about it.* Ph. *Whom do I hear here?*
O Thraſo. Thr. *God ſave you.* Ph. *Perhaps you do not know what things are done here.*
Thr. *I do know.* Ph. *Why then do I ſee you in theſe quarters?*
35. Thr. *I rely upon you.* Ph. *Do you know how you rely? Souldier, I tell you plainly,*
If I find you in this ſtreet ever hereafter, it ſhall not avail you to ſay to me, I was ſeeking another man,
I was paſſing this way; you are but a dead man. Gn. *Soft, it doth not become you to doe ſo.*
Ph. *I have ſaid it.* Gn. *I am not acquainted with your proud behaviour.* Ph. *It ſhall be ſo.*
Gn. *Firſt, hear me a few words, which when I ſhall have ſaid, doe as you pleaſe.*
40. Ph. *Let us hear you.* Gn. *Do you,* Thraſo, *go aſide thither a little. Firſt, I would fain have you*
Both believe me this, that whatſoever I do in this matter,
I do it chiefly for my own ſake; but if it be alſo beneficial to you, it is a folly
For you not to doe it. Ph. *What is that?* Gn. *I think the royal ſouldier ought to be entertained.*
Ph. *What, to be entertained?* Gn. *Do but conſider of it;* Phædria, *you indeed*
45. Live merrily with her, for you love well to fare daintily.
You have but little to give, and Thais *muſt of neceſſity receive much,*
That ſhe may be able to maintain your love without your coſt.
For all theſe purpoſes, there is no man more fit or more for your uſe.
Firſt, he hath both what to give, and no body giveth more freely then he.

50. He

An mei patris festivitatem & facilitatem?
O Jupiter, serva, obsecro, hæc bona nobis.
Ph. Dii vostram fidem! incredibilia *Parmeno* modò quæ narravit?
Sed ubi est frater? *Ch.* Præstò est. *Ph.* Gaudeo. *Ch.* Satis credo.

Nihil est *Thaide* hâc, frater, tuâ dignius quod ametur; ità nostræ omni est

Fautrix familiæ. *Ph.* Hui! mihi illam laudas? *Thr.* Perii.

Quantò minùs spei mihi est, tantò magis amo. Obsecro, *Gnatho*;
In te spes est. *Gn.* Quid vis faciam? *Thr.* Perfice hoc precibus,

Pretio, ut hæream in parte aliqua tandem apud *Thaidem*.

Gn. Difficile est. *Thr.* Si quid collibuit, novi te. Si effeceris,

Quidvis donum & præmium à me optato, id optatum feres.

Gn. Itáne? *Thr.* Sic erit. *Gn.* Si effecero, hoc postulo, ut tua mihi Domus,
Te præsente, absente, pateat; invocato ut sit locus semper.

Thr. Do fidem, futurum. *Gn.* Accingar. *Ph.* Quem ego hic audio?

O *Thraso*. *Thr.* Salvete. *Ph.* Tu fortasse quæ facta hic sient nescis.

Thr. Scio. *Ph.* Cur te ergò in his ego conspicio regionibus?
Thr. Vobis. *Ph.* Scin' quàm fretus? Miles, edico tibi, si te in platea,
Offendero hac pòst unquam, nihil est quòd dicas mihi, Aliam quærebam,

Iter hâc habui; periisti. *G.* Eja, haud sic decet.

Ph. Dictum est. *G.* Non cognosco vestrum tam superbum. *Ph.* Sic erit.

G. Priùs audite paucis, quod cùm dixero, facitote.

Ph. Audiamus. *G.* Tu concede paululùm isthuc, *Thraso*. Principio ego vos
Ambos credere hoc mihi vehementer volo, me hujus quicquid faciam,
Id facere maximè causâ meâ: verùm si idem vobis prodest, vos non
Facere insscitia est. *Ph.* Quid est? *G.* Militem ego rivalem recipiendum

Censeo. *Ph.* Hem, recipiendum? *G.* Cogita modò; tu hercle cum illa,

Phædria, & libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter victitas.
Quod des paulum est, & necesse est multum accipere *Thaidem*,
Ut tuo amori suppeditare possit sine sumptu tuo.
Ad omnia hæc, magis opportunus, nec magis ex usu tuo
Nemo est. Principio & habet quod det, & dat nemo largiùs.

50. *He is a fool, a dunce, a dull fellow, he ſnorteth whole nights and days:*
And you need not fear leſt the woman ſhould love him; you may eaſily drive him away when you will.
Ph. *What do we do?* Gn. *Beſides, this alſo which I think to be a very main matter,*
There is no body entertaineth a man better nor more laviſhly at all.
Ph. *It is a wonder if we ſhall not have need of that man one way or other.* Ch. *I think ſo too.*
55. Gn. *Ye do well: this one thing alſo I intreat you, that you would entertain me*
Into your company: I have laboured about this long enough. Ph. *We entertain you.*
Ch. *And with all our hearts.* Gn. *But I,* Phædria, *and you* Chærea, *for this favour,*
Will deliver him up to you to be devoured, and made a fool on. Ch. *Content.*
Ph. *He deſerveth it.* G. Thraſo, *come hither when you will.* Thr. *I pray you what do we?*
60. G. *What? they did not know you, till I told them your behaviour,*
And commended you according to your deeds and vertuous qualities.
I have obtained my requeſt. Thr. *It is well done of you, I thank you heartily.*
I was never yet in any place, but every body loved me very well.
G. *Did not I tell you that this man did roll in Rhetorick?*
65. Ph. *There is nothing permitted. Go this way. Fare ye well, and clap your hands.*

Fatuus est, insulsus, tardus, stertit noctes & dies :
Neque istum metuas nè amet mulier ; facilè pellas ubi velis.

Ph. Quid agimus ? *G.* Præteera, hoc etiam quod ego vel plurimum puto,

Accipit hominem nemo meliùs prorsum neque prolixiùs.
Ph. Mirum ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus est. *Ch.* Idem ego arbitror.

G. Rectè facitis : unum etiam vos oro, ut me in vestrum gregem

Recipiatis ; satis diu jam hoc saxum volvo. *Ph.* Recipimus.

Ch. Ac lubenter. *G.* At ego pro isthoc, ô *Phædria*, & tu *Chærea*,

Hunc comedendum & deridendum vobis præbebo. *Ch.* Placet.

Ph. Dignus est. *G. Thrasо*, ubi vis, accede. *Thr.* Obsecro te, quid agimus ?

G. Quid isti te ignorabant priùs quàm eis mores ostendi tuos,
Et collaudavi secundùm facta & virtutes tuas.
Impetravi. *Thr.* Bene feci*s*ti, gratiam habeo maxumam.
Nunquam etiam fui usquam, quin me omnes amârint plurimùm.
G. Dixin' ego vobis in hoc esse Atticam eloquentiam ?
Ph. Nihil prætermissum est, Ite hâc. Vos valete, & plaudite.

TERENCE'S

HEAUTONTIMO-RUMENOS

Engliſh and Latin.

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS;

A COMEDIE

Of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,

An African of Carthage:

Acted

At the Megalesian *Games,*

when Lucius Cornelius Lentulus

And

Lucius Valerius Flaccus

were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio

and

Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

acted it.

Flaccus *the son of* Claudius

set the tune.

It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's.
It was acted first with pipes that had an odd number of hole, and afterwards with two that were held on the right side of the mouth.

It was acted three times.

Published

when Marcus Juventius

and

Marcus Sempronius

were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built,* 591.
Before the birth of Christ, 166.

The

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta

Ludis *Megalensibus,*

L. Cornelio Lentulo

&

L. Valerio Flacco

Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio

&

L. Attilius Præneſtinus.

Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii.

Græca eſt *Menandri.*

Acta primùm tibiis imparibus,
deinde duabus dextris.

Acta III.

Edita

M. Juventio

&

M. Sempronio

Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, DXCI.
Ante Chriſtum natum, CLXVI.

Fabulæ

The Speakers or Actors in this Comedy.

Antiphila, *A Whore.*
Bacchis, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Clinia, *A Young-man.*
Clitipho, *A Young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Menedemus, *An Old-man.*
Nutrix, *A Nurse.*
Phrygia, *A Maid-servant.*
Soſtrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

The Argument or Plot of *Heautontimorumenos*, by *C. Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

A *Harſh Father enforced his Son* Clinia, *that was in love*
With Antiphila, *to go to be a Souldier;*
And being ſorry for what he had done, he vexed himſelf.
After he returned, within a while, he went to lodge with Clitipho,
Unwitting to his Father: this Clitipho *loved the whore* Bacchis,
When Clinia *ſent for his deſired* Antiphila,
Bacchis *came as his Sweet-heart, and* Antiphila, *apparelled*
Like a waiting-maid. This was done that Clitipho
Might conceal the matter from his Father. He by Syrus's *ſubtle tricks*
Gets ten pounds from the Old-man, to beſtow on the Whore.
Antiphila *is found to be* Clitipho's *ſiſter.*
Clinia *takes her to wife, and* Clitipho *another woman.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Antiphila, Meretrix.
Bacchis, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Clinia, Adoleſcens.
Clitipho, Adoleſcens.
Dromo, Servus.
Menedemus, Senex.
Nutrix.
Phrygia, Ancilla.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

Heautontimorumeni *Argumentum.*

C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore.*

IN militiam proficiſci gnatum *Cliniam*,
Amantem *Antiphilam*, compulit durus pater;
Animíque ſeſe angebat, facti pœnitens.
Mox, ut reverſus eſt, clam patrem divertitur
Ad *Clitiphonem:* is amabat ſcortum *Bacchidem.*
Cùm accerſeret cupitam *Antiphilam Clinia*,
Ut ejus *Bacchis* venit amica, ac ſervolæ
Habitum gerens *Antiphila.* Factum id, quò patrem
Suum celaret *Clitipho.* Hic technis *Syri*
Decem minas meretriculæ aufert à ſene.
Antiphila Clitiphonis reperitur ſoror.
Hanc *Clinia*, aliam *Clitipho* uxorem accipit.

The Prologue.

THat none of you may wonder why the Poet hath allotted
These parts to an old-man which belong unto young-men,
I will first tell you that; and afterwards I will shew you why I came.
This day I am to act a whole Comedy called Heautontimorumenos,
Translated out of a whole Greek one;
Which is become double of a single subject.
I have shewed it to be a new one, and what it is: now, who writ it,
And whose it was in Greek, but that I think the greatest part of you
To know already, I would tell it you.
I will tell you now in few words wherefore I have learned to act this part.
The Poet was desirous to have me to be an Orator, not a Prologue:
He hath appealed to your judgement, he hath made me an Actor,
But I wish this Actor could be able to doe as much by his eloquence,
As he is able to invent wittily,
Who writ this speech which I am about to utter.
For whereas ill-willed persons have spread reports abroad,
That he hath spoiled many Greek Comedies, whilst he maketh
A few Latine ones; he doth not deny that he did it,
Neither is he sorry for it, and supposeth he may doe so again.
He hath the example of good men to follow; by which example
He thinketh it may be lawful for him to doe that which they have done.
Besides, whereas the old ill-willed Poet useth to say,
That he set his mind to Poetry on a sudden,
Presuming on the wit of his friends, not his own inclination;
Your own judgement, your own opinion
Shall prevail in the business. Wherefore I would desire you all,
That the speech of partial men may not prevail more with you, then of them that are impartial.
See you prove indifferent. Give them liberty to make more new Comedies,
That grant you liberty to look at them, being
Without mistakes. Let not him think that this is spoken on his behalf,
Who lately made the people to give way to a servant
Running in the street, why should they yield to a mad fellow?

He

Prologus.

NE cui sit vestrûm mirum, cur partes seni
Poëta dederit quæ sunt adolescentium,
Id primùm dicam; deinde quòd veni eloquar.
Ex integra Græca integram Comœdiam
Hodie sum acturus *Heautontimorumenon*,
Duplex quæ ex argumento facta est simplici.
Novam esse ostendi, & quæ esset: nunc, qui scripserit,
Et cuja Græca sit, ni partem maxumam
Existimarem scire vestrûm, id dicerem.
Nunc, quamobrem has partes didicerim, paucis dabo.

Oratorem voluit esse me, non Prologum:
Vestrum judicium fecit, me Actorem dedit.
Sed hic Actor tantum poterit à facundia,
Quantum ille poterit cogitare commodè
Qui orationem hanc scripsit quam dicturus sum.
Nam quòd rumores distulerunt malevoli,
Multas contaminâsse Græcas, dum facit
Paucas Latinas; id esse factum hic non negat,
Neque se id pigere, & deinde facturum autumat.
Habet bonorum exemplum; quo exemplo sibi
Licere id facere quod ille fecerunt putat.
Tum quòd malevolus vetus Poëta dictitat,
Repentè ad studium hunc se applicâsse musicum,
Amicûm ingenio fretum, haud naturâ suâ:
Arbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
Valebit. Quare omnes vos oratos volo,
Nè plus iniquûm possit, quàm æquûm oratio.

Facite æqui sitis. Date crescendi copiam

Novarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam,
Sine vitiis. Nè ille pro se dictum existumet,
Qui nuper fecit servo currentes in via
Decêsse populum; cur insano serviat?

He will tell more concerning his faults, when he ſhall ſet out
Other new Comedies, except he give over his railing.
Shew your ſelves indifferent: give me liberty,
That I may act a quiet Comedy without noiſe;
That always a running ſervant, a teſty old-man,
A greedy Paraſite, and a ſhameleſs ſycophant,
A covetous bawde, may not be daily acted by an old-man
With a very loud ſpeaking, and a great deal of pains.
For my ſake perſwade your ſelves that this is a lawful excuſe,
That ſome of my pains may be eaſed.
For now-a-days, they that write new Comedies make no ſpare of an old-man:
If any Comedie be toylſome, they run to me with it;
But if it be eaſier it is preſently carried to another company.
In this Comedy is a pure ſtile: Try
What my wit can do for the one as well as the other.
If I never in a covetous manner ſet a price of my skill,
And always thought in my mind that that was my greateſt gain,
To attend upon your profiting as much as might be poſſible;
Let me be an example, that young-men
May ſtrive rather to pleaſe you then themſelves.

De illius peccatis plura dicet, cùm dabit
Alias novas, nisi finem maledictis facit.
Adeste æquo animo : date potestatem mihi.
Statariam agere ut liceat per silentium ;
Nè semper servus currens, iratus senex,
Edax parasitus, sycophanta autem impudens,
Avarus leno, assiduè agendi sint seni
Clamore summo, cum labore maxumo.
Meâ causâ causam hanc justam esse animum inducite,
Ut aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi.
Nam nunc novas qui scribunt nil parcunt seni :

Si qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur :
Sin levis est, ad alium mox defertur gregem.
In hac est pura oratio : Experimini,
In utramque partem ingenium quid possit meum.
Si nunquam avarè pretium statui arti meæ,
Et eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maxumum,
Quàm maxumè servire vestris commodis ?
Exemplum statuite in me, ut adolescentuli
Vobis placere studeant potiùs quàm sibi.

Act I. Scene I.
Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. *Although this acquaintance betwixt us is of very late time,*
And thereupon in that you have bought a piece of ground here hard by,
Neither was there indeed almost any matter of occasion besides;
Yet either your honesty, or your neighbourhood,
Which thing I account to be as a main part of friendship,
Causeth me boldly and familiarly to advise you,
Because you seem to doe otherwise then becometh one of your age,
And otherwise then your estate doth advise you to.
For, O wonderfull strange! what mean you to doe with your self?
What do you look after? You are threescore years old,
Or more then so, as I suppose; no man hath a better piece of ground
In these parts, nor more worth;
You have a great many servants: and yet, as though you had no body,
You your self so diligently supply their office.
I never go forth so early in a morning, nor return home
So late in an evening, but I espie you in your ground,
Either digging, or ploughing, or carrying something. To be short,
You slack no time, nor do you consider your self.
I know very well, that these things are no pleasure to you.
But you will say, It grieves me to see what work is done here.
What pains of your own you bestow in working,
If you would spend it in imploying them, you would doe more good.
Men. Chremes, *have you so much leisure from your own business,*
That you can minde other mens, those which do not belong to you?
Ch. *I am a man; I think nothing that belongs to a man strange to me.*
Imagine I do but admonish you, or ask you a question:
It is lawfull that I should doe it; it is not to discourage you.
M. *I have need to doe thus: do you doe as is needfull for you to doe.*
Ch. *Is it needfull for any man to torment himself?* M. *For me it is.*
Ch. *If there were any toil in it, I would not doe it. But what is the mischief,*
I pray you? what have you deserved so much of your self? M. *Alas!*
Ch. *Do not weep, but let me know the matter whatever it is.*
Do not keep it in, be not afraid: believe me, I say,
I will help you either by comforting you, or advising, or in the thing it self.
M. *Would you know this?* Ch. *For this reason indeed that I told you.*
M. *I will tell you.* Ch. *But in the mean time lay down*
These boughs, do not work. M. *By no means.* Ch. *What do you doe?*
M. *Let me alone; that I may not afford my self any time*
Free from labour. Ch. *I say I will not let you alone.* M. *Ah you do not doe fairly.*
Ch. *Whoo, such heavy ones as these!* M. *Such is my desert.*
Ch. *Now speak.* M. *I have one onely son, a young youth:*
But what said I, that I have one? Nay, Chremes, I had one;
But whether I have one now or not, I am uncertain. Ch. *Why so?* M. *You shall know.*

There

Act. I. Scen. I.
Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. QUanquam hæc inter nos nupera notitia admodum est,
Indè adeò quòd agrum in proximo hic mercatus es,
Nec rei ferè sanè amplius quicquam fuit;
Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas,
5. Quod ego in propinqua parte amiciriæ puto,
Facit ut te audacter moneam & familiariter,
Quòd videre præter ætatem tuam
Facere, & præter quàm res te adhortatur tua:
Nam, proh Deûm atque hominum fidem! quid vis tibi?
10. Quid quæris? Annos sexaginta natus es,
Aut plus eo, ut conjicio; agrum in his regionibus
Meliorem, neque pretii majoris, nemo habet;
Servos quamplures: Proinde, quasi nemo siet,
Ità tute attentè illorum officio fungere.
15. Nunquam tam manè egredior, neque tam vesperi
Domum revertor, quin te in fundo conspicer
Fodere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre. Denique,
Nullum remittis tempus, neque te respicis.
Hæc non voluptati tibi esse satis certè scio.
20. At dices enim, Me quantum hic operis fiat pœnitet.
Quod in opere faciundo operæ consumis tuæ,
Si sumas in illis exercendis, plus agas.
Men. Chreme, tantúmne est ab re tua otii tibi,
Aliena ut cures, ea quæ nihil ad te attinent?
25. *Ch.* Homo sum: humani à me nihil alienum puto.
Vel me monere hoc, vel percunctari puta:
Rectum est ut ego faciam; non est ut deterream.
Men. Mihi sic est usus: Tibi ut opus est facto, face.
Ch. An cuiquam homini est usus, ut se cruciet? *M.* Mihi.
30. *Ch.* Si quid laboris est, nollem. Sed quid isthuc mali est,
Quæso? quid de te tantum meruisti? *M.* Eheu!
Ch. Nè lachryma, atque isthuc quicquid est, fac me ut sciam.
Nè retice, nè verere: crede, inquam, mihi,
Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re juvero.
35. *M.* Scire hoc vis? *Ch.* Hâc quidem causâ quâ dixi tibi.
M. Dicetur. *Ch.* At istos rastros interea tamen
Depone, nè labora. *M.* Minimè. *Ch.* Quam rem agis?
M. Sine; vacuum tempus nè quid dem mihi
Laboris. *Ch.* Non sinam, inquam. *M.* Ah, non æquum facis.

40. *Ch.* Hui, tam graves hos! *M.* Sic meritum est meum.
Ch. Nunc loquere. *M.* Filium unicum adolescentulum
Habeo: at quid dixi, habere me? imò habui, *Chreme*;
Nunc habeam nécne, incertum est. *Ch.* Quid ità isthuc? *M.* Scies.

There is here a poor old woman, a stranger from Corinth:
He began to fall in love with her daughter, a maid,
So as he was just near upon having her to wife. All these things were done unknown to me.
When I came to know it, I began to deal with him,
Not in a gentle way, nor as it became the weak minde of a youth,
But by force, and after the common fashion of fathers:
I every day chid him: Ha, do you hope that you may doe these things
Any longer, whilst I your father am alive,
So as to have a sweet-heart now as though she were your wife?
You are mistaken, if you think so, and you do not know me, Clinia.
I am contented you should be called my son so long
As you shall doe what is befitting you; but if you doe not that,
I shall find what may be fitting for me to doe to you.
That cometh of nothing else but too much idleness.
When I was at that age I did not set my minde on wooing;
But I went hence into Asia, by reason of poverty, and there
I got both means and renown by feats of arms.
At last the matter came just to this pass; the young youth
Was overcome with hearing the same things often over, and with grief.
He thought that I, by reason of my age and good-will towards him,
Knew more, and would provide better for him then he could do for himself.
He is gone, Chremes, *into Asia to the King to be a souldier.*
Ch. *What say you?* M. *He went unknown to me, and hath been away this three months.*
Ch. *Ye are both to blame; though that enterprise for all this*
Is a sign of a bashfull minde, and of one that is no coward.
M. *When I understood it by those that were privie to it,*
I returned home very sad, and almost distracted in my minde,
Not knowing what to doe for grief; I sate me down.
My servants come running to me, they pull off my shoes;
I see others hasten to lay the table,
And to get ready my supper: every one for his own part did the best he could,
To ease me of my grief.
When I saw these things, I began to muse with my self; Alas, are so many
So much troubled for my sake onely, that they may give me content?
Should so many maids cloath me? should I alone
Be at so great charges in my house? But my onely son,
Whom it is fitting to use these things as well as I, or rather more,
Because that age is more meet to make use of these things,
I have abandoned him hence poor man by my unjust dealing.
Truly I may judge my self worthy of any miserie,
If I should doe it: for so long as he shall live that poor kinde of life,
Being deprived of his country by reason of my wrong dealings,
I will punish my self all the while for his sake,
Working, pinching, seeking for more, and making my self a slave to him.
And so I doe: I leave nothing at all in my house;
Neither vessel, nor suit: I scraped all together;
I brought out and sold my maid-servants and men-servants,
All except these who by doing husbandry-work

Could

Est è *Corintho* hic advena, anus paupercula:
Ejus filiam ille amare cœpit, virginem,
Propè jam ut pro uxore haberet. Hæc clam me omnia.

Ubi id rescivi, cœpi non humanitùs,
Neque ut animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli,
Tractare, sed vi & viâ provulgatâ patrum:
Quotidie accusabam: Hem, tibine hæc diutiùs
Licere speras facere, me vivo patre,
Amicam ut habeas propè jam in uxoris loco?
Erras si id credis, & me ignoras, *Clinia*.
Ego te meum esse dici tantisper volo,
Dum quod te dignum est facies; sed si id non facis,
Ego, quod me in te sit tacere dignum, invenero.
Nulla adeò ex re isthuc fit, nisi ex nimio otio.
Ego isthuc ætatis non amori operam dabam;
Sed in *Asiam* hinc abii, propter pauperiem, atque ibi
Simul rem & gloriam armis belli repperi.
Postremò adeò res rediit; adolescentulus
Sæpe eadem & graviter audiendo victus est.
Putavit me & ætate & benevolentiâ
Plus scire, & providere quàm seipsum sibi.
In *Asiam* ad regem militatum abiit, *Chreme*.
Ch. Quid ais? *M.* Clam me profectus menses tres abest.

Ch. Ambo accusandi: etsi illud inceptum tamen
Animi est pudentis signum, & non instrenui.
M. Ubi comperi ex his qui fuêre ei conscii,
Domum revertor mœstus, atque animo ferè
Conturbato, atque incerto præ ægritudine; assedi.
Accurrunt servi, succos detrahunt:
Video alios festinare lectos sternere,
Cœnam apparare: pro se quisque sedulò
Faciebant, quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam.
Ubi video, hæc cœpi cogitare; Hem, tot meâ
Solius soliciti sunt causâ, ut me unum expleant?
Ancillæ tot me vestiant? sumptus domi
Tantos ego solus faciam? Sed gnatum unicum,
Quem pariter his uti decuit, aut etiam ampliùs,
Quòd illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est,
Eum ego hinc ejeci miserum injustitiâ meâ.
Malo equidem me dignum quovis deputem,
Si id faciam: nam usque dum ille vitam illam incolet
Interea usque illi de me supplicium dabo,
Laborans, parcens, quærens, illi serviens.
Ità facio: prorsus nihil relinquo in ædibus,
Nec vas, nec vestimentum: conrasi omnia;
Ancillas, servos, nisi eos qui opere rustico
Faciundo facilè sumptum exercerent suum,

Omne

Could eaſily gain their charges; I ſet a bill preſently
Upon my houſe to be ſold; I got together about two thouſand pounds;
I bought this parcel of ground, and here I employ my ſelf.
95. *I am perſwaded,* Chremes, *that I do leſs wrong to my ſon,*
So long as I undergo miſery my ſelf;
And that it is not lawful for me to enjoy any pleaſure here,
Till he that ſhould ſhare with me return ſafe.
Ch. *I think that you are tender-hearted towards your children;*
100. *And that he is tractable enough, if any body would uſe him*
Well or orderly. But you neither knew him well enough,
Nor he you: this falls out there where men do not live as they ought.
You never let him ſee how much you valued him;
Neither durſt he commit ſuch things to you as it is fit for a father to know.
105. *Which if it had been done, theſe things had never befallen you.*
M. *It is ſo,* I *confeſs; I am in the greateſt fault of the two.*
Ch. *But,* Menedemus, *I hope it will be well for all this, and I truſt that he*
Is well, and will be here ſhortly with you.
M. *God grant it may be ſo.* Ch. *He will grant it. And now, if it may be con-*
venient,
110. *Here is a feaſt to* Bacchus *to day, I would have you be at my houſe.*
M. *I cannot.* Ch. *Why not? I pray you, ſpare your ſelf*
A little: your ſon that is away would have you do ſo.
M. *There is no reaſon that I, who have forced him to pain,*
Should now avoid it my ſelf. Ch. *Is that your reſolution?*
115. M. *It is ſo.* Ch. *Fare you well.* M. *And you too.* Ch. *He hath made me*
to weep,
And I pitie him. But as the time of the day is,
I muſt put this Phania *in minde to come to ſupper,*
I will go ſee if he be at home. He needed no body
To put him in minde: they ſay he hath been ready a good while
120. *At home at my houſe. I make my gueſts to tarry for me.*
I will go hence in a-doors. But why did the door creak?
Who come's hence out of my houſe? I will ſtep aſide hither.

Act I. Scene II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. *THere is no cauſe yet,* Clinia, *why you ſhould be afraid; verily they*
do not linger:
And I know that ſhe will be here for you to day, together with the meſ-
ſenger.
And therefore let go that falſe thought ſomeneſſe, which ſo tormenteth you.
Ch. *Who is my ſon talking withall?* Cl. *My father is here, whom I wiſhed for.*
Father, you come in good time.
5. Ch. *What is the matter?* Cl. *Do you know* Menedemus *this neighbour of*
ours? Ch. *Very well.*
Cl. *Do you know that he hath a ſon?* Ch. *I heard he is in* Aſia. Cl. *He is not,*
father; he is at our houſe.

Ch.

Omnes perduxi ac vendidi; inscripsi illico
Bdes mercede; quasi ad talenta quindecim
Coegi; agrum hunc mercatus sum, hîc me exerceo.
95. Decrevi tantisper me minùs injuriæ,
Chreme, meo gnato facere, dum fiam miser:
Nefas esse ullâ me voluptate hîc frui,
Nisi ubi ille huc salvus redierit meus particeps.
Ch. Ingenio te esse in liberos leni puto;
100. Et illum obsequentem, si quis rectè aut commodè
Tractaret. Verùm neque tu illum satis noveras,
Nec te ille: hoc ibi fit, ubi verè non vivitur.
Tu illum nunquam ostendisti quanti penderes;
Nec tibi ille credere est ausus quæ est æquum patri:
105. Quod si esset factum, hæc nunquam evenissent tibi.
M. Ità res est, fateor; peccatum à me maxumum est.
Ch. Menedeme, at porrò rectè spero, & illum tibi
Salvum, & futurum esse hîc confido propediem.
M. Utinam ità Dii faxint. Ch. Facient. Nunc si est commodum.

110. Dionysia hîc sunt hodie,——apud me sis volo.
M. Non possum. Ch. Cur non? quæso tandem aliquantulum
Tibi parce: idem absens facere te hoc vult filius.
M. Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,
Nunc me ipsum fugere. Ch. Siccine est sententia?
115. M. Sic. Ch. Bene vale. M. Et tu. Ch. Lachrymas excussit mihi,

Miserétque me ejus. Sed ut diei tempus est,
Monere oportet me hunc ad cœnam Phaniam
Ut veniat: ibo ut visam si domi est. Nihil opus
Fuit monitore: præstò jamdudum domi
120. Apud me esse aiunt. Egomet convivas moror.
Ibo hinc intró. Sed quid crepuerunt fores?
Hinc à me quisnam egreditur? huc concessero.

Act. I. Scen. II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. NIhil est adhuc quod vereare, Clinia; haudquaquam etiam cessant;
Et illam simul cum nuncio tibi hîc ego adfuturam hodie scio.
Proin tu solicitudinem istam falsam, quæ te excruciat, mittas.
Ch. Quicum loquitur filius? Cl. Pater adest, quem volui. Pater, opportunè
advenis.
5. Ch. Quid id est? Cl. Hunc Menedemum nostin', vicinum nostrum? Ch.
Probè.
Cl. Huic filium scis esse? Chr. Audivi esse in Asia. Cl. Non est, pater; apud
nos est.

Ch. Quid

Ch. *What say you?* Cl. *I brought him to supper, as soon as he came, just as he came from the ship;*
For he and I had been acquainted ever since we were little children.
Ch. *You tell me good news. How I could wish that our neighbour Menedemus*
10. *Were more at our house, that I might first present him with this good news before he be aware,*
At my house? and now it is full time. Cl. *Father, take heed how you doe it; there is no need.*
Ch. *Why so?* Cl. *Because as yet he is uncertain what to doe with himself: He is but newly come.*
He is afraid of every thing, his father's displeasure, and how his sweet-heart is affected to him.
He loveth her dearly; this ado, and this going away is all long of her. Ch. *I know that.*
15. Cl. *He hath now sent his boy to her into the Citie, and I have sent our Syrus with him.*
Ch. *What saith he?* Cl. *What? he saith that he is in a miserable case.* Ch. *Miserable? whom*
Should one think to be lesse miserable? What wants he, but he hath those things
Which are reckon'd for good in a man, parents, a safe country, friends, stock, kindred, Riches? and these are indeed just as his minde is that enjoyeth them.
20. *They are good to him that knoweth how to use them; they are naught to him that doth not use them well.* Cl. *Nay, but*
That old man hath been always very unreasonable: and now I fear nothing more, but
That his father being angry will do more then is fitting against him. Ch. *What he But*
I will refrain my self; for it is good for this my son, that he stand in fear. Cl. *What say you with your self?* Ch. *I will tell you*
However the case stood, yet he should have tarried: perhaps his father was a little more harsh
25. *Then he would have had him; he should have born with him. For whom will he abide,*
If he will not abide his own father? was it fitting that the father should live as the son would have him,
Or the son as the father would have him? And whereas he pretends he is harsh, it is not so:
For parents injuries are for the most part of one sort; he that is a man but pretty tolerable,
They are loth they should often play the whore-master, they are loth they should often feast it,
30. *They allow them but little money to spend; and all these things yet are for their good.*
But when once the mind hath intangled it self with a naughty appetite,
It must needs be, Clitipho, *that like resolutions do follow. This is*
A known truth, to make triall by others, what may be usefull for your self.
Clit. *I think so.* Ch. *I will go hence in-a-doors, that I may see what supper we have.*
35. *Do you look to it, as the time of the day requireth, that you go not any whither far hence.*

Act

Ch. Quid ais? *Cl.* Advenientem, è navi egredientem illico abduxi
Ad cœnam; nam mihi cum eo jam indè usque à pueritia semper fuit familiaritas.
Ch. Voluptatem magnam nuntias. Quàm vellem *Menedemum* vicinum
Ut nobiscum esset ampliùs, ut hanc lætitiam nec opinanti primus
Objicerem ei, domi? atque etiam nunc tempus est. *Cl.* Cave faxis, non est opus, pater.
Ch. Quapropter? *Cl.* Quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat: modò venit.
Timet omnia, patris iram, atque animum amicæ se erga ut sit suæ.
Eam miserè amat; propter eam hæc turba atque abitio evenit. *Ch.* Scio.
Cl. Nunc servulum ad eam in urbem misit, & ego nostrum unà Syrum.
Ch. Quid narrat? *Cl.* Quid? ille miserum se esse. *Ch.* Miserum? quem minus
Credere est? Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem esse in homine dicuntur
Bona, parentes, patriam incolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos,
Divitias? Atque hæc perinde sunt ut illius animus qui ea possidet:
Qui uti scit, ei bona; illi qui non utitur rectè, mala. *Cl.* Imò ille fuit
Senex importunus semper: & nunc nihil magis vereor, quàm nè quid
In illum iratus plùs satis faxit pater. *Ch.* Illéne? Sed reprimam me;
Nam in metu esse hunc, illi est utile. *Cl.* Quid tute tecum? *Ch.* Dicam.
Ut ut erat, mansum tamen oportuit: fortasse aliquantò iniquior
Erat præter ejus libidinem; pateretur. Nam quem ferret, si parentem
Non ferret suum? hunccine erat æquum ex illius more, an illum
Ex hujus vivere? Et quod illum insimulat durum, id non est: nam parentum
Injuriæ uniusmodi sunt fermè; paulò qui est homo tolerabilis,
Scortari crebrò nolunt, crebrò convivarier nolunt,
Præbent exiguè sumptum atque hæc sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.
Verùm ubi animus semel cupiditate se devinxit malâ,
Necesse est, *Clitipho*, consilia consequi similia. Hoc
Scitum est, periculum ex aliis facere, tibi quod ex usu siet.
Cl. Ità credo. *Ch.* Ego ibo hinc intrò, ut videam nobis quid cœnæ siet.
Tu, ut tempus est, diei, videsis, ne quò hinc abeas longiùs.

Act.

Act II. Scene I.

Clitipho.

Cl. WHat unequal Judges are fathers towards all young men,
Who think it meet that we ſhould preſently of children become old men,
And not be partakers of thoſe things which youth affordeth?
They meaſure us according to their deſire which they have now, and not which they had in time paſt.
If ever I have a ſon, truly he ſhall finde me a gentle father:
For a time ſhall be allowed both to know, and pardon his faults.
I will not do as my father, who ſhews me his minde by another perſon.
I am undone. When he hath drunk a little too much, what pranks of his doth he tell!
Now he ſaith, Make triall by others what may be good for your ſelf.
A crafty fox. Truly, truly, he doth not know how he tells me a tale in my deaf ear.
My ſweet-heart's ſayings do now more move me, Give me and fetch me:
To whom I have nothing that I can anſwer, nor is any one in a worſe condition.
For this Clinia, *although he have work enough of his own to doe, yet*
He hath one that is well and modeſtly brought up, and that knoweth not how to play the whore.
Mine is a ſtately, craving, gallant, coſtly, notorious whore.
Moreover, all that I have to give her, is to ſay well; for I dare not ſay I have nothing.
I found this miſchief not long ago, and my father doth not yet know it.

Act II. Scene II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Cl. IF *all things went well with me concerning my love, I know*
They would have come long ago: but I fear leſt the woman be corrupted here, whilſt I was away.
Many thoughts come in my head, which may increaſe my ſuſpicion;
The occaſion, the place, her age, her bad Mother under whoſe command ſhe is to whom
Nothing is ſweet but money. Clit. Clinia. Clin. *Wo is me poor man.*
Clit. *Yet take heed that no body coming from your father's chance to eſpy you here.*
Clin. *I will: But I do not know what evil my mind foregives me.*
Clit. *Do you go on to judge of that, before you know what truth there is in it?*

Clin.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Clitipho.

Cl. QUàm iniqui ſunt patres in omnes adoleſcentes judices
Qui æquum eſſe cenſent jam nos à pueris illico naſci ſenes,

Neque illarum affines eſſe rerum quas fert adoleſcentia?
Ex ſua libidine moderantur nunc quæ eſt, non quæ olim fuit.

5. Mihi ſi unquam filius erit, næ ille facili me utetur patre;
Nam & cognoſcendi & ignoſcendi dabitur peccatis locus.
Non ut meus, qui mihi per alium oſtendit ſuam ſententiam.
Perii. Is ubi adibit plus paulò ſua quæ narrat facinora!

Nunc ait, Periculum ex aliis facito tibi quod ex uſu ſiet.
10. Aſtutus! Næ, ille haud ſcit quàm mihi nunc ſurdo narrat fabulam.

Magis nunc me amicæ dicta ſtimulant, Da mihi, atque affer mihi:
Cui quid reſpondeam nihil habeo, neque quiſquam eſt miſerior.

Nam hic *Clinia*, etſi is quoque ſuarum rerum ſatagit, attamen
Habet bene & pudicè eductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ.

15. Mea eſt potens, procax, magnifica, ſumptuoſa, nobilis.
Tum quod dem ei, rectè eſt; nam nihil eſſe mihi religio eſt dicere.

Hoc ego mali non pridem inveni, neque etiam dum ſcit pater.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Clin. SI mihi ſecundæ res eſſent de amore meo, jamdudum, ſcio,
Veniſſent: ſed vereor, nè mulier, me abſente, hic corrupta ſit.

Concurrunt multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant;
Occaſio, locus, ætas, mater cujus ſub imperio eſt mala, cui nihil

5. Jam præter pretium dulce eſt. *Clit.* *Clinia.* *Clin.* Hei miſero mihi.

Clit. Etiam cave nè videat fortè hic te à patre aliquis exiens.

Clin. Faciam: ſed neſcio quid profectò animus præſagit mali.
Clit. Peggin' iſthuc priùs dijudicare, quàm ſcias quid veri ſiet.

Clin. *If there were no harm, they would have been here already.* Clit. *They will be here by and by.* Clin. *When will that be?*

10. Clit. *You do not consider that it is a good way hence, and you know womens fashions;*
Whilst they are getting up, and getting ready, it is a years time. Clin. *O* Clitipho, *I am afraid.* Clit. *Take heart again; see where* Dromo *is and* Syrus; *they are both here together for you.*

Act II. Scene III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

S. *SAy you so?* D. *It is so.* S. *But in the mean time whilst we hold discourse, They are left behind.* Clit. *Your woman is here for you; do you hear,* Clinia? Clin. *I hear indeed now at length, and see her, and am very well,* Clitipho.

S. *It is no wonder they are so hindred; they bring a company*

5. *Of maids with them.* Clin. *I am undone: whence had she those maids?* Clit. *Do you ask me?*

S. *They should not have been left, they bring some things with them.* Clin. *Wo is me!*

S. *Gold, and clothes; and it groweth towards night, and they know not the way.*
We have done foolishly. Do you, Dromo, *step and meet them.*
Make haste; why do you loyter? Clin. *Wo is me poor man, how am I fallen short of my hope!*

10. Clit. *What is that? what thing troubleth you now?* Clin. *Do you ask what it is?*
Do not you see her maids, her gold, her clothes, whom I left here but with one maid?
Whence do you think they are? Clit. *Ah, now at length I understand you.*

S. *O strange, what a hurry is here! I know our house will scarce be able to hold them.*
What shall they eat? what shall they drink? what will be more miserable then an old-man?

15. *But lo, I see those that I desired!* Clin. *O* Jupiter! *where is there any truth to be found?*
While I, wandring up and down like a mad-man, want my Country for your sake, you in the mean time
Have enriched your self, Antiphila, *and forsaken me in these misfortunes,*
Because of whom I undergo very great disgrace, and am not so dutifull to my father as I ought to be:
For whose sake I am ashamed, and I pity him, that often told me the conditions of these whores.

20. *I am sorry that he counselled me to no purpose, and that he could not be able to drive me from her:*
Which thing I will now doe; I would not doe it then when it might have been for my good.
There is no man in a worse case then I. S. *He is mistaken surely upon our words,*

Which

Clin. Si nihil mali esset, jam hic adessent. *Clit.* Jam aderunt. *Clin.* Quando isthuc erit ?
Clit. Non cogitas hinc longiùs abesse, & nósti mores mulierum ;
Dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est. *Clin.* O *Clitipho*,
Timeo. *Clit.* Respira ; eccum *Dromonem* cum *Syro* ; unà adsunt tibi.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

S. AIn' tu ? *D.* Sic est. *S.* Verùm interea dum sermones edimus,
Illæ sunt relictæ. *Clit.* Mulier tibi adest ; audin', *Clinia* ?
Clin. Ego verò audio nunc demum, & video, & valeo, *Clitipho*.
Syr. Minimè mirum, adeò impeditæ sunt ; ancillarum gregem
S. Ducunt secum. *Clin.* Perii : unde illique sunt ancillæ ? *Clit.* Me rogas ?
Syr. Non oportuit relictas, portant quid rerum. *Clin.* Hei mihi !
Syr. Aurum, vestem ; & vesperascit, & non noverunt viam.
Factum à nobis stultè est. Abi dum tu, *Dromo*, illis obviám.
Propera ; quid stas ? *Clin.* Væ misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi !
Clit. Quid isthuc ? quæ res te sollicitat autem ? *Clin.* Rogitas quid sit ?
Viden' tu ancillas, aurum, vestem, quam ego cum una ancillula
Hic reliqui ? unde esse censes ? *Clit.* Vah, nunc demum intelligo ;
Syr. Dii boni, quid turbæ est ! ædes nostræ vix capient scio.
Quid comedent ? quid bibent ? quid sene erit nostro miserius ?
Sed video, ecros quos volebam. *Clin.* O *Jupiter* ! ubinam est fides ?
Dum ego propter te errans patriâ careo demens, tu interea loci
Collocupletâsti, *Antiphila*, te, & me in his deseruisti malis,
Propter quam in summa infamia sum, & meo patri minùs obsequens ;
Cujus nunc pudet me & miseret, qui harum mores cantabat mihi.
Monuisse frustrà doleo, neque eum potuisse unquam ab hac me expellere :
Quod tamen nunc faciam ; tum cùm mihi gratum esse potuit, nolui.
Nemo est miserior me. *Syr.* Hic de nostris verbis errat videlicet,

Which we ſpake here. Clinia, *you take your ſweet-heart to be otherwiſe then ſhe is.*
For her courſe of life is the ſame, and her minde is the ſame as it was toward you,
As far as we could gueſs upon the matter.
Clin. *What is the matter, I beſeech you? for there is nothing that I would now be more glad of,*
Then that I make a falſe ſurmiſe about this matter.
S. *Firſt and foremoſt, that you may not be ignorant of any thing touching this matter,*
The old-woman which was heretofore ſaid to be her mother, was not ſo.
She died. I *chanced to hear this, as ſhe told it to the other woman*
Upon the way. Clit. *Who is that other woman?*
S. *Tarry,* Clitipho, *I will firſt tell out my tale which I have begun,*
And afterwards I will come to that. Clit. *Make haſte.* S. *Now firſt of all,*
As ſoon as ever we came at the houſe, Dromo *knockt at the door:*
An old-woman came forth: after ſhe had opened the door,
He preſently thruſt in; I followed hard after him:
The old-woman bolted the door, and fell to her ſpinning again.
Hereupon, or no way elſe, Clinia, *it may be known*
In what employment ſhe ſpent her time when you was away,
Seeing we came upon the woman on a ſudden.
For that thing then gave us an occaſion to judge
Of the daily courſe of her life,
Which doth moſt of all declare every ones diſpoſition how it is.
We found her buſily weaving a web,
Meanly clad in a morning ſuit,
For that old-woman's ſake, I ſuppoſe, which was dead;
Dreſſed then without any gold, juſt as they that are dreſſed for themſelves:
We found her not painted with any ugly matter:
Her hair was looſe, hanging down and thrown back
Careleſly about her head. All is well. Clin. *I pray thee, good* Syrus,
Do not bring me into a fool's paradiſe. S. *The old-woman*
Spun the woof; and a little maid was there beſides,
She weaved with her, being all ragged,
Not regarded, naſty with ſluttiſhneſs. Clit. *If theſe things be true,* Clinia,
As I believe they are, who is more fortunate then you?
Do you know this ſluttiſh and naſtie girl that he ſpeaketh of?
This alſo is a great ſign that the miſtreſs is faultleſs,
When they that go her errands to and fro are ſo much neglected.
For the order is, that they that deſire way to the miſtreſſes,
Muſt firſt fee the maids with the like gifts.
Clin. *Go on I pray you, and beware you do not labour*
To get thanks of me undeſerved. What ſaid ſhe, when you named me?
Syr. *As ſoon as we told her that you were returned, and intreated her*
To come to you, the woman left her web preſently,
And all to be-blubbered her face with tears;
That you might eaſily perceive it was done for the love of you.
Clin. *I know not, I ſwear, where I am for joy:*
I was ſo afraid. Clit. *But I knew there was no cauſe,* Clinia.

Come

Quæ hîc ſumus loquuti. *Clinia*, aliter tuum amorem atque eſt accipis.
Nam & vita eſt eadem, & animus erga te idem ac fuit,

Clin. Quantum ex ipſa re conjecturam cepimus.
Quid eſt, obſecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium eſt
Quod malim, quàm me hoc falsò ſuſpicarier.
S. Hoc primùm, ut nè quid hujus rei ignores, anus
Quæ eſt dicta mater ei antehac, non fuit.
Ea obiit mortem. Hoc, ipſa in itinere altera
Dum narrat, fortè audivi. *Clit.* Quænam eſt altera?
S. Mane, hoc quod cœpi primùm enarrem, *Clitipho*;
Poſtiſthuc veniam. *Clit.* Propera. *S.* Jam primùm omnium,
Ubi ventum ad ædes eſt, *Dromo* pulſat fores:
Anus quædam prodit: hæc ubi aperuit oſtium
Continuò hic ſe conjecit intrò; ego conſequor:
Anus foribus obdit peſſulum, ad lanam rediit.
Hic ſciri potuit, aut nuſquam alibi, *Clinia*,
Quo ſtudio vitam ſuam te abſente exegerit,
Ubi de improviſo eſt interventum mulieri.
Nam ea res dedit tum exiſtumandi copiam
Quotidianæ vitæ conſuetudinem,
Quæ cujuſque ingenium ut ſit declarat maximè.
Texentem telam ſtudioſè ipſam offendimus,
Mediocriter veſtitam veſte lugubri,
Ejus anûs causâ, opinor, quæ erat mortua;
Sine auro tum ornatam, ità ut quæ ornantur ſibi;
Nullâ malâ re eſſe expolitam muliebri;
Capillus paſſus, prolixus, circum caput
Rejectus negligenter: Pax. *Clin. Syre* mi, obſecro,
Nè me in lætitiam fruſtrà conjicias. *S.* Anus
Subtegmen nebat; præterea una ancillula
Erat, ea texebat unà, pannis obſita,
Neglecta, immunda illuvie. *Clit.* Si hæc ſunt, *Clinia*,
Vera, ità ut credo, quis te eſt fortunatior?
Scin' tu hanc quam dicit ſordidatam & ſordidam?
Magnum hoc quoque ſignum eſt dominam eſſe extra noxam,
Cùm tam negliguntur ejus internuncii.
Nam diſciplina eſt iiſdem munerarier
Ancillas primùm, ad dominas qui affectant viam.
Clin. Perge, obſecro te, & cave nè falſam gratiam
Studeas inire. Quid ait, ubi me nominas?
Syr. Ubi dicimus rediiſſe te, & rogare utì
Veniret ad te, mulier telam deſerit
Continuò, & lachrymis opplet os totum ſibi;
Ut facilè ſcires deſiderio id fieri tuo,
Clin. Præ gaudio, ità me dii ament, ubi ſim neſcio:
Sic timui. *Clit.* At ego nihil eſſe ſciebam, *Clinia*.

Come on again, Syrus, *tell me who is that other woman.*
70. Syr. *We bring your* Bacchis *with us.* Clit. *How now? what,* Bacchis? *Why, you rogue, whither do you bring her?* Syr. *Whither do I bring her? to our house forsooth.*
Clit. *To my father?* Syr. *To him himself.* Clit. *O the shameless boldness Of the fellow!* Syr. *Do you hear, Sir, a great and memorable exploit Is not done without danger.* Clit. *Look you to this: you rogue, you go about*
75. To get your self commendations with the hazard of my life; wherein if any thing,
Though never so little, fail you, I am undone. What will you doe with him?
Syr. *But.* Clit. *What but?* Syr. *If you will let me alone, I will tell you.*
Clin. *Let him alone.*
Clit. *I do let him alone.* Syr. *Thus standeth the matter; she as though with*
Clit. *What*
Long tales, with a mischief, doth he begin to tell me? Clin. *He speaketh the truth.*
80. Let those things pass, and come to the matter. Syr. *Truly I cannot but speak it:*
Clitipho *is injurious to me many ways, and he cannot be born withall.*
Clin. *Truly you must hear; hold your peace.* Clit. *What is the matter?*
Syr. *You desire to love,*
You desire to obtain, you desire it may be brought about that you may have
something to give her; you will not willingly be at any hazard
In enjoying her: you are very wise, if this be to be wise, for you to desire that
85. Which cannot befall. Either these things are to be had with those,
Or those are to be forgone with these. Now see whether of these two profers
You would rather have; although I know this resolution that I have taken
Is right and safe. For there is liberty for your sweet-heart to be with you
At your father's without any fear; and then, as for the money which you promised her,
90. I shall finde it this very way; which that I would doe, you made my ears deaf
Already by intreating me. What else would you have? Clit. *If indeed*
This be done. Syr. *If indeed? you shall know it by making trial.* Clit. *Well, well, tell me*
That your resolution, what it is. Syr. *We will feign your sweet-heart to be*
His sweet-heart. Cl. *Finely done! tell me what shall he doe*
95. With his own? Shall she also be said to be his, if this one be no disgrace to him?
Syr. *Nay, she shall be had to your mother.* Clit. *Why thither?* Syr. *Clitipho*
It would be too long for me to tell you why I doe it: there is cause sufficient.
Clit. *These are but tales. I see nothing substantial why it is meet for me*
To take this fear upon my self. Syr. *Stay, I have another trick, if you fear this*
100. Which you will both confess is out of all danger. Clit. *I pray you,*
Finde some such thing as this. Syr. *Yes, I will go hence to meet them,*
And bid them return home again. Clit. *Ha, what said you?* Syr. *I will rid you*
Of all your fear by and by, that you may rest securely.
Clit. *What should I doe now?* Clin. *What you? what becomes an honest man.*
Clit. Syrus, *Do but tell me the truth.*
105. Syr. *Doe it now to day; you will wish it in vain when it is too late.* Clit.
She is offered you now; enjoy her whilst you may.
For you know not whether you may have liberty of her hereafter, or never. Clit.
Syrus, *I say.* Syr.

Agedum vicissim, *Syre*, dic quæ est altera.
Syr. Adducimus tuam *Bacchidem*. *Clit.* Hem, quid? *Bacchidem*?
Eho, sceleste, quò illam ducis? *Syr.* Quò illam ego? ad nos scilicet.

Clit. Ad patrémne? *Syr.* Ad eum ipsum. *Clit.* O hominis impudentem
Audaciam! *Syr.* Heus tu, non fit sine periclo magnum facinus
Et memorabile. *Clit.* Hoc vide: in mea vita tu tibi
Laudem is quæsitum, scelus; ubi si paululum modò

Quid te fugerit, ego perierim. Quid illo facias?
Syr. At enim. *Clit.* Quid enim? *Syr.* Si finas, dicam. *Clin.* Sine.

Clit. Sino. *Syr.* Ità res est, hæc quasi cum. *Clit.* Quas, malùm,

Ambages mihi narrare occipit? *Clin.* Verum hic dicit.

Mitte; ad rem redi. *Syr.* Enimvero reticere nequeo:
Multis modis injurius *Clitipho* est, neque ferri potis est.
Clin. Audiendum hercle est; tace. *Clit.* Quid est? *Syr.* Vis amare,

Vis potiri, vis, quod des illi, effici; tuum esse in potiundo periculum

Non vis: haud stultè sapis, siquidem id sapere est, velle te id
Quod non potest contingere. Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda,
Aut illa cum his amittenda sunt. Harum duarum conditionum
Nunc utram malis vide; etsi hoc consilium quod cepi rectum esse
Et tutum scio. Nam apud patrem tua amica tecum
Sine metu ut sit, copia est; tum, quod illi argentum es pollicitus,

Eâdem hâc inveniam viâ; quod ut efficerem, orando surdas
Jam aures reddideras mihi. Quid aliud vis tibi? *Clit.* Siquidem
Hoc fit. *Syr.* Siquidem? experiundo scies. *Clit.* Age, age, cedò

Istud tuum consilium, quid id est? *Syr.* Adsimulabimus tuam
Amicam hujus esse amicam. *Clit.* Pulchrè! cedò quid hic faciet
Suâ? an ea quoque dicetur hujus, si una hæc dedecori est parùm?

Syr. Imò, ad tuam matrem deducetur. *Clit.* Quid eò? *Syr.* Longum est,
Clitipho, si tibi narrem quamobrem id faciam: vera causa est.
Clit. Fabulæ. Nihil satis firmi video quamobrem accipere hunc mihi
Expediat metum. *Syr.* Mane, habeo illud, si isthuc metuis,
Quod ambo confiteamini sine periculo esse. *Clit.* Hujusmodi,
Obsecro, aliquid reperi. *Syr.* Maximè, ibo obviam hinc;
Dicam ut revertantur domum. *Clit.* Hem, quid dixti? *Syr.* Ademptum
Tibi jam faxo omnem metum, in aurem utramvis otiosè ut dormias.
Clit. Quid ago nunc? *Clin.* Túne? quod boni est. *Clit.* *Syre*, dic modò verum.
Syr. Age modò hodie: serò ac nequicquam voles. *Clin.* Datur modò: fruere dum licet.
Nam nescias ejus sit potestas posthac an nunquam tibi. *Clit.* *Syre*, inquam.

Syr. *Go on and ſpare not: yet I will do it.* Clit. *Indeed that is very truey ou ſaid.*
Syrus, Syrus, *I ſay*; *ho, ho* Syrus. Syr. *He is very hot: what would you hav?*
Clit. *Come again, come again.* Syr. *Here I am, ſay what is the matter. You will ſay anon that this doth not like you.*
You are the Judge, ſee you be not blame-worthy. Syr. *It is a fondneſſe,*
Clitipho, *for you to warn me of this. As if I was not as much concerned in the matter*
As you. If any miſcarriage chance to happen to us in this matter,
You ſhall be chid, but this fellow ſhall be beaten. Wherefore
I do not at all neglect this buſineſs. But prevail you with him,
That he would make as though ſhe were his ſweet-heart. Clin. *Yes, for the matter is now come to that point,*
That I muſt needs do it. Clit. *I love you, and good reaſon why,* Clinia.
Clin. *But take heed ſhe do not faulter in her ſpeech.* Syr. *She is taught her leſſon very well.*
Clin. *But I wonder at this, how you could ſo eaſily perſwade her,*
Who uſeth to ſcorn every body. Syr. *I came to her in ſeaſon, whichis the chiefeſt thing of all*
For there I found a wretched ſouldier intreating a nights lodging with her.
She dealt cunningly with the fellow, that ſhe might enflame his luſtfull minde
With the want of her, & that ſhe might be very great in your favour becauſe of this.
But do you hear, Sir, have a care that you do not fall on unawares.
You know how quick-ſighted your father is about theſe matters: and I know you,
How little command you uſe to have of your ſelf. Forbear your ſpeaking the wrong word firſt,
Your turning your neck aſide, your ſighing, your ſpitting, your coughing, and laughing. Clit. *You will commend my behaviour.* Syr. *Have a care.*
Clit. *You your ſelf will wonder at me.* Syr. *But how ſoon have the women overtaken us?*
Clit. *Where are they? Why do you hold me?* Syr. *Now this is none of your ſweet-heart.* Clit. *I know that, at my father's.*
But now in the mean time. Syr. *Not a jot the more.* Clit. *Let me alone,* Syr. *I will not let you alone, I ſay.*
Clit. *I pray you, a little while.* Syr. *I forbid you.* Clit. *At leaſt wiſe let me ſalute her.* Syr. *Get you gone,*
If you be wiſe. Clit. *I am going: but what muſt he do?* Syr. *He ſhall tarry.*
Clit. *O happy man he!* Syr. *Walk.*

Act II. Scene IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

B. *Truly, my* Antiphila, *I commend you, and deem you*
Fortunate, ſeeing you endeavoured that your conditions might be anſwerable to your beautie.
And (I ſwear) I do not wonder, though every one deſire to enjoy you.

For

Syr. Perge porró : tamen isthuc ago. *Clit.* Verum hercle isthuc est.

Syre, Syre, inquam ; Heus, heus, *Syre.* *Syr.* Concaluit : quid vis ?
Clit. Redi, redi. *Syr.* Adsum, dic quid est. Jam hoc quoque negabis tibi placere.
Clit. Imò, *Syre,* & me, & meum amorem, & famam permitto tibi :
Tu es judex, nè quid accusandus sis, vide. *Syr.* Ridiculum est
Te me isthuc admonere, *Clitipho.* Quasi isthic minor mea res

Agatur quàm tua. Hìc si quid nobis fortè adversi evenerit,
Tibi erunt parata verba, huic homini verbera. Quapropter hæc res
Neutiquam neglectui est mihi. Sed isthunc exora, ut suam esse
Assimulet. *Clin.* Scilicet, facturum me esse, in eum res jam

Rediit locum, ut sit necesse. *Clit.* Meritò te amo, *Clinia.*
Clin. Verùm illa nè quid titubet. *Syr.* Perdocta est probè.

Clin. At hoc demiror, quî tam facilè potueris persuadere illi, quæ
Solet quos spernere. *Syr.* In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium est
Primum. Nam miserum quendam offendi ibi militem ejus noctem
Orantem. Hæc arte tractabat virum, ut illius animum cupidum
Inopiâ incenderet, eadémque ut esset apud te ob hoc quàm

Gratissima. Sed heus tu, vide sis nè quid imprudens ruas.
Patrem novisti, ad has res quàm sit perspicax : Ego autem novi,

Quàm esse soleas impotens. Inversa verba, & versas cervices tuas,

Gemitus, screatus, tusses, risus abstine. *Clit.* Laudabis. *Syr.* Vide sis.
Clit. Tutemet mirabere. *Syr.* Sed quàm citò sunt consequutæ mulieres ?

Clit. Ubi sunt ? cur retines ? *Syr.* Jam nunc hæc non est tua. *Clit.* Scio, apud patrem.
At nunc interim. *Syr.* Nihilo magis. *Clit.* Sine. *Syr.* Non sinam, inquam.
Clit. Quæso pauliſper. *Syr.* Veto. *Clit.* Saltem salutare. *Syr.* Abeas,

Si sapis. *Clit.* Eo : quid istic ? *Syr.* Manebit. *Clit.* O hominem
Felicem ! *Syr.* Ambula.

Act. II. *Scen.* IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

B. ÆDepol te, mea *Antiphila,* laudo, & fortunatam
Judico ; id cùm studuisti, formæ ut mores consimiles forent,
Miniméque (ità me bene dii ament) miror, si te sibi quisque expetit.

For your talk discovered to me of what disposition you are. And when I consider
5. With my self your course of life, and also of all such
As you, who cast off vulgar persons; it is no wonder
That you are such as you are, and that we are not. For it stands you in hand to be honest:
They with whom we have to doe will not suffer us. For lovers being taken with our beauty
Do haunt us: when this is decayed, they turn their minds elsewhere.
10. Unless we have provided somewhat for our selves in the mean time, we live forlorn.
Ye are resolved to spend your time with one husband, whose behaviour is
Very answerable to yours; these apply themselves to you: by this good turn
Ye are so really linked one to another, that never any mishap
Can befall your love. Ant. *I know not what other women are; but I know I have always done my best,*
15. That I might do my self good by seeking his good. Clin. *Ah, then,*
My Antiphila, *you alone bring me back again into my countrey.*
For whilst I was absent from you, I thought all the pains which I undertook were nothing,
But only that I was without your company. Syr. *I believe you.* Clit. *Syrus, I have much ado*
To forbear. That I, poor man, may not do now as it liketh my self?
20. Syr. *Nay, as I see: your father is disposed, a long while he will deal hardly with you.*
B. *What young man is this that looketh at us?* Ant. *Ah, hold me,*
I pray you. B. *I pray you, what ail you?* Ant. *I am undone poor woman.* B. Antiphila,
Why are you ready to swoon? Ant. *Do I see* Clinia, *or no?* B. *Whom do you see?*
Clin. *God save you, my dear heart.* Ant. *O my long-looked for* Clinia,
25. God save you. Clin. *How do you?* Ant. *I am glad that you are come safe home.*
Clin. *Do I embrace you,* Antiphila, *whom my heart so much desireth?*
Syr. *Get ye in, for the old man hath tarried for you a good while.*

Act III. Scene I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. IT *is towards day; do I forbear to knock at this door*
Of my neighbour's, that he may first know from me that his son
Is returned? although I know the young man is loth to have it so.
But forasmuch as I see this poor man is so much troubled
5. At his going away, should I conceal this unlooked for joy,
When there is no danger to him by discovering it?
I will not do it; for I will help the old man as far as I am able.

Just

Nam mihi quale ingenium haberis fuit indicio oratio. Et cùm egomet
Nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam considero, omniúmque adeò
Vestrarum, vulgus quæ ab se segregant; & vos esse istiusmodi,

Et nos non esse, haud mirabile est. Nam expedit bonas esse vobis:
Nos, quibuscum res est, non sinunt. Quippe formâ impulsi nostrâ nos

Amatores colunt: hæc ubi imminuta est, illi suum animum aliò
Conferunt. Nisi si prospectum est interea aliquid nobis, desertæ vivimus.
Vobis cum uno simul ubi ætatem agere decretum est viro, cujus mos maximè
Est consimilis vestrûm; hi se ad vos applicant: hoc beneficio utrique
Ab utrisque verè devincimini, ut nunquam ulla amori vestro incidere
Possit calamitas. *Ant.* Nescio alias; me quidem semper scio feciſſe sedulò,

Ut ex illius commodo meum comparem commodum. *Clin.* Vah, ergò,
Mea *Antiphila*, tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.
Nam dum abs te absum, omnes mihi labores fuêre, quas cepi, leves,

Præterquam tui carendum quod erat. *Syr.* Credo. *Clit. Syre*, vix

Suffero. Hoccine me miserum non licere meo modò ingenio frui?
Syr. Imò, ut patrem tuum video esse habitum diu, etiam duras dabit.

B. Quisnam adolescens est qui intuetur nos? *Ant.* Ah, retine me,
Obsecro. *B.* Amabò, quid tibi est? *Ant.* Disperii misera. *B.* Quid

Stupes, *Antiphila*? *Ant.* Videon' *Cliniam*, an non? *B.* Quem

Vides? *Clin.* Salve, anime mi. *Ant.* O mi exspectate *Clinia*,
Salve. *Clin.* Ut vales? *Ant.* Salvum advenisse gaudeo.

Clin. Teneóne te, *Antiphila*, maxumè animo exoptata meo?
Syr. Ite intrò, nàm vos jamdudum exspectat senex.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. Lucescit; hoc jam cesso pultare ostium
Vicini, primùm ex me ut sciat sibi filium
Redisse? etsi adolescentem hoc nolle intelligo.
Verùm cùm videam miserum hunc tam cruciarier
Ejus abitu, celem tam insperatum gaudium,
Cùm illi pericli nihil ex indicio fiet?
Haud faciam; adjuvabo senem nam quod potero.

Ità

Just as I see my son to be ready to serve his friend and companion,
And to help him with his attendance in all his business:
It is also fitting that we old men should help one another.
Men. *Certainly I am either born notably disposed*
To misery, or that is not true which I hear to be commonly
Spoken, that Time takes away grief from men.
For my grief concerning my son increaseth with me daily
More and more; and by how much the longer
He is away, by so much I desire and covet more and more to see him;
Ch. *But I see him gone out of doors; I will go to him, and speak to him.*
Menedemus, *God save you; I bring you news*
Whereof you desire most especially to be a sharer.
Men. Chremes, *have you heard any thing concerning my son?*
Ch. *He is well, and alive.* Men. *Where, I pray you?* Ch. *At home at my house.*
Men. *My son?* Ch. *Yes.* Men. *Is he come?* Ch. *For certain.* Men. *Is my son*
Clinia *come?* Ch. *I told you so.* Men. *Let us go; have me to him, I pray you.*
Ch. *He would not have you know that he is returned yet, and he avoideth*
The sight of you because of his fault, and is also afraid
Lest your old wonted austerity should be increased.
Men. *Did not you tell him how I was?* Ch. *No.* Men. *Why so,* Chremes?
Ch. *Because you take a very bad course both for him and you in that matter,*
If you shew your self to be so tender-hearted and easily overcome.
Men. *I cannot but do so: I have been a harsh father long, and long enough.*
Ch. *Ah,*
Menedemus, *you are too eager both ways,*
Either in too much spending or sparing.
You shall fall into the same trap by the one as well as the other.
First, in time past, rather then you would suffer your son
To go to a woman, which was then contented with a very little,
And by whom all things were thankfully accepted,
You rated him hence: she being forced whether she would or not,
Began to seek a living where she could come by it.
Now when she cannot be had without great loss,
You desire to bestow any thing on her. For that you may understand
How well she is now fitted to work ones destruction;
First of all, she hath brought with her above ten maids
Laden with cloaths and gold. If her Lover were a Lord,
He could never be able to maintain her charges:
Much lesse can you. Men. *Is she within?* Ch. *Do you ask whether she be or not?*
I have felt it; for I have bestowed one supper upon her
And her attendants: but if I were to give them another, I should be undone.
For to let other things pass, what wine hath she spent me even now
In sipping? saying thus, This wine is somewhat too harsh:
Let me have that which is smoother. I pray you consider,
I have unbroached all my hogs-heads, all my pipes;
I had all my folks busied: and this was but one night.
What do you think will become of you, whom they will daily eat out of house and harbour?

I swear

Ità ut filium meum amico atque æquali suo
Video inservire, & servum esse in negotiis:
Nos quoque senes est æquum senibus obsequi.
Men. Aut ego profectò ingenio egregiè ad miseriam
Natus sum, aut illud falsum est quod vulgò audio
Dici, Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus.
Nam mihi quotidie augescit magis de filio
Ægritudo; & quantò diutiùs
Abest, magis cupio tantò & magis desidero.
Ch. Sed ipsum egressum foràs video; ibo, alloquar.
Menedeme, salve; nuncium apporto tibi
Cujus maximè te fieri participem cupis.
Men. Numquidnam de gnato meo audisti, *Chreme*?
Ch. Valet, atque vivit. *Men.* Ubinam quæso? *Ch.* Apud me domi.
Men. Meus gnatus? *Ch.* Sic est. *Men.* Venit? *Ch.* Certé. *Men. Clinia*
Meus venit? *Ch.* Dixi. *Men.* Eamus; duc me ad eum, obsecro.

Ch. Non vult te scire se rediisse etiam, & tuum
Conspectum fugitat ob peccatum, tum hoc timet,
Nè tua duritia illa antiquaetiam adaucta fiet.
Men. Non tu ei dixisti, ut essem? *Ch.* Non. *Men.* Quamobrem, *Chreme*?

Ch. Quia pessumè isthuc in te atque in illum consulis,

Si te tam leni & victo esse animo ostenderis.
Men. Non possum: satis, jam satis pater durus fui. *Ch.* Ah,

Vehemens in utramque partem, *Menedeme*, es nimis,
Aut largitate nimiâ aut parsimoniâ.
In eandem fraudem ex hac re atque ex illa incides.
Primùm, olim potiùs quàm paterere filium
Commeare ad mulierculam, quæ paululo tum erat
Contenta, cuique erant grata omnia,
Perterruisti hinc: ea coacta ingratiis,
Post illa cœpit victum vulgò quærere.
Nunc cùm sine magno intertrimento non potest
Haberi, quidvis dare cupis. Nam ut tu scias
Quàm ea nunc instructa pulchrè ad perniciem fiet,
Primùm, jam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
Oneratas veste atque auro. Satrapes si fiet
Amator, nunquam sufferre ejus sumptus queat:
Nedum tu possis. *Men.* Estne ea intùs? *Ch.* Sit rogas?

Sensi; nam unam cœnam ei atque ejus comitibus
Dedi: quòd si iterum sit danda, actum est.
Nam ut alia omittam, pitissando modò mihi
Quod vini absumpsit? sic, Hoc, dicens, asperum,
Pater, est: hoc aliud lenius. Sodes vide,
Relevi dolia omnia, omnes serias;
Omnes solicitos habui: atque hæc una nox.
Quid te futurum esse censes, quem assiduè exederit?

Sic

I swear from my heart, I pity your estate,
55. Menedemus. Men. *Let him do as he listeth:*
Let him take, let him spend, let him waste; I am resolved to abide it,
So I may but have him with me. Ch. *If you be resolved*
So to doe, I think it will be very requisite for you,
That he may think you give it him unwittingly.
60. Men. *What should I do?* Ch. *Any thing rather than what you intend.*
I would have you give him by any body else, and suffer your self
To be cozened by a servant with his tricks: although that I perceive that also,
That they are about it, and consult of it closely amongst themselves.
Syrus *whispereth with that son of yours, and the young men lay their heads together:*
65. *And it is better for you to lose a talent*
This way, than a pound the other way.
We do not now stand about money, but that is it we stand about,
How we may let the young man have it with the least peril.
For if he once come to understand your minde,
70. *That you will rather lose your own life, and rather*
Lose all your money, than you will let your son go from you;
Fie, what a gap will you lay open for his lewdness!
So as besides you shall have small comfort of your life;
(For we are all of us worse by too much libertie,)
75. *He will do whatsoever comes in his minde:*
Neither will he consider whether it be bad or good which he shall request.
You will never be able to endure your estate and him to be cast away.
You will deny to give him; he will presently run to that
Whereby he shall think himself most able to prevail with you:
80. *He will threaten to go away from you forthwith.*
Men. *You seem to speak the truth, and just as the matter is.*
Ch. *Truly, I have not slept one wink all this night,*
Whilst I was musing how I might help you to your son again.
Men. *Give me your right hand: I intreat you father,* Chremes, *that you would do this same thing.*
85. Ch. *I am ready to serve you.* Men. *Do you know what I would have you do now?*
Ch. *Tell me.* Men. *That which you perceive they go about to cozen me of,*
That they would make haste to do it. I desire to give him
What he would have. I long now to see him. Ch. *I will do my best.*
I must take Syrus *in hand, and perswade him.*
90. *I know not who comes forth of my house. Go you hence home,*
Lest they should think that you and I have agreed betwixt our selves.
This little business hindreth me: Sinus *and* Crito
Our neighbours are at a controversie here about their lands.
They have made me an Umpire betwixt them. I will go and say, as I told you,
95. *That I will do my best to help them, but I cannot attend them to day.*
I will be here again presently. Men. *I pray you do so. O strange!*
That the nature of all men should be so dispesed,
That they can better see and judge of other mens things than their own?
Cometh it hereupon, because in our own affairs
100. *We are very much hindred by too much joy,*

Or

Sic me dii amabunt, ut me tuarum miſertum eſt,
Men. Menedeme, fortunarum. *Men.* Faciat quod lubet:
Sumat, conſumat, perdat; decretum eſt pati,
Dum illum modò habeam mecum. *Ch.* Si certum eſt tibi
Sic facere, illud permagni referre arbitror,
Ut neſcientem ſentiat te id ſibi dare.
Men. Quid faciam? *Ch.* Quidvis potiùs quàm quod cogitas.
Per alium quemvis ut des; falli te ſinas
Technis per ſervulum: etſi ſubſenſi id quoque,
Illos ibi eſſe, id agere inter ſe clanculum.
Syrus cum illo veſtro conſuſurrat, conferunt

Conſilia adoleſcentes: & tibi perdere
Talentum hoc pacto ſatius eſt, quàm illo minam.
Non nunc de pecunia agitur, ſed illud, quo modo
Minimo periculo id demus adoleſcentulo.
Nam ſi ſemel tuum animum ille intellexerit,
Priùs proditurum te tuam vitam, & priùs
Pecuniam omnem, quàm abs te amittas filium;
Hui, quantam feneſtram ad nequitiam patefeceris!
Tibi autem porrò ut non ſit ſuave vivere;
(Nam deteriores omnes ſumus licentiâ,)
Quodcunque inciderit in mentem, volet:
Neque id putabit pravum an rectum ſit quod petet.

Tu rem perire & illum non poteris pati.
Dare denegâris; ibit ad illud illico,
Quo maximè apud te ſe valere ſentiet:
Abiturum ſe abs te eſſe illico minabitur.
Men. Videre verum, atque ità uti res eſt, dicere.
Ch. Somnum hercle ego hâc nocte oculis non vidi meis,
Dum id quæro, tibi quî filium reſtituerim.
Men. Cedò dextram; porrò te oro idem ut facias, *Chreme.*

Ch. Paratus ſum. *Men.* Scin' quid nunc facere te volo?

Ch. Dic. *Men.* Quod ſenſiſti illos me incipere fallere,
Id ut maturent facere. Cupio illi dare
Quod vult: cupio ipſum jam videre. *Ch.* Operam dabo.
Syrus eſt prehendendus, atque adhortandus mihi.
A me neſcio quis exit. Concede hinc domum,
Nè nos inter nos congruere ſentiant.
Paulùm hoc negoti mihi obſtat: *Sirus* & *Crito*
Vicini noſtri hîc ambigunt de finibus.
Me cepêre arbitrum. Ibo ac dicam, ut dixeram,
Operam daturum me, hodie non poſſe his dare.
Continuò hîc adero. *Men.* Ità quæſo. Dii voſtram fidem!
Itán' comparatam eſſe hominum naturam omnium,
Aliena ut meliùs videant & judicent quàm ſua?
An eò fit, quia in re noſtra aut gaudio ſumus

Præ-

Or grief of minde? How much wiſer
Now is this man for me then I am for my ſelf?
Ch. *I have rid my ſelf from them, that I might attend you at leiſure.*

Act III. Scene II.
Syrus. Chremes.

Sy. *RUN about this way and that way; yet I muſt finde*
Money, I muſt deviſe ſome trick for the old man.
Ch. *I was not miſtaken, that they were plotting about it: now verily*
That ſame ſervant of Clinia's *is a dullard,*
And therefore the charge of the buſineſs is committed to this fellow of ours.
S. *Who talks here? I am undone. Hath he heard theſe words?* **Ch. Syrus. S.** *Ha.*
Ch. *What do you there?* **S.** *Truly,* Chremes, *I much wonder at you,*
That you are up ſo early, who drunk ſo much yeſterday. **Ch.** *Nothing too much.*
S. *Nothing, ſay you? methought, as folks uſe to ſay,*
You were like an old Eagle. **Ch.** *No more of that.* **S.** *This whore is a pleaſant and*
Merry-conceited woman. **Ch.** *So ſhe ſeemed indeed to me.*
S. *And truly of a clear complexion.* **Ch.** *So and ſo.*
S. *Not ſo good as it was in times paſt, but as it is at this preſent.*
And I do not wonder that Clinia *is deeplin love with her.*
But he hath a certain father, a covetous, miſerly, and dry fellow;
This neighbour of ours; do not you know him? and, as if he had
Not means enough, his ſon forſook his country for want.
Do you know it to be done as I ſay? **Ch.** *Why ſhould I but know?*
A fellow that deſerves the houſe of correction. **S.** *Whom do you mean?* **Ch.** *I mean*
That ſervant of the young man's. **S.** *O* Syrus, *I was curſedly afraid for you.*
Ch. *Who ſuffered that thing to be done?* **S.** *What ſhould he have done?* **Ch.** *Do*
you ask?
He ſhould have found out ſome ſhift, and have deviſed wily tricks,
Whereby the young-man might have ſomewhat to beſtow on his ſweet-heart,
And might have ſaved this old-man againſt his will, that is ſo hard to pleaſe.
S. *You do but talk.* **Ch.** Syrus, *theſe things ought to have been done by him.*
S. *Why, I pray you, do you commend thoſe that deceive their maſters?* **Ch.** *In ſeaſon*
Truly I commend them. **S.** *Very well indeed.* **Ch.** *Becauſe*
That is ſometimes a remedie of great inconveniences.
Now his only ſon might have remained at home to this man.
S. *I know not whether he ſpeak theſe words in jeſt or in earneſt:*
But indeed he gives me encouragement, that I may have more minde to doe it.
Ch. *And now,* Syrus, *what doth he wait for? what, whilſt he go away*
Hence again, ſeeing he cannot be able to bear her charges?
Doth he not invent ſome cunning trick to put upon the old-man? **S.** *He is a block-*
head.
Ch. *But it behoveth you to help him for the young-man's ſake.*
S. *Truly I can ſoon doe it, if you but ſay the word:*

Præpediti nimio, aut ægritudine? Hic mihi
Nunc quantò plùs sapit quàm egomet mihi?
Ch. Dissolvi me, otiosus ut operam tibi darem.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Syrus. Chremes.

Sy. HAC illac circumcursa; inveniendum tamen
Argentum, intendenda in senem est fallacia.
Ch. Non me fefellit hosce id struere: videlicet
Ille *Cliniæ* servus tardiusculus est,
Idcirco huic nostro tradita est provincia.
S. Quis hîc loquitur? perii. Numnam hæc audivit? *Ch. Syre. S.* Hem.
Ch. Quid tu istic? *S.* Rectè quidem te demiror, *Chreme*,
Tam manè, qui herì tantum biberis. *Ch.* Nihil nimis.
S. Nihil, narras? visa verò est, quod dici solet,
Aquilæ senectus. *Ch.* Eja. *S.* Mulier commoda &

Facetа hæc est meretrix. *Ch.* Sanè idem visa est mihi.
S. Et quidem hercle formâ luculentâ. *Ch.* Sic satis.
S. Ità non ut olim, sed utì nunc sanè, bonâ.
Miniméque miror, *Clinia* hanc si deperit.
Sed habet patrem quendam, avidum, miserum, atque aridum;
Vicinum hunc; nôstin'? & quasi is non divitiis
Abundet, natus ejus profugit inopiâ.
Scin' esse factum ut dico? *Ch.* Quid ego nescìam?
Hominem pistrino dignum. *S.* Quem? *Ch.* Isthuc servulum
Dico adolescentis. *S. Syre*, tibi timui malé.
Ch. Qui passus est id fieri? *S.* Quid faceret? *Ch.* Rogasti

Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,
Unde esset adolescenti amicæ quod daret,
Atque hunc difficilem invitum servaret senem.
S. Garris. *Ch.* Hæc facta ab illo oportebant, *Syre*.
Eho, quæso, laudas qui heros fallunt? *Ch.* In loco

Ego verò laudo. *S.* Rectè sanè. *Ch.* Quippe quia
Magnarum sæpe ægritudinum id remedium est.
Nam huic manssisset unicus gnatus domi.
S. Jocóne an seriò illæc dicat nescio;
Nisi mihi quidnam addit animum, quò lubeat magis.
Ch. Et tunc quid expectat, *Syre*? an dum hinc denuo
Abeat, cùm tolerare hujus sumptus non queat?
Nonne ad senam aliquam fabricam fingit? *S.* Stolidus est.

Ch. At te adjutare oportet adolescentuli
Causâ. *S.* Facilè quidem facere possum, si jubes;

Etenim

For I know very well how it is wont to be done.
Ch. *Verily you are so much the fitter man.* S. *I am not used to dissemble.*
Ch. *Doe it then.* S. *But do you hear, be sure you remember these same things,*
40. *If any thing of this nature chance to befall at any time,*
As humane things are casual, that your son should doe the like.
Ch. *It will not come to pass, I hope.* S. *Truly I hope so too.*
Nor do I speak it now therefore, because I perceived him go about any such thing
But if he should doe any such thing, that you may not be angry at me: you see
what his age is.
45. *And truly,* Chremes, *if need should be, I could handle you gallantly.*
Ch. *We will consider concerning that matter when occasion shall serve,*
What shall be needfull: now minde what you have in hand.
S. *I never heard my master speak more opportunely than now.*
Nor when I went about to doe a mischief, did I think
50. *I might more freely doe it. Who comes forth from our house?*

Act III. Scene III.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. *What is that I pray you? what behaviour is that,* Clitipho? *Is it fitting to doe so?* Cl. *What have I done?* Ch. *Did not I see you just now*
Put your hand into that whores bosome?
S. *The matter is dasht, I am undone.* Cl. *What, me?* Ch. *With these eyes.*
5. *Do not deny it. Do you offer him such a base wrong,*
That you cannot hold your hands? For indeed this is
A gross abuse, to entertain a man that is your friend
With you, and to busie your self with his sweet-heart: even yesterday in your
wine
How immodest were you? S. *He was so.* Ch. *How troublesome?*
10. *That indeed (I swear) I was afraid what would be the end of it.*
I know the mind of lovers, they take things in dudgeon
Which you would not imagine. Cl. *But he dare credit me,*
Father, that I will doe no such matter. Ch. *Be it so; yet indeed*
You should have gone somewhither a while out of their sight. Love
15. *Affordeth many things; your presence hindreth them. I guess*
By my self. There is none of my friends at this day, Clitipho,
To whom I dare disclose all my secrets.
His worth hindereth with one; with another it irketh me
Of what is done, lest I should seem to be foolish or saucie: which suppose him
to doe.
20. *But it is our duty to understand to pleasure a friend howsoever and when-*
soever there is need.
S. *What is he telling?* Cl. *I am undone.* S. Clitipho, *I discharging the duty*
Of an honest and moderate person, do advise you these things.
Cl. *Hold your peace, I pray you.* S. *Very well indeed.* Ch. Syrus, *I am ashamed.*
S. *I believe you, and not without cause; for it troubleth me.* Cl. *Do you go on*
25. *I need*

Etenim quo pacto id fieri ſoleat calleo.
Ch. Tanò hercle melior. *S.* Non eſt mentiri meum.
Ch. Fac ergó. *S.* At, heus tu, facito eadem hæc memineris,
Si quid hujus ſimile fortè aliquando evenerit,
Ut ſunt humana, tuus ut faciat filius.
Ch. Non uſus veniet, ſpero. *S.* Spero hercle ego quoque.
Neque eò nunc dico, quò quicquam illum ſenſerim;
Sed ſi quid, nequid: quæ ſit ejus ætas vides.

Et næ ego te, ſi uſus veniat, magnificè, *Chreme*,
Tractare poſſim. *Ch.* De iſthoc, cùm uſus venerit,
Videbimus quid opus ſit: nunc iſthuc age.
S. Nunquam commodiùs unquam herum aud'vi loqui.
Nec, cùm malefacerem, crederem mihi impunius
Licere. Quiſnam à nobis egreditur forás.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. Quid iſthuc, quæſo? qui iſthic mos eſt, *Clitipho*?
Itáne fieri oportet? *Cl.* Quid ego feci? *Ch.* Vidin' ego te modò
Manum in finum huic meretrici inſerere?
S. Acta hæc res eſt, perii. *Cl.* Méne? *Ch.* Hiſce oculis.
Nè nega. Facis adeò indignè injuriam
Illi, qui non abſtineas manum? Nam iſthæc quidem
Contumelia eſt, hominem amicum recipere
Ad te, atque ejus amicam ſubagitare. Vel heri in vino

Quàm immodeſtus fuiſti? *S.* Factum eſt. *Ch.* Quàm moleſtus?
Ut equidem (ità me dii ament) metui quid futurum denique
Eſſet. Novi ego amantium animum, advortunt graviter
Quæ non cenſeas. *Cl.* At mihi fides apud hunc eſt,
Nihil me iſtius facturum, pater. *Ch.* Eſto; at certè
Concedas aliquo à core eorum aliquantiſper. Multa fert
Libido; ea prohibet facere tua præſentia. Ego de me facio
Conjecturam. Nemo eſt meorum amicorum hodie, apud quem
Expromere omnia mea occulta, *Clitipho*, audeam.
Apud alium prohibet dignitas; apud alium iptius facti
Piget, nè ineptus, nè protervus videar: quod illum facere credito

Sed noſtrum eſt intelligere utcunque atque ubicunque opus ſit obſequi.
Quid iſthic narrat? *Clit.* Perii. *S. Clitipho*, hæc ego
Accipio tibi, hominis frugi & temperantis functus officio.
Tace, ſodes. *S.* Rectè ſanè. *Ch. Syre*, puder me.
Credo, neque id injuriâ; quin mihi moleſtum eſt. *Cl.* Pergin'

25. *Indeed?* S. *I speak the truth, what I think.* Cl. *Should I not come*
At them? Ch. *Why, I pray you, is there but one way to come at them?*
S. *But he will first bewray himself, before I get the money.*
Chremes, *will you harken to me a foolish fellow?* Ch. *What*
Shall I doe? S. *Bid this man go somewhither hence.* Cl. *Whither should I go*
30. *Hence?* S. *Whither you list. Give them place. Go walk.*
Cl. *Walk? whither?* S. *Fie, as if you wanted a place.*
Go forsooth this way, or that way, whither you will. Ch. *He saith well,*
I suppose. Cl. Syrus, *an ill end come to thee*
That thrustest me thence. S. *But do you hold those hands hereafter.*
35. *Suppose you so indeed? what do you think,* Chremes, *he will doe farther,*
Unless you observe, chastise, and admonish him, as far as God will enable you?
Ch. *I will look to that.* S. *But, master, you must now look to him.*
Ch. *It shall be done.* S. *If you be wise; for he regards me less and less.*
Ch. Syrus, *what say you? Have you done any thing about that matter of which*
I spake to you a while ago?
40. *Or have you found any thing that liketh you? or not yet at all?* S. *Do you speak*
About the trick? whist; I have found one lately. Ch. *You are an honest fellow;*
tell me what it is.
S. *I will tell you, but as one thing fell out after another.* Ch. *What is it,* Syrus?
S. *This is a very naughty where.* Ch. *So she seems.* S. *Nay if you knew all.*
See this prank which she begins to play. There was an old woman of Corinth
here.
45. *This woman had lent her sixteen pounds and a mark.*
Ch. *What then?* S. *She died and left behind her a young daughter:*
She was left as a pawn to this whore for that money. Ch. *I understand*
you.
S. *She hath brought her with her, and she is now with your wife.* Ch. *What*
then?
S. Clinia *intreateth her to bestow her on him, and yet desireth to give her*
50. *Afterwards the sixteen pounds and a mark.* Ch. *And will he indeed de-*
sire it?
S. *Whoo is that any question?* Ch. *I thought so. What do you now think to doe?*
S. *What I? I will go to* Menedemus, *and tell him she was bought from* Caria,
Being rich and a gentlewoman; if he will buy her again, much gain is to be got
by her.
Ch. *You are mistaken.* S. *Why so?* Ch. *I will now answer you for* Menedemus,
55. *I will not buy her: What will you doe?* S. *Speak as one would have you.*
Ch. *But there is no need.* S. *Is there no need?* Ch. *No indeed.*
S. *Why say you so? I wonder.* Ch. *You shall know by and by. Tarry, tarry,*
what is the matter
That our door creaks so much?

Hercle? *S.* Verum dico, quod videtur. *Cl.* Nonne accedam
Ad illos? *Ch.* Eho, quæso, una accedendi via est?
S. At enim hic priùs se indicaverit, quàm ego argentum effero.
Chreme, vin' tu homini stulto mihi auscultare? *Ch.* Quid
Faciam? *S.* Jube hunc abire hinc aliquò. *Cl.* Quò ego hinc
Abeam? *S.* Quò lubet. Da illis locum. Abi deambulatum.
Cl. Deambulatum? quó? *S.* Vah, quasi desit locus.
Abi sanè isthâc. istorsum, quò vis. *Ch.* Rectè dicit,
Censeo. *Cl.* Dii te eradicent, *Syre*, qui me istinc
Extrudis. *S.* At tu tibi istas posthac comprimito manus.
Censen' verò? quid illum porrò credis facturum, *Chreme*,
Nisi eum, quantum tibi opis Dii dant, servas, castigas, mones?
Ch. Ego isthuc curabo. *S.* Atqui nunc, here, tibi observandus est.
Ch. Fiet. *S.* Si sapias; nam mihi jam minùs minúsque obtemperat.
Ch. Quid tu? ecquid de illo, quod dudum tecum egi, egistin', *Syre*?

Aut reperisti tibi quod placeat? an nondum etiam? *S.* De fallacia
Dicis? Sti; inveni quandam nuper. *Ch.* Frugi es; cedo quid id est?

S. Dicam, verùm ut aliud ex alio incidit. *Ch.* Quidnam, *Syre*?
S. Pessima hæc est meritrix. *Ch.* Ità videtur. *S.* Imò, si scias.
Hoc vide quod inceptat facinus. Fuit quædam anus *Corinthia* hîc.

Huic drachmarum argenti hæc mille dederat mutuum.
Ch. Quid tum? *S.* Ea mortua est: reliquit filiam adolescentulam:
Ea relicta huic arraboni est pro illo argento. *Ch.* Intelligo.

S. Hanc secum huc adduxit, eáque est nunc ad uxorem tuam. *Ch.* Quid tum?

S. Clinia orat sibi ut nunc det illam; illi tamen pòst daturum mille
Numnûm poscit. *Ch.* Et poscit quidem? *S.* Hui, dubiúmne

Id est? *Ch.* Ego sic putavi. Quid nunc facere cogitas?
S. Egóne? ad *Menedemum* ibo: dicam hanc esse captam ex *Caria*,
Ditem & nobilem; si redimat, magnum in ea esse lucrum.

Ch. Erras. *S.* Quid ità? *Ch.* Pro *Menedemo* ego nunc tibi
Respondeo, Non emo: quid agis? *S.* Optata loquere.
Ch. Atqui non est opus. *S.* Non opus est? *Ch.* Non hercle veró.
Qui istuc? miror. *Ch.* Jam scies. Mane, mane; quid est quòd tam

Audivi crepuêre fores?

Act IV. Scene I.
Sostrata. Chremes. Nutrix. Syrus.

So. UNless I be deceived, surely this is the ring which
I suppose it to be, that which my daughter was exposed with.
Ch. Syrus, what meaneth this talk? So. What is it? Do not you think it
To be it? N. Truly I told you presently, as soon as you shewed it me,
So. That it was it. So. But be sure that you now look well upon it,
My nurse. N. I have viewed it sufficiently. So. Now go your way in, and if she
Have already washed, bring me word. In the mean time I will tarry for my husband here.
Sy. She would speak with you: you may see what she would have. I know not why she is sad:
There's some occasion: I fear what the matter should be. Ch. What it should be? truly she
So. Will tell us great trifling tales now with much ado. So. O ho, my husband.
Ch. O ho, my wife. So. I am looking for you. Ch. Speak what
You would have. So. First, I intreat you that you would not think
That I durst doe any thing contrary to your command. Ch. Would you have me
Believe you this, though it be a thing not to be believed? I believe you. Sy. I know not
What fault this excuse importeth. So. Do you not remember that I was with childe,
And that you gave me very strict charge, that if I had a girl, I should not
Bring it up? Ch. I know what you have done, you have brought it up. Sy. Have you done so?
Ther, mistress, my master hath received damage. So. Not so:
But there was here an old woman of Corinth, an honest woman, I gave it her to be cast forth.
So. Ch. O Jupiter, that you should be so void of wit! So. I am undone.
What have I done? Ch. But do you ask? So. If I have done amiss, my Chremes,
I have done it unwittingly. Ch. I know that for certain, though you should say nay to it,
That you both spy and doe all things unwittingly and unadvisedly;
You discover so many faults in this matter. For first now, if you would have done
As I commanded you, she should have been killed, you should not have dissembled her death
In words, and given her hope of life in very deed. But I pass by that; that was but pity,
And a motherly minde, I bear with it. But how well have you looked to it? what did you intend?
Consider with your self: your daughter forsooth is most manifestly betrayed to that old-woman
By you, either to turn whore, or to be sold publickly. I think this was
Your thought; Any thing is well enough, so she may but live. What should one doe with those
That know neither right nor reason, what is fitting? be a thing better or worse,
Be it for them or against them, they regard nothing but what they list. So. My Chremes, I confess

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Sostrata. Chremes. Nutrix. Syrus.

So. NIsi me animus fallit, hic profectò est annulus quem
Ego suspicor, is quicum exposita est gnata.
Ch. Quid vult sibi, *Syre*, hæc oratio? *So.* Quid est? isne tibi
Videtur? N. Dixi equidem, ubi mihi ostendisti,
5. Illicò eum esse. *So.* At ut satis modò contemplata sis, mea
Nutrix. N. Satis. *So.* Abi nunc jam intrò, atque illa
Si jam laverit, mihi nuntia. Hic ego virum interea operibor.

Sy. Te vult: ut videas quid velit. Nescio quid tristis est:

Non temerè est: metuo quid siet. *Ch.* Quid siet? næ ista hercle

10. Magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit. *So.* Ehem, mi vir.
Ch. Ehem, mea uxor. *So.* Teipsum quæro. *Ch.* Loquere quid
Velis. *So.* Primùm hoc te oro, nè quid credas me adversum
Edictum tuum facere esse autam. *Ch.* Vis me isthuc tibi, etsi
Incredibile est, credere? Credo. *Sy.* Nescio quid peccati

15. Portat hæc purgatio. *So.* Meministin' me esse gravidam,

Et mihi te maximo opere interminatum, si puellam parerem, nolle
Tolli? *Ch.* Scio quid feceris, sustulisti. *Sy.* Sic est factum?

Domina, ergò herus damno auctus est. *So.* Minimè:
Sed erat hic anus *Corinthia*, haud impura, ei dedi exponendam.

20. *Ch.* O *Jupiter*, tantámne esse in animo insciti am! *So.* Perii.
Quid ego feci? *Ch.* At rogitas? *So.* Si peccavi, mi *Chremes*,
Inscius feci. *Ch.* Id quidem ego, etsi tu neges, certè scio,

Te inscientem atque imprudentem dicere ac facere omnia;
Tot peccata in hac re ostendis. Nam jam primùm, si meum imperium
25. Exsequi voluisses, interemptam oportuit, non simulare mortem

Verbis, re ipsâ spem vitæ dare. At id omitto; misericordia,

Animus maternus, sino. Quàm bene verò abs te prospectum est? quid voluisti?
Cogita: nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia est planissimè

Per te, vel uti quæstum faceret, vel uti veniret palám. Credo id
30. Cogitasti; Quidvis satis est, dum vivat modó. Quid cum illis agas

Qui neque jus, neque bonum atque æquum sciunt? melius, p jus;
Prosit, obsit; nihil vident, nisi quod lubet. *So.* Mi *Chreme*,

I confess I have offended, I am confuted: now I intreat you this; by how much more
Experienced your minde is, and more inclinable to pardon, that your equity
35. *May be some protection to my folly.* Ch. *Yes indeed*
I will pardon that fault. But, Sostrata, *my gentleness doth badly teach you*
Many things. But whatever it be, speak wherefore it was begun.
So. *As we jeolish and sorry women are all superstitious; when I gave her to her to be exposed,*
I pluckt the ring from off my finger, and bade her expose it with the girl;
40. *That if she died, she might not be quite without some of our goods.*
Ch. *That is very well, you both saved your self and her.* So. *This is that ring.*
Ch. *Whence had you it?* So. *Of the young woman which* Bacchis *brought with her.*
Sy. *What now?* Ch. *What doth she say?* So. *She, whilst she went to wash her,*
Gave me the ring to keep. I did not minde it at first; but after I lookt upon it
I knew it presently.
45. *I came in haste to you.* Ch. *What now do you conjecture or finde concerning her?*
So. *I know not; but you may ask of her whence she had it, if she may*
Be found. Sy. *I am undone, I see more hope then I would; she is ours, if it be so.*
Ch. *Is she alive to whom you gave her?* So. *I know not.* Ch. *What did she say*
She did heretofore? So. *That which I bade her.* Ch. *Tell me what was the name*
50. *Of the woman, that she may be enquired after.* So. Philtere. Sy. *That is she: it is a wonder*
If she be not safe, and I undone. Ch. Sostrata, *follow me in this way.*
So. *How is it fallen out beyond my expectation! how greatly feared I, lest you should be*
As hard-hearted now as you were heretofore, Chremes, *about bringing her up!*
Ch. *A man may not be*
Oftentimes as he would, if the matter do not permit. Now so is the time with me that I desire
55. *A daughter, whereas once I coveted nothing less.* Sy. *Unless I be deceived, an ill turn is not far off me,*
My forces are now quite driven into such a narrow streight;
Except I find out some trick, that the old man may not know this is his sons sweet-heart.
For there is nothing for me to hope on about getting the money, or that I should desire
To deceive the old man: I shall be glad if I may get away with a whole skin.
60. *I am vext that such a good morsel is suddenly taken out of my chaps.*
What should I do? or what shall I devise? I must begin to reckon anew.
There is nothing so hard, but by searching it may be found out.
What if I should begin this thus? it is to no purpose. What if thus? I shall do all one.
But I think it may be thus: it cannot be: yes, very well. O brave! I have a very fine way.

65. *Truly*

peccavi, fateor, vincor: nunc hoc te obsecro, quantò tuus est

Animus natu gravior, ignoscentior, ut meæ stultitiæ
Justitia tua sit aliquid præsidii. *Ch.* Scilicet equidem
Isthuc factum ignoscam. Verùm *Sostrata*, malè docet te mea facilitas
Multa. Sed istud quicquid est, quâ hoc occeptum causâ est, loquere.
So. Ut stultæ & miseræ omnes sumus religiosæ; cùm exponendam do

Illi, de digito annulum detraho, & eum dico ut unà cum puella
Exponeret; si morereturr, nè expers partis esset de nostris bonis.
Ch. Isthuc rectè, conservâsti te atque illam. *So.* Hic is est annulus.
Ch. Unde habes? *So.* Quam *Bacchis* secum adduxit adolescentulam.

Sy. Hem. *Ch.* Quid ea narrat? *So.* Ea lavatum dum it, servandum mihi

Dedit annulum. Non advorti primò; sed postquam aspexi, illico cognovi.

Ad te exsilii. *Ch.* Quid nunc suspicare aut invenis de illa?

So. Nescio, nisi ut ex ipsa quæras, unde hunc habuerit, si potis est
Reperiri. *Sy.* Interii, plus spei video quàm volo; nostra est, si ità est.

Ch. Vivitne illa cui tu dederas? *So.* Nescio. *Ch.* Quid renunciavit

Olim fecisse? *So.* Id quod jusseram. *Ch.* Nomen mulieris cedo

Quid sit, ut quæratur. *So. Philtere.* *Sy.* Ipsa est: mirum ni

Illa salva est, & ego perii. *Ch. Sostrata*, sequere intrò hâc.
So. Ut præter spem evenit! quàm timui malè, nè nunc animo ità esses duro,

Ut olim in tollenda, *Chreme*! *Ch.* Non licet hominem esse sæpe

Ità ut vult, si res non sinit. Nunc ità tempus est mihi ut cupiam filiam, olim

Nihil minùs. *Sy.* Nisi me animus fallit, haud multùm à me aberit infortunium,
Ità hercle in angustum oppidò nunc meæ coguntur copiæ;
Nisi aliquid video, nè esse amicam hanc gnati resciscat senex.

Nam quod de argento sperem, aut posse postulem, me fallere,

Nihil est: triumpho, si licet me latère tecto abscedere.

Crucior bolum tantum mihi esse ereptum tam subitò è faucibus.
Quid agam? aut quid comminiscar? ratio de integro ineunda est mihi.
Nihil tam difficile est, quin quærendo investigari possit.
Quid si hoc sic incipiam? nihil est. Si sic? tantundem egero.

At sic opinor: non potest: imò, optumè. Euge, optumam habeo.

60. *Truly I ſuppoſe I ſhall for all this draw into my fingers that ſame money which is apt to be gone.*

Act IV. Scene II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Cl. *Nothing hereafter can happen to me ſo weightie, which*
May cauſe me any griefe; this ſo great joy hath befallen me.
I now yield my ſelf to my father, to become more thrifty then he would have me.
Sy. *The matter hath not deceived me, as far as I hear by his words.*
5. *I am glad that this is fallen out to you according to your deſire.*
Cl. *O my* Syrus, *have you heard, I pray?* Sy. *What elſe, who was continually with them?*
Cl. *To whom did you ever hear any thing happen ſo well?* Sy. *To no man.*
Cl. *And I ſwear, I am not ſo much glad for my own ſake,*
As for hers, whom I know to deſerve all the reſpect that may be.
10. S. *So I think. But now,* Clinia, *go to, let me have your help again.*
For your friends buſineſs muſt alſo be looked to, that it may be made ſafe:
Leſt the old man ſhould now perceive any thing about the love. Cl. *O* Jupiter! Sy. *Be quiet.*
Cl. *My* Antiphila *ſhall be married to me.* Sy. *Do you ſo interrupt me in my ſpeech?*
Cl. *What ſhall I do, my* Syrus? *I am glad: bear with me.* Sy. *I do bear with you, but indeed.*
15. Cl. *We are very happy.* Sy. *I ſuppoſe I beſtow my labour in vain.*
Cl. *Speak, I hear you.* Sy. *But you will not now hear me this.* Cl. *I will do it.*
Sy. *I ſay,* Clinia, *you muſt have a care of your friends buſineſs, that it be made ſafe.*
For if you now go away from our houſe, and leave Bacchis *here, the old man will know*
Preſently that ſhe is Clitipho's *ſweet-heart: but if you have her away, it will be concealed,*
20. *So as it hath been hitherto.* Cl. *But,* Syrus, *there is nothing more*
Againſt my marriage; for with what face ſhall I ſpeak to my father?
Do you underſtand what I ſhould ſay? Sy. *What elſe?* Cl. *What ſhould I ſay? what excuſe*
Shall I make? Sy. *What? I would not have you lie; tell him plainly*
How the matter is. Cl. *What ſay you?* Sy. *I charge you, tell him that you*
25. *Love her, and deſire to marry her; and that this is* Clitipho's *ſweet-heart.*
Cl. *You command me*
A very honeſt and juſt thing, and eaſie to be done; and forſooth
You would now have me intreat my father this, that he would conceal it from your old man.
Sy. *Nay, I would have him tell all the matter down right in order.*
Cl. *Ha,*

Are

65. Retraham hercle opinor ad me idem illud fugitivum argentum tamen.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Cl. NUlla mihi res posthac potest jam intervenire tanta, quæ mihi
Ægritudinem afferat; tanta hæc lætitia aborta est.
Dedo patri me nunc jam, ut frugalior fim quàm vult.

Sy. Nihil me fefellit, quantum audio hujus verba.
5. Isthuc tibi ex sententia tua obtigisse lætor.
Cl. O mi *Syre*, audistin', obsecro? *Sy.* Quid ni, qui usque unà affuerim?

Cl. Cui æquè audisti commodè quicquam evenisse? *Sy.* Nulli.
Cl. Atque ità me Dii ament, ut ego nunc non tam meâpte causâ
Lætor, quàm illius, quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.
10. *Sy.* Ità credo. Sed nunc, *Clinia*, age, da te mihi vicissim.
Nam amici quoque res est videnda, in tuto ut collocetur:
Nè quid de amore nunc senex. *Cl.* O Jupiter! *Sy.* Quiesce.

Cl. Antiphila mea nubet mihi. *Sy.* Siccine me interloquere?

Cl. Quid faciam, mi *Syre*? gaudeo: fer me. *Sy.* Fero, hercle verò.

15. *Cl.* Deorum vitam adepti sumus. *S.* Fruſtrà operam, opinor, sumo.
Cl. Loquere, audio. *S.* At jam hoc non audies. *Cl.* Agam.

S. Videndum, inquam, amici quoque res, *Clinia*, tui in tuto ut collocetur.

Nam si nunc à nobis abis, & *Bacchidem* hîc relinquis, senex resciscet

Illicò esse amicam hanc *Clitiphonis*: si adduxeris, celabitur

20. Itidem, ut celata est adhuc. *Cl.* At enim isthoc nihil est magis,
Syre, meis nuptiis adversum: nam quo ore appellabo patrem?
Tenes, quid dicam? *Sy.* Quidni? *Cl.* Quid dicam? quam causam

Afferam? *Sy.* Quid? nolo mentiare; apertè ità ut res sese
Habet, narrato. *Cl.* Quid ais? *Sy.* Jubeo, illam te
25. Amare, & velle uxorem; hanc esse *Clitiphonis*. *Cl.* Bonam

Atque justam rem oppidò imperas, & factu facilem; & scilicet
Jam me hoc voles patrem exorare, ut celet senem vestrum.

Sy. Imò, ut rectâ viâ rem narret ordine omnem. *Cl.* Hem,

Satin'

Are you well in your wits, and not drunk? Truly you go the way to undo him quite.
For how can he be in safety? tell me. Sy. *Indeed I think this course*
The best: herein I gallantly vaunt my self, that have so great power
In me, and ability of such craft, as that by telling the truth
I can deceive them both; that when our old man telleth yours that she is
His sons sweet-heart, he may not believe it for all that. Clin. *But by his means*
You take from me again all hope of marriage: for as long as he shall think
That she is my sweet-heart, he will not adventure his daughter. You, perhaps,
Make small reckoning what shall become of me, so you may shift for him. Sy. *What*
With a mischief? do you think I desire it to be dissembled long? it's but for one day,
Till I get the money, and no more. Cl. *Do you account so much enough?*
What then, I pray you, if my father know it? Sy. *What if I tell you*
As they that say, What if the skie should fall now? Cl. *I am afraid*
What to do. Sy. *Are you afraid? as if it were not in your own power*
To acquit your self what time you list, and make the matter manifest.
Cl. *Go to, let* Bacchis *be brought.* Syr. *In very good time, she her self cometh forth.*

Act IV. Scene III.
Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

B. *Truly,* Syrus *his promises have sufficiently enough brought me hither*
For the ten pounds which he promised me. But if he shall now
Deceive me, he shall come in vain, often intreating me to come.
Or when I shall have told him, and appointed that I will come, when he
Hath carried certain word, Clitipho *shall then hang in hope;*
I will deceive him and not come: I shall make Syrus's *back to smart for it.*
Cl. *She promiseth you pretty well.* Sy. *But do you think she jesteth?*
She will do it, except I take heed. B. *They are asleep, but indeed*
I will rouse them. My Phrygia, *did you not hear even now what countrey-house*
Of Charinus's *that fellow shewed us?* Ph. *I heard him.* B. *He said it was next*
To this ground on the right hand. Ph. *I remember it.* B. Run
Apace: the souldier keeps with him a feast to Bacchus.
Sy. *Why doth she begin these things?* B. *Tell him that I am here sore against my will, and that I am kept perforce;*
But that I will deceive them one way or other, and will come.
Sy. *I am undone indeed.* Bacchis, *tarry, tarry; whither do you send that maid, I pray you?*
Bid her tarry. B. *Go your way.* Sy. *But the money is ready.* B. *But I tarry here.*

Sy.

satin' sanus es & sobrius? Tu quidem illum planè perdis. Nam quî

30. Ille poterit esse in tuto? dic mihi. *Sy.* Huic equidem consilio
Palmam do: hic me magnificè effero, qui vim tantam
In me & potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ, vera dicendo
Ut eos ambos fallam; ut cùm narret senex noster vestro istam esse
Amicam gnati, non credat tamen. *Cl.* At enim spem isthoc

35. Pacto rursus nuptiarum omnem mihi eripis: nam dum amicam
Hanc meam esse credet, non committet filiam. Tu fortasse

Quid me fiet, parvi pendis, dum illi consulas. *Sy.* Quid

Malùm? me ætatem censes velle id assimularier? Unus est dies,

Dum argentum eripio, nihil amplius. *Cl.* Tantum sat habes?
40. Quid tum quæso, si pater hoc resciverit? *Sy.* Quid si redeo
Ad illos qui aiunt, Quid si nunc cœlum ruat? *Cl.* Metuo
Quid agam. *Sy.* Metuis? quasi non ea potestas sit tua,
Quo velis in tempore ut te exsolvas, rem facias palám.
Cl. Age, age, traducatur *Bacchis*. *Sy.* Optumè, ipsa exit forás.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

B. SAtis pol protervè me *Syri* promissa huc adduxerunt,
Decem minas quas mihi pollicitus est. Quòd si nunc me
Deceperit, sæpe obsecrans me ut veniam, frustrà veniet.
Aut cùm venturam dixero & constituero, cùm is certè
5. Renunciaverit, *Clinipho* tum spe pendebit animi;
Decipiam ac non veniam: *Syrus* mihi tergo pœnas pendet.
Cl. Satis scitè promittit tibi. *Sy.* Atqui tu hanc jocari credis?
Faciet, nisi caveo. *B.* Dormiunt; ego pol istos
Commovebo. Mea *Phrygia*, audistin' modò iste homo quam villam

10. Demonstravit *Charini*? *Ph.* Audivi. *B.* Proxumam esse

Huic fundo ad dextram? *Ph.* Memini. *B.* Curriculo
Percurre: apud eum miles *Dionysia* agitat.
Sy. Quid hæc incepta? *B.* Dic me hîc oppidò esse invitam, atque asservari:
15. Verùm aliquo pacto verba me his daturam esse, atque venturam.

Sy. Perii hercle. *Bacchis*, mane, mane; quò mittis istam nunc, quæso?

Jube maneat. *B.* Abi. *Sy.* Quin est paratum argentum. *B.* Quin ego hîc
maneo.

Sy.

Sy. *But it ſhall be given you by and by.* B. *As you pleaſe; do I urge you?* Sy. *But I pray you, know you not what you are to do?*
B. *What?* Sy. *You muſt now ſtep over to* Menedemus's *houſe, and all your train*
Muſt be brought over thither. B. *What do you do, you rogue?* Sy. *What I? I am coyning the money*
Which I muſt give you. B. *Do you think me fit to make a fool on?* Sy. *It is not for nothing.*
B. *What, have you any thing to do with me here?* Sy. *No, I will but give you your own.*
B. *Let us go.* Sy. *Follow me this way. Ho,* Dromo. Dr. *Who would have any thing with me?*
Sy. Syrus. Dr. *What is the matter?* Sy. *Bring over all* Bacchis *maids*
Hither to your houſe quickly. Dr. *Why ſo?* Sy. *Do not ſtand to ask.*
And let them bring what things they brought with them hither. The old man will hope
That his charge is leſſened by their going hence. Truly, he little knoweth what great loſſe
This little gain may bring him. You know not what you do know,
Dromo, if you be wiſe. Dr. *You ſhall tell them I will be as mute as a Fiſh.*

Act IV. Scene IV.

Chremes. Syrus.

Ch. *I Swear, I pity* Menedemus's *hap,*
That ſo much miſchief hath befallen him,
As to maintain that woman with all her family:
Though I know he will not be ſenſible of it theſe two or three days,
He hath had ſuch a great deſire after his ſon.
But when he ſhall ſee that he ſhall be daily at ſuch charges
In houſe-keeping, and that there will be no mean,
He will wiſh again that his ſon were gone from him.
I ſee Syrus *in good time, lo where he is.* Sy. *Do I make no haſte to ſet on him?* Ch. Syrus. Sy. *Ha.*
Ch. *What is the matter?* Sy. *I wiſhed long ago to have met with you.*
Ch. *Methinks you have been doing ſomething now with the old man, I know not what.*
Sy. *Do you mean about that which you ſpake of ere-while? I fully diſpatched it.*
Ch. *What, in good earneſt?* Sy. *In good earneſt truly.* Ch *I cannot forbear,*
But I muſt ſtroke thy head. Come hither to me, Syrus,
I will do you ſome good turn for that matter, and with all my heart.
Sy. *But if you knew how prettily it came into my minde.*
Ch. *Fie, do you brag that it fell out according to your minde?*
Sy. *No, indeed, I tell you the truth.* Ch. *Tell me what it is.*
Sy. Clinia *told* Menedemus *that this* Bacchis
Is your ſon Clitipho's *ſweet-heart, and that he brought her with him*

For

Sy. Atqui jam dabitur. B. Ut lubet; num ego insto? Sy. At scin' quid sodes facias?
B. Quid? Sy. Transeundum nunc tibi ad *Menedemum* est, & tua pompa
Eò traducenda est. B. Quam rem agis, scelus? Sy. Egon'? argentum cudo
Quod tibi dem. B. Dignam me putas quam illudas? Sy. Non est temere.
B. Etiámne tecum hic res mihi est? Sy. Minimè, tuum tibi reddo.
B. Eatur. Sy. Sequere me hác. Heus, *Dromo*. Dr. Quis me vult?

Sy. *Syrus*. Dr. Quid est rei? Sy. Ancillas omnes *Bacchidis*
Traduce huc ad vos properè. Dr. Quam ob rem? Sy. Nè quæras.
Et ferant quæ secum huc attulerunt. Sperabit sumptum sibi senex
Levatum esse harum abitu. Næ, ille haud scit hoc paululùm lucri
Quantum ei damni apportet. Tu nescis id quod scis,
Dromo, si sapies. Dr. Mutum dices.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Chremes. Syrus.

Ch. ITA me dii amabunt, ut nunc *Menedemi* vicem
Miseret me, tantum devenisse ad eum mali.
Illanccine mulierem alere cum illa familia?
Etsi scio hosce aliquot dies non sentiet,
Ità magno desiderio fuit ei filius.
Verùm ubi videbit tantos sibi sumptus domi
Quotidianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
Oprabit rursum ut abeat ab se filius.
Syrum optumè, eccum. Sy. Cello hunc adoriri? Ch. *Syre*. S. Hem.

Ch. Quid est? Sy. Te mihi ipsum jamdudum exoptabam dari.
Ch. Videre egisse jam nescio quid cum sene.
Sy. De illo quod dudum? dictum ac factum reddidi.
Ch. Bonâne fide? Sy. Bonâ hercle. Ch. Non possum pati
Quin tibi caput demulceam. Accede huc, *Syre*,
Faciam tibi boni aliquid pro ista re, ac lubens.
Sy. At sicias quàm scitè in mentem venerit.
Ch. Vah, gloriare evenisse ex sententia?
Sy. Non hercle, verò verum dico. Ch. Dic quid est.
Sy. Tui *Clitiphonis* esse amicam hanc *Bacchidem*
Menedemo dixit *Clinia*, & eâ gratiâ

Secum

For that reaſon, for fear you ſhould fully perceive it.
Ch. *Very well.* Sy. *Speak in good ſooth.* Ch. *I ſay, it is too too well.* Sy. *Yes, indifferently well.*
But hear farther what knavery remaineth.
He will tell you that himſelf ſaw your daughter;
25. *And that her beauty liked him well, after he ſaw her;*
And that he would fain have her to wife. Ch. *Doth he mean her which was found erewhile?* Sy. *Her.*
And he will bid that ſhe be required. Ch. *Why ſay you that,* Syrus?
For I underſtand nothing at all. Sy. *Tuſh, you are a dullard.*
Ch. *Perhaps ſo.* Sy. *He ſhall have money given him for the marriage,*
30. *Wherewith gold and cloaths*——: *do you apprehend me?* Ch.——*he may get.*
Sy. *That ſame it is.* Ch. *But I will neither give nor promiſe her to him.*
Sy. *No? why?* Ch. *Do you aſk me, Why? to a fellow!* Sy. *Doe as you liſt.*
I did not ſay [*I mean*] *that you ſhould give her to him* [*for a-doo, or*] *for ever,*
But that you ſhould counterfeit it [*for a while.*] Ch. *Counterfeiting is not my guiſe.*
35. [Syrus,] *So mingle theſe your own doings, that you intermingle not me with them.*
Shall I betroth my daughter to him, to whom I ſhall not give her in marriage?
S. *I did believe* [*you would.*] Ch. *By no means.* S. *It might have been handſomely done, though:*
And I, becauſe erewhile you had ſo earneſtly commanded me [*to deceive* Menedemus,]
Did therefore begin it. Ch. *I do believe it.* S. *But, however,* Chremes, *this* [*that is done*]
40. *Take in good part.* Ch. *But then chiefly* [*when it ſhall be convenient*]
Would I have you endeavour that it be done; but ſome other way [Syrus.]
S. *Let it be ſo: let ſome other* [*device*] *be ſought out: but, that which I told you,*
Concerning the money, which ſhe [Antiphila] *owes to* Bacchis,
That is now preſently to be paid her: neither will you, I wis,
45. *Elſe to that* [*excuſe*] *now,* [*as to ſay,*] *What is't to me? was it given me?*
Did I command it? Could ſhe put my daughter to pledge
Without my good-will? ——*O* Chremes, *it is an old ſaying, and a true,*
"*Extreme right is oftentimes extreme wrong.*
Ch. *I will not doe it* [*not deal ſo hardly.*] S. *No, though others may, you may not.*
50. *All men count you rich, and well to paſs in the world.*
Ch. *But I'le carry it to her my ſelf, preſently.* S. *Nay, your ſon*
Bid [*him*] *rather.* Ch. *For what reaſon?* S. *Becauſe upon him there is a ſuſpicion*
Of love tranſfery'd. Ch *What then?* Sy. *Becauſe it will ſeem*
More likely to be true, when he [*himſelf*] *ſhall give it her.*
55. *And withall, I ſhall more eaſily bring to paſs what I deſire.*
Himſelf lo! is here: Go you away: bring out the money. Ch. *I bring it.*

Secum adduxiſſe, nè tu id perſentiſceres.
Ch. Probé. *Sy.* Dic ſodes. *Ch.* Nimiùm, inquam. *Sy.* Imò ſic ſatis.

Sed porrò auſculta quod ſupereſt fallaciæ.
Seſe ipſe dicet tuam vidiſſe filiam;
Ejus ſibi complacitam formam, poſtquam aſpexerit;
Hanc ſe cupere uxorem. *Ch.* Modóne quæ inventa eſt? *Sy.* Eam.

Et quidem jubebit poſci. *Ch.* Quamobrem iſthuc, *Syre*?
Nam prorſus nihil intelligo. *Sy.* Hui tardus es!
Ch. Fortaſſe. *S.* Argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias,
Aurum atque veſtem qui———: tenéſne? *Ch.* ——— comparet.
Sy. Id ipſum. *Ch.* Ego illi nec do nec deſpondeo.
Sy. Non? quamobrem? *Ch.* Quamobrem me rogas? homini! *Sy.* Ut lubet.
Non ego perpetuò dicebam ut illam illi dares,
Verùm ut ſimulares. *Ch.* Non mea eſt ſimulatio:

Ità tu iſthæc tua miſceto, nè me admiſceas.

Egón', cui daturus non ſim, ut ei deſpondeam?
Sy. Credebam. *Ch.* Minimé. *Sy.* Scit è poterat fieri,

Et ego hoc, quia dudum tu tantopere juſſeras,

Eò cœpi. *Ch.* Credo. *Sy.* Cæterum equidem iſthuc, *Chreme*,

Æqui bonique facito. *Ch.* Atqui tum maximè
Volo te dare operam ut fiat; verùm aliâ viâ.
Sy. Fiat: quæratur aliud, ſed illud quod tibi

Dixi de argento, quod iſta debet *Bacchidi*,
Id nunc reddendum eſt illi: neque tu ſcilicet
Eò nunc confugies: quid mea? num mihi datum eſt?

Num juſſi? num illa oppignerare filiam
Meam me invito potuit? verum illud, *Chreme*,
Dicunt, "Jus ſummum ſæpè ſumma malitia eſt.
Ch. Haud faciam. *Sy.* Imò aliis ſi licet, tibi non licet.

Omnes in lauta te & bene parte auctâ putant.
Ch. Quin egomet jam ad eam deferam. *Sy.* Imò filium
Jube potiùs. *Ch.* Quam ob rem? *Sy.* Quia enim in eum ſuſpicio eſt

Tranſlata amoris. *Ch.* Quid tum? *Sy.* Quia videbitur
Magis veriſimile id eſſe, cùm hic illi dabit:
Et ſimul conficiam facilius ego, quod volo.
Ipſe adeò adeſt: abi: effer argentum. *Ch.* Effero.

Act IV. Scene V.

Clitipho. Syrus.

Cl. *There's no buſineſs ſo eaſie, but it may be hard and difficult,*
Which you doe againſt your mind: even this little walking (of mine,)
How not at all laborious, hath yet made me weary even unto fainting.
Neither do I now fear any thing more, then, leſt a ſecond time,
5. *I wretch be thruſt out hence ſomewhither, that ſo I may not come at* Bacchis.
May all the gods, and goddeſſes, how many ſoever they be,
Doe thee, Syrus, *a miſchief, with this thy device and enterpriſe!*
Thou doſt alwaies contrive ſuch kind of things for me,
Whereby thou maieſt torment me. **S.** [*Nay then, if you go to that,*] *Go you whither you deſerve.*
10. *How hath your wantonneſs almoſt undone me?*
C. *I would it had altogether done ſo; ſo worthily haſt thou deſerved it.* **S.** *Deſerved? how?*
Verily I am glad, I have heard this from you before
That you received the money, which I was about to give you.
C. *What therefore would you have me ſay to you? You went your ways, you carried*
15. *Away my ſweet-heart from me, whom I might not touch,* [*forſooth.*]
S. *Now I am not angry: but do you know, where now*
Your Bacchis *is?* **Cl.** *At our houſe.* **S.** *No.* **Cl.** *Where then?* **S.** *With* Clinias.
Cl. *I am undone.* **S.** *Be of good courage: within a while you ſhall carry her the money,*
Which you promiſed her. **Cl.** *You do but prate: Whence ſhould it come?* **S.** *From your father.*
20. **Cl.** *You mock me perhaps.* **Sy.** *You ſhall finde it true in very deed.*
Cl. *Verily, I am a fortunate man: Syrus, I love thee dearly.*
S. *But your father is coming forth; beware you wonder not any thing,*
For what cauſe it be done; Humour him, as occaſion ſerves:
What he ſhall command, doe: Speak but few words.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Clitipho. Syrus.

Cl. NUlla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis fiet,
Quum invitus facias: vel mea hæc deambulatio,

Quàm non laboriosa, ad languorem dedit;
Nec quidquam nunc magis metuo, quàm nè denuò
Miser aliquò extrudar hinc, nè accedam ad *Bacchidem*.

Ut te omnes equidem dii, deæque, quantum est, *Syre*,
Cum tuo isto invento, cùmque incepto perduint.
Hujusmodi mihi res semper comminiscere,
Ubi me excarnufices. *S.* I tu hinc quò dignus es,

Quàm penè tua me perdidit protervitas!
Cl. Vellem hercle factum: ità meritus. *S.* Meritus? quo modo?

Næ, me isthuc ex te priùs audisse gaudeo,
Quàm argentum haberes, quod daturus jam fui.
Cl. Quid igitur dicam tibi vis? abiisti, mihi

Amicam abdûx'ti, quam non liceat tangere.
S. Jam non sum iratus: sed scîn' ubi nunc sit tibi
Tua *Bacchis*? *Cl.* Apud nos. *S.* Non. *Cl.* Ubi ergò? *S.* Apud *Cliniam*.

Cl. Perii. *S.* Bono animò es: jam argentum ad eam deferes,

Quod ei es pollicitus. *C.* Garris, unde id? *S.* A tuo patre.

Cl. Ludis fortasse me. *S.* Ipsa re experibere.
Cl. Næ ego fortunatus homo sum: deamo te, *Syre*.
S. Sed pater egreditur, cave, quidquam admiratus sis,
Quâ causâ id fiat: obsecundato in loco;
Quod imperabit, facito: loquitor pauculo.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. WHere is [*my ſon*] Clitipho *now?* S. *Say, Here I am.* Cl. *Here at hand for you, Sir.*
Ch. *Didſt thou,* Syrus, *tell him what the matter was.* S. *I told him for the moſt part all.*
Ch. *Take this money and carry it.* S. *What, doſt ſtand ſtill, like a ſtone? Why doſt thou not take it?* Cl. *Give it me, forſooth.* Sy. *Follow me this way quickly.*
5. *You, Sir, will wait for us in the mean while, till we come forth.*
For there is no cauſe that we ſhould ſtay there any thing long.
Ch. *Ten pounds now already hath my daughter* [*had*] *from me;*
Which now I reckon to be given for her diet:
After theſe another ten pounds will follow for ornaments of apparel.
10. *Moreover, theſe will require two talents for her dowry.*
Oh, how many unjuſt and awkward things are done by Cuſtoms!
I muſt now, laying all things elſe aſide, ſeek out ſome man or other,
To whom I may give my goods, gotten by me with no ſmall labour.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

OF *all men I think my ſelf moſt happy by far,*
Now that I underſtand thee my ſon, [This he ſpeaks to his Son, being abſent]
To repent [*and take good courſes.*] Ch. *How he is miſtaken!* M. *O* Chremes, *it is you I ſought for.*
Save, I beſeech you, what you can, my ſon, and my ſelf, and my family.
5. Ch. *Tell me, what would you I ſhould do?* M. *You have found again this day your daughter.*
Ch. *What then?* M. *My ſon* Clinias *would have her given to him for his wife.*
Ch. *I beſeech you, what a kinde of man are you.* M. *Why?* Ch. *Have you ſo ſoon forgotten*
What was ſpoken between us concerning the fallacy or trick of deceit,
That this way money might be got from you? M *I know it.*
10. Ch. *That very thing is now a doing.* M. *What ſaid you,* Chremes?
Ch *I miſtook: ſo the buſineſs is handled.* M. *From how great hope am I fallen!*
I, but ſhe (Bacchis,) *which is at your houſe, is* Clitipho's--
Sweet-heart. M. *So they ſay.* Ch. *And do you believe it?* M. *All (of it.)*
Ch. *And*

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. UBi *Clitipho* nunc est? *S.* Eccum me, inque. *Cl.* Eccum hîc tibi.

Ch. Quid rei esset, dixti huic? *S.* Dixi pleraque omnia.

Ch. Cape hoc argentum, ac defer. *S.* Hei, quid stas lapis?
Quin accipis? *Cl.* Cedo sanè. *S.* Sequere hac me ocyús:

Tu hic nos, dum eximus, interea opperibere:
Nam nihil est illic, quòd moremur, diutiùs.
Ch. Minas quidem jam decem habet à me filia:
Quas pro alimentis esse nunc duco datas;
Hasce ornamentis consequentur alteræ;
Porrò hæc, talenta dotis apposcent duo.
Quàm multa injusta, ac prava fiunt moribus!
Mihi nunc, relictis rebus, inveniendus est
Aliquis, labore inventa mea cui dem Bona.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

MUltò omnium nunc me fortunatissimum.
Factum puto esse gnate, cùm te intelligo

Respisse. *Ch.* Ut errat! *M.* Teipsum quærebam, *Chreme*;

Serva, quod in te est, filium, & me, & familiam.
Ch. Cedo, quid vis faciam? *M.* Invenisti hodie filiam.

Ch. Quid tum? *M.* Hanc uxorem sibi dari vult *Clinia*.
Ch. Quæso, quid tu hominis es? *M.* Quid? *Ch.* Jámne oblitus es,

Inter nos quid sit dictum de fallacia,
Ut eâ viâ abs te argentum auferretur? *M.* Scio
Ch. Ea res nunc agitur ipsa. *M.* Quid dixti, *Chreme*?
Ch. Erravi: sic res acta est. *M.* Quantâ spe decidi?
Ch. Imò, hæc, quæ apud te est, *Clitiphonis* est
Amica. *M.* Ita aiunt. *Ch.* Et tu credis? *M.* Omnia.

Ch. *And they ſay, that he deſires a wife, that, when I have betroth'd her,*
15. *You ſhould give him wherewith to buy gold, and garments, and all things that are needful.*
It is ſo indeed: it will be given to his lover. Ch. *Then* [*you think*]
That he will give it her. M. *Ah then, I poor wretch was glad in vain.*
Yet had I rather ſuffer any thing, then loſe him [viz. *my ſon.*]
Chremes, *what anſwer ſhall I now return to him from you? ſo*
20. *That he may not perceive that I have found out theſe things, and take it tenderly.*
Ch. *Tenderly?* ô Menedemus, *you cocker him too much.* M. *Suffer me to do it.*
It is begun: help me to do it conſtantly, Chremes.
Ch. *Say that you ſpake with me, that you treated about the marriage.*
M. *I'le tell him ſo, what then?* Ch. [*Tell him*] *that I will do all things;*
25. *That my ſon-in-law pleaſes me; laſtly alſo, if you will,*
Say, that ſhe is promiſed to him. M. *Ho, that is it I would have.*
Ch. *Tell him all this, that he may ſo much the ſooner aſk you; and you with*
The greateſt ſpeed give him, what you deſire to do. M. *I do ſo.* Ch. *Verily ere long.*
As far as I ſee into this matter, you will have your fill of him.
30. *But however theſe things be, if you be wiſe, you will give them warily,*
And by little and little. M. *I will do ſo.* C. *Go in: See what they call for.*
I ſhall be at home, if you would ſpeak with me. M. *Truly, I would.*
For I will make you acquainted with whatſoever I ſhall do.

Act V. Scene I.

Menedemus. Chremes.

M. *THis I know, I am not ſo crafty, nor quick of apprehenſion,*
But this my Helper, and Monitor, and Director Chremes,
Herein excells me: any of thoſe things agree unto me [*and are fitly ſpoken of me*]
Which are ſpoken againſt a fool: Blockhead, Dull-pate, Aſs, Sot:
5. *Againſt him none of theſe can be ſaid: for his folly ſurpaſſes all theſe.*
C. *Now, wife, forbear to deafen the gods with thanking them*
That thy daughter is found; unleſs thou judgeſt of them by thy own diſpoſition,
So as to believe nothing, unleſs the ſame be ſpoken an hundred times over.
But why in the mean time, doth my ſon linger ſo long a while with Syrus?
10. M. Chremes, *What men do you ſay linger?* Ch. *oh* Menedemus *are you come?*
Tell me, Have you told Clinias *what I ſaid?* M. *All.*
C. *What doth he ſay?* M. *He began to rejoyce as much as they that deſire to marry.*
C. *Ha, ha, he:* M. *Why laugh you?* C. *I call to mind my ſervant* Syrus's
Subtilties. M. *Is it ſo?* C. *The varlet faſhioneth even the countenances of men.*

M. *Do*

Ch. Et illum aiunt velle uxorem, ut, cùm desponderim,
15. Des, qui aurum, ac vestem, atque alia, quæ opus sunt, comparet.

M. Id est profectò : id amicæ dabitur. *Ch.* Scilicet
Daturum. *M.* Ah fruſtrà igitur sum gavisus miser.
Quidvis tamen jam malo, quàm hunc amittere.
Quid nunc renunciem abs te responsum, *Chreme*,
20. Nè sentiat me sensisse, atque ægrè ferat.

Ch. Ægrè! nimium illi *Menedeme* indulges. *M.* Sine.
Inceptum est : perfice hoc mihi perpetuum, *Chreme?*
Ch. Dic convenisse, egisse te de nuptiis.
M. Dicam, quid deinde? *Ch.* Me facturum esse omnia,
25. Generum placere : postremò etiam, si voles,
Desponsam quoque esse dicito. *M.* Hem, isthuc volueram.
Ch. Tantò ociùs te ut poscat ; & tu, id quod cupis,
Quàm ocyssimè ut des. *M.* Cupio. *Ch.* Næ, tu propediem.

Ut istam rem video, istius obstaturabere.
30. Sed hæc ut ut sunt, cautim, & paulatim dabis,
Si sapies. *M.* Faciam. *Ch.* Abi intrò : vide quid postulent.
Ego domi ero si quid me voles. *M.* Sanè volo :
Nam te scientem faciam, quicquid egero.

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Menedemus, Chremes.

M. EGo me non tam astutum, neque ita perspicacem esse, id scio :
Sed hic adjutor meus, & monitor, & prænonstrator, *Chremes*,
Hoc mihi præstat : in me quidvis harum rerum convenit,

Quæ sunt dicta in stultum, Caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus :
5. In illum nil potest : nam exsuperat ejus stultitia omnia hæc.
C. Ohe, jam desine deos (uxor) gratulando obtundere,
Tuam esse inventam gnatam, nisi illos tuo ex ingenio judicas,
Ut nil credas intelligere, nisi idem dictum est centies :
Sed quid jamdudum interim illic gnatus cessat cum *Syro?*
10. *M.* Quos ais homines, *Chreme*, cessare? *C.* Hem, *Menedeme* advenis?
Dic mihi, *Cliniæ*, quæ dixi, nunciastin'. *M.* Omnia.
C. Quid ait? *M.* Gaudere adeò occœpit, quasi qui cupiunt nuptias.

C. Ha, ha, hæ. *M.* Quid risisti? servi venêre in mentem *Syri*
Calliditates. *M.* Istine? *C.* Vultus quoque hominum fingit scelus.

M. *Do you mean, because my son counterfeited himself merry.* C. *The same.* M. *The very same thing*
Came into my minde. C. *Ah, old fox!* M. *If you knew all, you'ld the rather think*
That he is so. C. *Say you so?* M. *But hear you me.* C. *Stay: first of all I desire to know this,*
What you have cast away, in costs: for when you declar'd that she was betrothed to your son,
Presently Dromo *cast in such words as these to you: to wit,*
That the Bride had need of cloth of gold, waiting-maids, &c. on purpose that you should give them money.
M. *No.* C. *What! did he not?* M. *No, I say.* C. *Nor your son himself neither?* M. *No indeed,* Chremes.
Rather this alone he was instant for, that the marriage might be made up.
C. *You tell strange things, what did my servant* Syrus? *did he say nothing neither?* M. *Nothing.*
C. *Wherefore?* M. *I know not: but I strange at you, who know other things so plainly,*
How the same Syrus *hath wonderfully fashioned even your son also,*
So as not in the least to smell out, that she was Clinias *his Swee-heart.*
C. *What do you say?* M. *I let pass kissing and embracing: I account that as nothing.*
C. *What is it, that can be further counterfeited?* M. *Tush.* C. *What is it?* M. *Hear now.*
I have a certain inner-room backwards, at the further end of the house;
Hither into was a bed brought, it was covered with Carpets.
C. *What after, when this was done?* M. *Presently, out of hand* [*it was but spoken and done*] *hither went* Clitipho.
C. *What alone?* M. *Alone.* C. *I fear somewhat.* M. Bacchis *presently followed.*
C. *Alone?* M. *Alone.* C. *I am undone.* M. *When they were gone in, they shut the door.* C. *Hah,*
Did Clinias *see these things?* M. *Why not? at the same time together with me.*
Ch. Bacchis *is my sons Minion,* Menedemus, *I am an undone man.*
M. *Wherefore?* Ch. *And I shall scarce keep house ten days longer.*
M. *What? do you fear that, because he waits upon his friend to help him?*
C. *No, because he waits upon his Minion.* M. *If so be he doe.* C. *Do you doubt it?*
Do you think any lover to be of so gentle and tame a spirit,
Who, himself looking on, would suffer his love---? M. *Ha, ha, hæ.*
Why not? that so I might be the more easily deceiv'd.
C. *Deride you me? I am now angry with my self deservedly,*
How many inklings did they give me, whereby I might have perceiv'd,
Had I not been a stone? What things did I see? Wo me wretch!
But, if I live, they shall not carry it away Scot-free.
For even now---. M. *Will you not refrain your anger? Do you not respect your self?*
Am not I a sufficient example to you? C. *Through anger,*
Menedemus, *I am not my own man.* M. *What? you to speak so?*

M. Gnatus quòd se assimulat lætum, id dicis? *C.* Id. *M.* Idem istuc mihi.
Venit in mentem. *C.* Veterator. *M.* Magis, si magis nôris, putes

Ità rem esse. *C.* Ain' tu? *M.* Quin tu ausculta. *C.* Manè: priùs hoc scire expeto,
Quid perdideris: nam ubi desponsam nunciâsti filio.

Continuò injecisse verba tibi *Dromonem*, scilicet,
Sponsæ vestem, aurum, atque ancillas opus esse, argentum ut dares.

M. Non. *C.* Quid non? *M.* Non, inquam. *C.* Neque ipse gnatus? *M.* Nil prorsus, *Chreme*,
Magis unum etiam instare, ut hodiè conficerentur nuptiæ.
C. Mira narras: quid *Syrus* meus? ne is quidem quidquam? *M.* Nihil?

C. Quamobrem? *M.* Nescio equidem: sed te miror, qui alia tam planè scias.
Sed tuum ille quoque *Syrus* idem mirè finxit filium,
Ut nè paululum quidem suboleat, amicam esse hanc *Cliniæ*.
C. Quid ais? *M.* Mitto jam osculari, atque amplexari: id nil puto.

C. Quid est, quod amplius simuletur? *M.* Vah. *C.* Quid est? *M.* Audi modo:

Est mihi ultimis conclave in ædibus quoddam retrò:
Huc est introlatus lectus, vestimentis stratus est.
C. Quid, postquam hoc est factum? *M.* Dictum factum, huc abiit *Clitipho*.

C. Solus? *M.* Solus. *C.* Timeo. *M. Bacchis* consecuta est illicò.

C. Sola? *M.* Sola. *C.* Perii. *M.* Ubi abiêre introò, operuere ostium. *C.* Hem.

Clinia hæc fieri videbat? *M.* Quid ni? unà mecum simul.

C. Filii est amica *Bacchis*, *Menedeme*: occidi.
M. Quamobrem? *Ch.* Decem dierum vix mihi est familia.
M. Quid? isthuc times, quòd operam amico ille dat suo?
C. Imò quòd amicæ. *M.* Si dat. *C.* An dubium id tibi est?

Quenquámne animo tam comi esse, aut leni putas,
M. Qui, se vidente, amicam patiatur suam? *M.* Ha, ha, hæ.
Quidni? quò verba faciliùs dentur mihi.
C. Derides? meritò mihi nunc ego succenseo.
Quot res dedère, ubi possim persentiscere,
Ni essem lapis? quæ vidi? væ misero mihi.
At ne illud haud inultum, si vivo, ferent:
Nam jam——. *M.* Non tu te cohibes? non te respicis?

Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? *Ch.* Præ iracundiâ
Menedeme, non sum apud me. *M.* Tene isthuc loqui?

Is it not a ſhame, that you ſhould give counſel to others,
Be wiſe abroad (to your neighbours,) and not to be able to help your ſelf?
50. C. *What ſhall I do?* M. *Why, that which you ſaid I did too little;*
See, that he find and feel you to be a father; cauſe, that he may be bold
To truſt all (his ſecrets) to you, that he ſeek and require all from you:
Leſt he ſeek (and get) ſome other maintenance elſewhere, and forſake you.
C. *Nay but, let him be packing away to any countrey never ſo far,*
55. *Rather than here bring his father to beggery, by his debauchedneſs.*
For if I go on to ſupply him with money to ſpend,
O Menedemus, *I muſt then come to the rake (and ſpade) indeed.*
M. *How many inconveniences will you bring to your ſelf in this matter unleſs you beware?*
You ſhew your ſelf hard to him now, and yet you will forgive him
60 *Afterwards, and that will be ungrateful.* C. *Ah, you know not how much*
I am griev'd. M. *For that, as you pleaſe:* [but,]
What ſay, you to this, that ſhe (your Daughter) marry my ſon? which I would
(ſhould come to paſs,) unleſs there be any thing,
Which you like better. C. *No, both Son-in-law, and Kinſmen, pleaſe me.*
M. *What dowry ſhall I tell my ſon that you have decreed to give?*
Why don't you ſpeak? C. *Dowry, ſay you?* M. *So I ſay.* C. *Ah.* M. Chremes.
65. *Fear not any thing: though it be leſs, the Dowry moves not.*
C. *Two Talents, for my eſtate, I have determined to be enough:*
But, if you wiſh me, and my eſtate, and ſon, to be ſafe, then you muſt ſay,
That I have decreed all my goods to her for a dowry. M. *What do you do?*
C. *Do you make as though you wonder at this, and withal ask him*
70. *Wherefore I ſhould do it.* M. *Yea, but I my ſelf do not know, wherefore you do it.*
C. *Wherefore I do it? why, that I may beat back his ſpirit, which now with luxury and wantonneſs*
Ruffles it abroad, and that I may bring him to that paſs, that he ſhall not know whither to turn himſelf.
M. *What do you intend, man?* Ch. *Let me alone, and ſuffer me in this thing to bear reſpect to my ſelf (to humour my ſelf)* M. *I ſuffer you.*
Will you do ſo? (as I ſpake to you, about marrying your daughter with my ſon) C. *So.*
M. *Then let it be done.* C. *Go to now, let him call for his wife and make ready*
75. *Himſelf ſo, in this place, as it becomes children,* [or free-men;] *He (my ſon)*
ſhall be confuted by words;
But (my ſervant) Syrus——. M. *What will you do with him?* C. *What will I do? If I live, I'le ſo trim him,*
So curry comb him, that, while he lives he ſhall always remember me,
Who counts me for his laughing-ſtock and ſport,
(So the Gods love me!) He would not have done theſe things to a widdow-woman (as the proverb hath it)
80. *Which he hath done towards me.*

Nonne id flagitium eſt, te aliis conſilium dare,
Foris ſapere, tibi non poſſe auxiliarier?
C. Quid faciam? *M.* Id quod me feciſſe aiebas parùm:
Fac, te eſſe patrem ſentiat; fac, ut audeat
Tibi credere omnia, abs te petere, & poſcere,
Ne quam aliam quærat copiam, ac te deſerat.
C. Imò abeat potiùs multò quovis gentium,
Quàm hic per flagitium ad inopiam redigat patrem:
Nam ſi illi pergo ſuppeditare ſumptibus,
Menedeme, mihi illæc verè ad raſtros res redit.
M. Quot incommoda tibi in hac re capies, niſi caves?

Difficilem oſtendis te eſſe, & ignoſces tamen
Poſt, & id ingratum. *C.* Ah, neſcis quàm doleam. *M.* Ut lubet.
Quid hoc, quod volo, ut illa nubat noſtro? niſi quid eſt,

Quod malis. *C.* Imò & gener, & affines placent.
M. Quid dotis dicam te dixiſſe filio?
Quid obticuiſti? *C.* Dotis? *M.* Ita dico. *C.* Ah. *M. Chreme*,
Ne quid vereare: ſi eſt minùs nil dos movet.
C. Duo talenta pro re noſtrâ ego eſſe decrevi ſatis:
Sed ità dictu opus eſt, ſi me vis ſalvom eſſe, & rem, & filium,
Me mea omnia bona doti dixiſſe illi. *M.* Quam rem agis?
C. Id mirari te ſimulato, & illum rogitato ſimul,
Quamobrem id faciam. *M.* Quin ego verò, quamobrem id facias, neſcio.

C. Egòne? ut illius animum, qui nunc luxuriâ & laſciviâ

Diffluit, retundam, redigam, ut quò ſe vortat, neſciat.

M. Quid agis? *C.* Mitte: ac ſine me in hac re gerere mihi morem. *M.* Sino.

Itáne vis? *C.* Ita. *M.* Fiat. *C.* Age jam, ut uxorem accerſat; paret.

Se, hic ità, ut liberos eſt æquum: dictis confutabitur,

Sed *Syrum* ——. *M.* Quid eum? *C.* Egóne? ſi vivo, adeò exornatum dabo,

Adeò depexum, ut, dum vivat, meminerit ſemper mei,
Qui ſibi me pro ridiculo, ac delectamento putat.
Non (ità me dii ament) auderet facere hæc viduæ mulieri,

Quæ in me fecit.

Act.

Act V. Scene II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

Cl. IS't so at length, Menedemus? that my father
In so short a time hath cast out all affection of a father, concerning me?
For what ill prank? what so great wickedness have I wretch committed?
Men commonly do it. M. I know that this is much more grievous, and harsh to you,
5. To whom it is done: yet I, who know nothing of it, do almost suffer it as tenderly as you.
And I know no reason for it, but that I wish you well from my heart.
Cl. You said, my father stood here. M. Lo, where he is. Ch. Why dost thou blame me, Clitipho?
Whatsoever of this business I have done, I have done it providently for thee and thy folly.
When I saw thee to be of a wretchless spirit, and to account those things chief,
10. Which were sweet for the present, and not to provide for a long time to come;
I took a course, that thou might'st neither want, nor lose those things that I have got for thee.
When it was not lawful, through thy fault, to give them to thee, to whom first of all it became me to give them, namely to thy self,
I went to those which were neaveſt to thee; to them I committed, and trusted them.
There, Clitipho, will always be a refuge for thy folly,
15. Food, raiment, whither to betake thy self for shelter. Cl. Woe's me!
Ch. That's better, Clitipho, than that Bacchis possess them, thou being the true heir.
Sy. I am undone: What hurly burlies have I, wicked fellow, stirr'd up unwittingly!
Cl. I wish I were dead. Ch. Learn first, I pray you, what it is to live.
When you know this, if life shall displease, then use that, [i. e. die, if you think good]
20. S. Master, may I speak a word or two? Ch. Speak. S. And safely? Ch. Speak. S. What a wrong,
Or madness is this, that, what I have done amiss should hurt this Clitipho?
Ch. Be gone, intermeddle not; Syrus, none accuseth thee; nor need'st thou
Procure an altar, or advocate to thy self. Sy. What do you mean? Ch. I am not angry
With thee, or Clitipho awhit: nor is it meet you should know, what I do to my self.
25. S. He is gone: ah, I would have ask'd him something. Cl. What? S. Where I should seek my diet,
He hath so cast me off. I understand you may have it at your Sisters.

Cl. I

Act. V. Scen. II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

Cl. ITáne tandem quæso est *Menedeme*, ut pater
ſam in brevi ſpatio omnem de me ejecerit animum patris?

Quódnam ob facinus? quid ego tantum ſceleris admiſi miſer?
Vulgò id faciunt. *M.* Scio tibi eſſe hoc gravius multo, ac durius

Cui fit. Verùm ego haud minùs ægrè patiar id, qui neſcio;

Nec rationem capio, niſi quòd tibi bene ex animo volo. *Cl.* Hic
Patrem adſtare aiebas? *M.* Eccum. *Ch.* Quid me incuſas, *Clitipho*,

Quidquid ego hujus feci, tibi proſpexi, & ſtultitiæ tuæ.

Ubi te vidi animo eſſe omiſſo, & ſuavia in præſentiâ.

Quæ eſſent, prima habere, neque conſulere in longitudinem;

Cepi rationem, ut neque egeres, neque ut hæc poſſes perdere.

Ubi, cui decuit primò, tibi non licuit per te mihi dare,

Abii ad proximos tibi qui erant, eis commiſi & credidi.

Ibi tuæ ſtultitiæ ſemper erit præſidium *Clitipho*,
Victus, veſtitus, quò in tectum te receptes. *C.* Hei mihi.
Ch. Satius eſt, quàm te ipſo hærede hæc poſſidere *Bacchidem*.

S. Diſperii: ſceleſtus quantas turbas concivi inſciens!

C. Emori cupio. *Ch.* Priùs quæſo diſce, quid ſit vivere:
Ubi ſcies, ſi diſplicebit vita, tum iſthoc utitor.

S. Herè, licetne? *Ch.* Loquere. *S.* At tutò? *Ch.* Loquere. *S.* Quæ iſta eſt praviras,
Quæve eſt amentia, quod peccavi ego, id obeſſe huic? *Ch.* Ilicet,
Ne te admiſce: nemo accuſat *Syre* te: nec tu aram tibi,
Neque precatorem paráris. *S.* Quid agis? *Ch.* Nil ſuccenſeo,

Nec tibi, nec huic: nec vos eſt æquum, quod facio mihi.

S. Abiit, vah, rogáſſe vellem. *Cl.* Quid? *S.* Unde mihi peterem cibum

Ita nos abalienavit: tibi jam eſſe ad ſororem intelligo.

Cl. Adeon

Cl. *Is the matter come to this,* Syrus, *that I shall be in danger to starve for hunger?*
Sy. *So that we may live, there's hope.* Cl. *What hope?* S. *That we shall be hungry enough.*
Cl. *Do you mock me, in so great a matter? and not help me ought with your counsel?*
30. S. *Nay, that I do now mind; and have done it this long while, during your fathers speech.*
And as far as I can understand——. Cl. *What?* Sy.——*He will not be long absent.*
Cl. *What is it then?* S. *Thus it is; I suppose that you are not their son.*
Cl. *Why so,* Syrus?
Are you well in your wits? Sy. *I will tell you what comes into my mind: do you judge of it.*
While thou wast the only one; while they had no other delight,
35. *Which was nearer them, they made much of thee, they were always giving thee: now*
Since their true daughter is found, a cause is found, whereby they might expel thee.
Cl. *It is likely.* Sy. *Do you think that he is angry with you for this offence?*
Cl. *I suppose, not.* Sy. *Now mark another thing: All mothers are wont to help their sons*
In a fault, and to aid them against their fathers wrong: this is not done, here, as yet.
40. Cl. *Now therefore,* Syrus, *what shall I do?*
Sy. *Get this suspicious business out of 'em, bring forth the matter openly:*
If it be not true, you will bring them both to take pitty of you quickly, or
You will know whose son you are. Cl. *You counsel me right: I will do so.*
Sy. *This came*
Rightly into my mind: for the young man, the less hope he hath, the more easily
45. *Will he make his peace with his kind father, according to his own conditions.*
Yea, I know not, but he may marry a wife, and no thanks to Syrus.
But what's this? the old man is coming forth: I flee away: for that which is done already,
I wonder he did not command me presently to be carried away to Bridewell. *I'le go here hard by, to* Menedemus: *him*
I'le get to be my intercessor: the old man, my master, I dare not trust.

Act V. Scene III. Chremes Sostrata.

S. *Truely, man, unless you beware, you'l work your son some mischief or other.*
And this I greatly wonder at, how any such foolish thing could
Come into your mind, husband. Ch. *Ah, do you go on to be a woman? Did I*
Desire to do any thing at any time, but thou wert my opposer in it, Sostrata? *but,*
5. *If I should now ask thee, what it is that I have done amiss, or why I did it, thou couldst not tell.*
In what thing dost thou so confidently stand against me, thou foolish woman?
S. *I know not.* Ch. *Yea rather thou dost know, how to tell over the same tale again.*
S. *Oh, you are unreasonable to require me to hold my peace in a matter of so great concernment.* Ch. *I*

Cl. Adeon' rem rediisse, ut periculum etiam fame mihi sit, *Syre*?
S. Modò liceat vivere, spes est. *Cl.* Quæ? *S.* Nos esurituros satis.

Cl. Irrides in re tantâ, neque me quidquam consilio adjuvas?
S. Imò & ibi nunc sum, & usque dudum id egi, dum loquitur pater:

Et quantum ego intelligere possum---. *Cl.* Quid? *S.*---non abierit longiùs.

Cl. Quid id ergo? *S.* Sic est, non esse horum te arbitror. *Cl.* Quid isthuc, *Syre*?
Satin' sanus es? *S.* Ego dicam, quod mi in mentem: tu dijudica.

Dum istis fuisti solus, dum nulla alia delectatio,
Quæ propior esset, te indulgebant, tibi dabant: nunc filia

Postquam est inventa vera, inventa est causa, quâ te expellerent

Cl. Est verisimile. *S.* An tu ob peccatum hoc esse illum irataum putas?
Cl. Non arbitror. *S.* Nunc aliud specta. Matres omnes filiis

In peccato adjutrices, auxilio in paternâ injuriâ.
Solent esse: id non fit. *C.* Verùm quid ergo nunc faciam, *Syre*?
S. Suspicionem quære ex illis, istam rem profer palám.
Si non est verum, ad misericordiam ambos adduces citò, aut
Scibis cujus sis. *Cl.* Rectè suades: faciam. *S.* Sat rectè hoc mihi in

Mentem venit: namque adolescens, quàm minimâ in spe situs erit,
Tam facillimè boni patris pacem in leges conficiet suas.
Etiam haud scio, anne uxorem ducat, ac *Syro* nil gratiæ,
Quid autem hoc? senex exit foràs: ego fugio, adhuc quod factum est,

Miror non jussisse illicò me arripi. Ad *Menedemum* hic pergam: eum,
Precatorem mihi paro; seni nostro fidei nihil habeo.

Act. V. *Scen.* III. *Sostrata. Chremes.*

S. PRofectò, nisi caves tu homo, aliquid gnato conficies mali:

Idque adeò miror, quî tam ineptum quidquam potuerit tibi
Venire in mentem mi vir. *C.* Oh, pergin' mulier esse? ullàmne ego
Rem unquam volui, quin tu in eâ mihi advorsatrix fueris, *Sostrata*? at

Si rogitem jam, quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem id faciam, nescias?
In quâ re nunc tam confidenter restas, stulta? *S.* Ego nescio.
Imò scis potiùs quàm quidem redeat ad integrum hæc eadem oratio.
Oh, iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tantâ postules.

C. Non

Ch. *I don't require it: now speak; yet I will do this thing never a whit the le*
10. *Will you do it?* Ch. *Truly.* S. *Don't you see how great mischief you'l rai*
by it?
He suspects himself to be some Changeling. Ch. *Say you so! a Changeling.* S. *Tru*
ly, so he
Will, husband. Ch. *Do you confess it then?* S. *Au, I beseech you, That be*
our enemies!
Shall I confess him, not to be my son, who is my son?
Ch. *What dost fear? lest thou shouldst not prove him to be thine when thou wilt?*
15. S. *Why, because my daughter is founds* Ch. *No, but, what is more to be believ'd,*
Because he is a-like in manners.
You shall easily convince, that he was born of you: for he is as like thee, as if he
were spit out of thy mouth.
There is no vice left remaining to him, but thou hast likewise the same.
Then again such a son, none but such a mother as thou, could bring forth.
20. *But himself comes forth: how demure! you'l judge when you see the matter.*

Act V. Scene IV.

Clitipho. Sostrata. Chremes.

Cl. IF *ever there was a time, mother, when I was a delight to you;*
I, your son, so called by your own will, beseech you,
That you would remember that time, and take pity on poor me at this time.
That which I desire and wish, is, that you would shew me my parents.
5. S. *I beseech thee, my son, let not this enter into thy mind, to think*
That thou art any other's child. Cl. *I am.* S. *Miserable me! was this, I beseech*
thee, that thou soughtest after?
So maist thou ever live me, and this man, as thou art his and my son.
And beware hereafter I never hear this word from thee, if you love me.
Ch. *But, if you fear me, beware I perceive not these manners in you.*
10. Cl. *What manners?* Ch. *If you will know, I'le tell you; Prater, Sluggard,*
Cheater, Glutton,
Whoremonger, Spend-thrift: believe this and then believe thy self our son.
Cl. *These are no speeches of a father.* Ch. *Not, if thou wert born out of my pate,*
So as they say Minerva was from Jupiter, would I for that reason the more
Suffer, Clitipho, *my self to become infamous through thy debaucheries.*
15. S. *The Gods defend.* Ch. *As for the Gods, I wis not: as to my self,*
He endeavour to prevent it, what I can, diligently.
Clitipho, *thou seek'st what thou hast, thy parents; what's wanting, thou look'st not*
after,
How to obey thy father, and to keep what he hath got by his labour.
Didst thou not by cosening-tricks bring before my eyes——? I am asham'd
20. *To speak, before thy mother here, a beastly word: but thou at no hand*
Wast loth to do it. Cl. *Alas! how am I now wholly displeased with my self?*
How am I ashamed? neither do I know, how to find a beginning, to pacifie my father.

Act.

C. Non postulo: jam loquere, nihilo minùs ego hoc faciam tamen.
S. Facies? *C.* Verum. *S.* Non vides, quantum mali ex eâ re excites?
Subditum se suspicatur. *C.* Ain' tu? subditum. *S.* Certè sic erit,
Mi vir. *C.* Confitere. *S.* Au, obsecro te, isthuc nostris inimicis siet,
Egón' confitear meum non esse filium, qui sit meus?
C. Quid metuis? ne non, cum velis, convincas esse illum tuum?
S. Quòd filia est inventa? *C.* Non, sed, quod magis credendum siet,
Quòd est consimilis moribus,
Facilè convinces ex te natum: nam tui similis est probè:
Nam illi nihil vitii est relictum, quin id itidem sit tibi:
Tum præterea talem, nisi tu, nulla pareret filium.
Sed ipse egreditur, quàm severus! rem cum videas, censeas.

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.

Clitipho. Sostrata. Chremes.

Cl. SI unquam ullum fuit tempus mater, cùm ego voluptati tibi
Fuerim, dictus filius tuus tuâ voluntate, obsecro
Ejus ut memineris, atque inopis nunc te misereat mei:
Quod peto, & volo, parentes meos ut commonstres mihi.
S. Obsecro, mi gnate, ne isthuc in animum inducas tuum,
Alienum esse te. *Cl.* Sum. *S.* Miseram me, hoccine quæsisti obsecro?
Ità mihi, atque huic sis superstes, ut ex me atque hoc natus es.
Et cave posthac, si me amas, unquam isthuc verbum ex te audiam. *Ch.* At
Ego, si me metuis, mores cave in te esse istos sentiam.
Cl. Quos? *Ch.* Si scire vis, ego dicam; Gerro, iners, fraus, heluo
Ganeo, damnosus: crede, & nostrum te esse credito.
Cl. Non sunt hæc jam dicta parentis. *Ch.* Non, si ex capite sis meo
Natus, item ut aiunt *Minervam* esse ex *Jove*, eâ causâ magis.
Patiar, *Clitipho*, flagitiis tuis me infamem fieri.
S. Di isthæc. *Ch.* Nescio Deos: ego, quod potero, enitar sedulò.
Quæris id, quod habes, parentes: quod abest, non quæris, patri
Quo modo obsequare, & serves quod labore invenerit.
Non mihi per fallacias adducere ante oculos? pudet
Dicere, hac præsente, verbum turpe: at te id nullo modo
Facere piguit. *C.* Eheu, quàm ego nunc totus displiceo mihi,
Quàm pudet! neque quod principium inveniam ad placandum, scio.

Act.

Act V. Scene V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Soſtrata.

M. NOw in troth, Chremes *does too too grievouſly afflict the young man,*
And too too unkindly; I therefore come forth, that I may make peace:
Very good,
I ſee the men themſelves! Ch. *Ho,* Menedemus, *why don't you command your daughter*
To be ſent for? and ratifie that dowry, that I ſtake of? S. *Good husband, I beſeech you*
Don't do it. Cl. *Father, pray, forgive me.* M. Chremes, *forgive him,*
Let me intreat you. Ch. *Shall I give my goods wittingly to* Bacchis, *a Courteſan?*
I will not do it. M. *No, nor do we wiſh ſuch a thing to be done.* Cl. *Father as you*
Tender my life, forgive me. S. *Do, my* Chremes. M. *I pray, do,* Chremes; *don't ſo harden your heart.*
Cl. *What's this? I ſee, I cannot finiſh this buſineſs, as I began,*
M. *You do, as becomes you.* Ch. *On this condition I will do it, if he ſhall do that,*
That I think fit for him to do. Cl. *Father, I will do all (that you would:) Command what you pleaſe.*
Ch. *That you marry a wife.* Cl. *Father* ———. Ch. *I hear nothing.* M. *I undertake that he ſhall do it.*
Ch. *I hear nothing from his mouth.* Cl. *I am undone!* S. *Doſt thou doubt,* Clitipho? *art thou loth to marry?*
Ch. *Nay, let him chuſe whether he will* ———? M. *He ſhall do all things.*
S. (*Son*) *Theſe things, while you begin them, are grievous,*
And while you are ignorant of them: (but) when you know them once throughly, they are eaſie. Cl. *I will do it, father.*
S. *O my ſon, in ſooth, I'le give thee a pretty girl, whom thou may'ſt eaſily love, even*
Our neighbour Phanocrata's *daughter.* Cl. *What, that red-hair'd gray-ey'd, wide-mouth'd, crooked-noſe'd wench! father, I cannot.*
Ch. *Oh, how dainty he is! you would think his mind were upon it.* S. *I'le give him another.*
Cl. *What a do's here? ſeeing I muſt marry, I have, in a manner,*
Her whom I would have. S. *Now, I commend thee, my ſon.* Cl. *This my neighbour* Archonides *his daughter.*
S. *I am very well content.* Cl. *This one thing remains* [*to be beg'd of you.*]
Ch. *What?* Cl. *I would have you forgive* Syrus
Thoſe things which he hath done for my ſake. Ch. *Be it done.*
You [*Spectators*] *Farewell, and clap your hands.*

Act. V. Scen. V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Syſtrata.

M. ENimverò, *Chremes* nimis graviter cruciat adoleſcentulum,
Nimiſque inhumanè; exeo ergò, ut pacem conciliem: optumè
Ipſos video. *Ch.* Eheu, *Menedeme*, cur non accerſi jubes
Filiam, & quod dotis dixi, firmas? *S.* Mi vir, te obſecro
Ne facias. *C.* Pater, obſecro ut mi ignoſcas, *M.* Da veniam, *Chreme*:
Sine te exorem. *Ch.* Egon' mea bona ut dem *Bacchidi* dono iciens?
Non faciam. *M.* At id nos non ſinemus. *Cl.* Si me vivum vis pater,
Ignoſce. *S.* Age, *Chreme* mi. *M.* Age quæſo, ne tam obſtirma te, *Chreme*,
Ch. Quid iſthuc? video non licere, ut cœperam, hoc pertendere.
M. Facis, ut te decet. *Ch.* Eâ lege hoc adeò faciam, ſi faciat id,
Quod ego hunc æquum cenſeo. *Cl.* Pater, omnia faciam: impera.
Ch. Uxorem ut ducas. *Cl.* Pater——. *Ch.* Nihil audio. *M.* Ad me recipio:
Faciet. *Ch.* Nil etiam audio ipſum. *C.* Perii. *S.* An dubitas, *Clitipho*?
Ch. Imò, utrum vult? *M.* Faciet omnia. *S.* Hæc, dum incipias, gravia ſunt,
Dùmque ignores: ubi cognôris, facilia, *C.* Faciam, pater.
S. Gnate me, ego pol dabo puellam lepidam, quam tu facilè ames,
Filiam *Phanocratæ* noſtri. *C.* Rufámne illam virginem,
Cæſiam, ſparſo ore, adunco naſo? non poſſum, pater.
Ch. Eia, ut elegans eſt! credas animum ibi eſſe? *S.* Aliam dabo.
C. Quid iſthuc? quandoquidem ducenda eſt, egomet habeo propemodum,
Quam volo. *S.* Nunc laudo te, gnate. *C.* *Archonidis* hujus filiam.
S. Perplacet. *C.* Pater, hoc nunc reſtat. *Ch.* Quid? *C.* *Syro* ignoſcas velis,
Quæ meâ cauſâ fecit. *Ch.* Fiat. Vos valete & plaudite.

TERENCE'S
ADELPHI
English and *Latine*.

ADELPHI:

A COMEDY

Of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,

An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Funeral Solemnities

Of Lucius Æmilius Paulus,

Q. Fabius Maximus

And

Publius Cornelius Africanus

being Ædiles Curules;

Which

Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

and

Minutius Prothimus

set out.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius

tuned it

On Pipes that had even holes,

Such as the Sarrans *or* Tyrians *used.*

It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's

Published

When Lucius Anicius (Gallus)

and

Marcus Cornelius (Cethegus)

were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built,* 595.
Before the birth of Christ, 170.

ADELPHI:

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginensis Afri,

Acta
Ludis Funebribus *Lucii Æmilii Pauli,*

Q. Fabio Maximo.
&
P. Cornelio Africano
Ædilibus Curulibus;

Quos fecêre
L. Attilius Præneſtinus
&
Minutius Prothimus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii
Tibiis *Sarranis.*

Græca eſt *Menandri,*
Edita
L. Anicio (Gallo)
&
Marco Cornelio (Cethego)
Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, DXCV.
Ante Chriſtum natum, CLXX.

The Argument or Plot of *Adelphi*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris*.

WHereas Demea *had two young men to his ſons,*
He giveth Æſchinus *to his brother* Mitio *to be adopted,*
But keeps Cteſipho, *with himſelf. This* Cteſipho,
Being caught with the pleaſant deportment of a miſtreſſe, and living under a harſh and a ſevere father,
His brother Æſchinus *concealed, and took upon him too*
The report of his love; and at laſt
He took the minſtrelleſs from the Bawd by force. This ſame Æſchinus
Had defloured a poor girl, a citizen of Athens;
And had plight her his troth, that ſhe ſhould be his wife.
Demea *began to chide, and took the buſineſs ill. But a while after,*
When the truth was diſcovered, Æſchinus *married*
The maid, the citizen of Athens, *that he had defloured;*
Cteſipho *enjoyeth the minſtrelleſs as his wife,*
His harſh father Demea *being over-intreated with much adoe.*

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Æſchinus, *A Young-man.*
Canthara, *A Nurſe.*
Cteſipho, *A Young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Demea, *An Old-man.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Old-man.*
Mitio, *An Old-man.*
Pamphila, *A Daughter-in-law.*
Sannio, *A Bawd.*
Soſtrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

Adelphorum *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

Duos cùm haberet *Demea* adoleſcentulos,
Dat *Mitioni* fratri adoptandum *Æſchinum*,
Sed *Cteſiphonem* retinet. Hunc, citharistriæ
Lepóre captum, ſub duro ac triſti patre,
5. Frater celabat *Æſchinus* famam quoque
Amoris in ſe transferebat; denique,
Fidicinam lenoni eripuit. Vitiaverat
Idem *Æſchinus* civem Atticam, pauperculam;
Fidémque dederat, hanc ſibi uxorem fore.
10. *Demea* jurgare, & graviter ferre. Mox tamen,
Ut veritas patefacta eſt, ducit *Æſchinus*
A ſe vitiatam civem *Atticam* virginem;
Uxore potitur *Cteſipho* citharistriâ,
Exorato ſuo patre duro *Demeâ*.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Æſchinus, Adoleſcens.
Canthara, Nutrix.
Cteſipho, Adoleſcens.
Dromo, Servus.
Demea, Senex.
Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Senex.
Mitio, Senex.
Pamphila, Nurus.
Sannio, Leno.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

The Prologue.

For asmuch as the Poet perceived his Comedy which we are to act
To be pried into by carping men, and that his adversaries
Wrest all to the worst sense;
He will lay open himself, and you shall be the judges,
5. Whether the thing done ought to be accounted for his commendation, or dispraise.
Synapothnescontes *is a Comedy of* Diphilus's:
Plautus *made it a Comedy called* Commorientes.
Into the Greek Comedy there is a young-man that took forcibly
A whore from a bawd. In the first part of the Comedy, Plautus
10. Left that place unmeddled with; Terence *hath taken it to*
Himself into his Adelphi, *and hath translated it word by word.*
We are to act it as a new one. Consider well,
Whether you think there is a theft committed, or a place
Taken in which was omitted by Plautus's *negligence.*
15. For as for that which these ill-willed persons say, that noble personages
Do help him; and write together with him day by day;
What they think to be a mighty disgrace,
He takes it to be a very great commendation; forasmuch as he pleaseth them
Who give content to you all in general, and the people also;
20. Whose aid in war, in peace, in private affairs,
Every one used, as his occasions were, without disdain.
Furthermore, do not expect I should tell you the Plot of the Comedy.
The two old men that will come first will discover part.
Others will shew a part in the acting. See that your indifferency
25. May add to the Poet's industry for writing.

Act.

Prologus.

Postquam Poëta sensit scripturam suam
Ab iniquis observari, & adversarios
Rapere in pejorem partem, quam acturi sumus;
Indicio de se ipse erit, vos eritis judices,
Laudin' an vitio duci factum oporteat.

Synapothnescontes Diphili Comœdia est:
Eam *Commorientes Plautus* fecit fabulam.
In Græca adolescens est qui lenoni eripuit
Meretricem. In prima fabula, eum *Plautus* locum
Reliquit integrum; eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
In *Adelphos*, verbum de verbo expressum extulit.
Eam nos acturi sumus novam. Pernoscite,
Furtúmne factum existumetis, an locum
Reprehensum qui præteritus negligentiâ est.
Nam quod illi dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles

Eum adjutare, assiduéque unà scribere;
Quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existimant,
Eam laudem hic ducit maxumam; cùm illis placet,

Qui vobis universis & populo placent;
Quorum operâ in bello, in otio, in negotio,
Suo quisque tempore usus est sine superbia.
Dehinc nè exspectetis Argumentum Fabulæ.
Senes qui primi veniunt duo partem aperient,
In agendo partem ostendent. Facite, æquanimitas
Poëtæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.

Act I. Scene I.

Mitio.

M. STorax, Æschinus *is not come back again this night from supper,*
Nor any one of my servants which went to meet him.
Indeed this is true that folks say, If one be absent any where,
Or if one linger any where, it were better that those things should fall out
Which your wife speaks against you, or which she imagineth in her mind
Being angry, then those things which tender parents conceit.
If you linger, your wife thinks either that you love some body else,
Or that you are beloved of some body, or that you are tippling, or taking your pleasure;
And that you alone are in a good condition, when she is in an evil case.
What thoughts do run in my mind, because my son is not come home?
With what things am I now troubled, for fear he should be starved,
Or fallen somewhere, or have broken some joynt of him?
Ah, that any man should propose in his mind, or
Provide what may be dearer then he is tō himself!
But for all this he is none of my son, he is my brother's. He is quite
Of another disposition. Now ever since I was a youth
I have followed this quiet Citizen's life and my own ease;
And, that which they account to be a happy thing,
I never had a wife: he is as far on the other side, he follows all these,
To spend his time in the country, to keep himself alwaies
Sparingly and hardly; he hath married a wife, he hath two sons
Born him; thereupon I adopted this elder son to my self.
I have brought him up of a little one, I have esteemed and loved him as my own,
I take pleasure in him, that thing is my onely darling.
I do my utmost, that he also on the other side may account me as a father.
I give him (what he would have,) I leave him to his liberty. I think it not necessary
To do all things as I may my self. Lastly, what others do
Unknown to their fathers, which youth prompteth,
I have used my son not to conceal them from me.
For he that shall use to lie or deceive his father, or
Dare to do it, will so much the more dare to do it to others.
I think it better to keep in children
With bashfulness and freedom, then with fear.
In these things my brother and I do not agree, nor do they please him.
He comes often bawling to me, What do you mean, Mitio?
Why do you spoil us the young man? why he is in love?
Why doth he tipple? why do you allow him expences in these things?
You let him go too brave; you are too fond and foolish.
He himself is too rigorous beyond all right and reason.
And he is far mistaken in my judgment truly,
Who thinketh a government to be more settled and firm
Which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by good-will.
This is my opinion, and thus I am perswaded in my mind;

lie

Act. I. Scen. I.

Mitio.

M. Storax, non rediit hâc nocte à cœna Æschinus,
Neque servulorum quisquam qui advertùm ierant.
Profectò hoc verè dicunt, Si absis uspiam,
Aut ubi si cesses, evenire ea satius est
Quæ in te uxòr dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
Irata, quàm illa quæ parentes propitii.
Uxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,
Aut tete amari, aut potare, aut animo obsequi;
Et tibi bene esse soli, cùm sibi sit male.
Ego, quia non rediit filius, quæ cogito?
Quibus nunc sollicitor rebus, nè aut ille alserit,
Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut perfregerit aliquid?
Vah quemquámne hominem in animum instituere, aut
Parare, quod sit charius quàm ipse est sibi!
Atqui ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre. Is adeò
Dissimili studio est. Jam indè ab adolescentia
Ego hanc clementem viram urbanam atque otium
Secutus sum; &, quod fortunatum isti putant,
Uxorem nunquam habui: ille, contrà, hæc omnia,
Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè ac duriter
Se habere; uxorem duxit, nati filii
Duo; indè ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi.
Eduxi à parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo,
In eo me oblecto, solum id est charum mihi.
Ille ut item contrà me habeat, facio sedulò.
Do, permitto. Non necesse habeo omnia
Pro meo jure agere. Postremò, alii clanculum
Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adolescentia,
Ea nè me celet assuefeci filium.
Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuêrit patrem, aut
Audebit, tantò magis audebit cæteros.
Pudore & liberalitate liberos
Retinere satius esse credo, quàm metu.
Hæc fratri mecum non conveniunt, neque placent.
Venit ad me sæpe clamitans, Quid agis, *Mitio*?
Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?
Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumptum suggeris?
Vestitu nimio indulges; nimiùm ineptus es.
Nimiùm ipse est durus, præter æquum & bonum.
Et errat longè, meâ quidem sententiâ,
Qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilius
Vi quod sit, quàm illud quod amicitiâ adjungitur.
Mea sic est ratio, & sic animum induco meum;

Mitio

He that doth his duty being constrained through smart,
Will so long take heed, till he thinks it will come to be known;
If he hopes it may be carried closely, he returns to his old bias again.
He whom you gain by a courtesie, doth what he doth heartily;
He studieth to requite you; he will be all one, be he present or absent.
This is a fatherly part, rather to accustom a son
To do well of his own accord, then for fear of another.
Herein doth a father and a master differ. He that cannot do this,
Let him confess he knoweth not how to command children.
But is not this he himself of whom I was speaking? yea verily it is he.
I know not why I see him so sad: I believe he will chide even now
As he useth to do. O Demea, *I am glad you are come in safety hither.*

Act I. Scene II.

Demea. Mitio.

D. OH, *in very good time: it is even you that I looked for.* M. *Why are you you so sad?*
D. *Do you ask me, and know where* Æschinus *is, why I am so sad? Did not I tell you this would come to pass?* M. *What hath he done?* D. *What hath he done,*
Who is not ashamed of any thing, nor feareth any man nor thinks he himself
Heretofore: what a trick hath he played but lately? M. *What is that?*
D. *He hath broken open the doors, and hath rusht violently*
Into another man's house: he hath beaten the good man himself
And all his family, and almost killed them: he hath forcibly taken away
The woman which he loved: every body cries out, that it is most unworthily Done. How many folks, Mitio, *have told me this as I was coming to you?*
It is in all peoples mouths. And to be short,
If an example be to be compared with him, he doth not see his brother
To be busied about husbandry, to be thrifty and temperate in the country;
He seeth no such thing as this done. When I tell him of these things, Mitio, *I tell you, you suffer him to be spoiled.*
M. *Never was there any thing more unreasonable then an ignorant fellow,*
Who thinketh nothing to be right but what he doth himself.
D. *To what purpose is this?* M. *Because you,* Demea, *judge amiss of this matter.*
It is no heinous offence (believe me) for a young man
To haunt whores, nor to fuddle, it is no fault, nor to break open
Doors: if neither I nor you did these things,
Want of means did not suffer us to do them. Now you account that
For your commendation which you did then through want.
There is no equity in this; for if we had had wherewithal it might have been done
We should have done it: and if you were a wise man, you would suffer
That son of yours to do it now, whilst age will give him leave,
Rather then, when he hath buried you, whose death he hath long expected,

To

Malo coactus qui ſuum officium facit,
Si ſperat fore clàm, rurſum ad ingenium redit.
Ille quem beneficio adjungas, ex animo facit;
Erudet par referre; præſens abſénſque idem erit.
Hoc patrium eſt, potiùs conſuefacere filium
Suâ ſponte rectè facere, quàm alieno metu.
Hoc pater ac dominus intereſt. Hoc qui nequit,
Fateatur neſcire imperare liberis.
Sed eſtne hic ipſus de quo agebam? & certè is eſt.
Neſcio quid triſtem video: credo jam, ut ſolet,
Jurgabit. Salvum te advenire, *Demea*, gaudemus.

Act. I. *Scen.* II.

Demea. Mitio.

D. EHem, opportunè: teipſum quærito. *M.* Quid triſtis es?

D. Rogitas me, ubi nôris *Æſchinus* ſiet, quid triſtis ego ſum?
Dixin' hoc fore? *M.* Quid fecit? *D.* Quid ille fecerit,

Quem neque pudet quicquam, nec metuit quemquam, neque legem putat
Tenere ſe ullam? Nam illa quæ antehac facta ſunt
Omitto: modò quid deſignavit? *M.* Quidnam id eſt?
D. Fores effregit, atque in ædes irruit
Alienas: ipſum dominum atque omnem familiam
Multavit uſque ad mortem: eripuit mulierem
Quam amabat: clamant omnes, indigniſſimè
Factum eſſe. Hoc advenienti quot mihi, *Mitio*,
Dixêre? in ore eſt omni populo. Denique,
Si conferendum exemplum eſt, non fratrem videt
Rei dare operam, ruri eſſe parcum ac ſobrium;
Nullum hujus factum ſimile. Hæc cùm illi, *Mitio*,
Dico, tibi dico, tu illum corrumpi ſinis.
M. Homine imperito nunquam quicquam injuſtius eſt,
Qui, niſi quod ipſe facit, nil rectum putat.
D. Quorſum iſthuc? *M.* Quia tu, *Demea*, hoc malè judicas.
Non eſt flagitium, mihi crede, adoleſcentulum
Scortari, neque potare, non eſt, neque fores
Effringere: hæc ſi neque ego neque tu fecimus,
Non ſivit egeſtas facere nos. Tu nunc tibi
Id laudi ducis quod tunc feciſti inopiâ.
Injurium eſt; nam ſi eſſet unde id fieret,

Faceremus: & tu illum tuum, ſi eſſes homo,
Sineres nunc facere, dum per ætatem licet.
Potiùs quam ubi te exſpectatum ejeciſſet foràs,

Hlic-

To do these things afterwards for all that in a more unfitting age.
30. D. *O* Jupiter! *you make me mad, man.*
Is it not a heinous matter for a young-man to do these things? M *Pish,*
Hear me. Do not trouble my head about this thing too often.
You gave me your Son to be adopted;
He is now become mine: if he do amiss Demea, *in any thing,*
35. He doth it amiss to me; I shall bear the greatest share (of blame) there,
He feasteth, he juddleth, he smelleth of perfumes at my charges.
Doth he love? I will allow him money, when I think it fitting:
When I think it not fitting, perhaps he shall be pack'd out of doors.
Hath he broken any doors? they shall be repaired; hath he rent any cloaths? they shall be mended.
40. I have, I thank God, wherewithal to do these things, and they do not yet trouble me.
Lastly, either give over, or appoint whom you will to be judge betwixt us.
I will make it appear that you offend more in this matter then I. D. *Wo is me!*
Learn to be a father of them who know indeed what it is to be one.
M. *You are his father by nature, and I by my advising him.*
45. D. *Do you advise him any thing?* M. *Fish, if you hold on, I will be gone.*
D. *Do you serve me so?* M. *Should I hear you so often about the same matter?*
D. *I have a care over him.* M. *And I have a care over him. But,* Demea,
Let us both care an equal share. Do you care for the one,
And I also for the other. For you to take care of both, is in a manner
50. To demand him again whom you have given me D. *Ah,* Mitio.
M. *I think so.* D. *Why am I against it? If that content you,*
Let him lavish it, let him waste it, let him come to nought; it is nothing at all to me.
Now if I speak any one word hereafter. M. *Are you angry again,*
Demea? D. *Do you not believe it? Do I demand again whom I have given?*
55. It is a hard case: I am no stranger to him, if I withstand his behaviour, I give over.
You would have me look to one: I do look to him, and I thank God,
Forasmuch as he is so as I would have him to be; and that your son shall feel
Hereafter himself. I will say no worse against him.
M. *Something, but not all, is true that he saith: nevertheless*
60. These things are some trouble to me: but I would not let him see
That I am grieved at it; for he is such a man,
When I pacifie him, I am all I can against him, and terrifie him from his purpose.
Yet he scarcely takes it as a man ought to do: but if I should increase
Or else help forward his angry fit,
65. Truly *I should be as mad as he. Although* Æschinus
Doth as some wrong in this business,
What whore is there that he hath not been in love with? or on whom hath he not bestowed
Something or other? At the last now of late (I think he was now grown weary
Of them all) he saith he hath a mind to marry a wife.
70. I hoped now his youthful courage was abated:
I was glad of it. And lo his resolution of a fresh: but what ever it is,
I will know, and meet with the fellow, if he be in the market.

Mieniore ætate pòst facere tamen.
o. D. Proh *Jupiter*! tu, homo, redigis me ad insaniam.
Non est flagitium facere hæc adolescentulum? *M.* Ah,
Auscultа. Nè me obtundas de hac re sæpius.
Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi;
s meus est factus: si quid peccat, *Demea*,
5. Mihi peccat; ego illi maximam partem feram.
bsonat, potat, olet unguenta de meo.
mat? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum:
bi non erit, fortasse excludetur foràs.
ores effregit? restituentur; discidit vestem? resarcietur.

o. Est. diis gratia, & unde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.

Postremò, aut desine, aut cedò quemvis arbitrum.
Te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. *D.* Hei mihi!
ater esse dice ab illis qui verè sciunt.
M. Naturâ tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.
5. *D.* Tùne consulis quicquam? *M.* Ah, si pergis, abiero.
). Siccine agis? *M.* An ego te toties de eadem re audiam?
). Curæ est mihi. *M.* Et mihi curæ est. Verùm, *Demea*,
uremus æquam uterque partem; tu alterum,
go item alterum: nam ambos curare, propemodum
). Reposcere est illum quem dedisti. *D.* Ah, *Mitio*.
M. Mihi sic videtur. *D.* Quid isthuc? Si tibi isthuc placet,
rfundat, perdat, pereat; nihil ad me attinet.
am si verbum ullum posthac. *M.* Rursum, *Demea*,
ascere? *D.* Annon credis? repetonʼ quem dedi?
5. Ægrè est: alienus non sum, si obsto. Hem, desino.

num vis curem: curo; & est Diis gratia,
um ità ut volo est; iste tuas ipse sentiet
osteriùs. Nolo in illum graviùs dicere.
M. Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit: tamen
). Nonnihil molesta hæc sunt mihi: sed ostendere
le ægrè pati illi nolui; nam ità est homo,
um placo, adversor sedulò & deterreo.
amen vix humanè patitur: verùm si augeam,
ut etiam adjutor sim ejus iracundiæ,
5. Insaniam profectò cum illo. Etsi *Æschinus*
onnullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.
pam hic non amavit meretricem? aut cui non dedit

quid? Postremò, nuper (credo jam omnium
debat) dicit velle uxorem ducere.
). Sperabam jam deferbuisse adolescentiam:
audebam. Ecce autem de integro; nisi quidquid est
olo scire, atque hominem convenire, si apud forum est.

Act.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Sannio. Æschinus.

S. I Beseech you, neighbours, help a poor innocent man; Succour one that needeth help. Æsch. Leisurely, stand now here without any more adoe.
Why do you look back? There is no danger. This fellow shall never meddle with you,
Whilest I am here. S. I will keep her in despite of all your teeths.
5. Æsch. Though he be a mischievous fellow, yet will he not give occasion to do to be beaten again.
S. Æschinus, hear me, that you may not say you was ignorant of my condition of life.
I am a bard. Æ. I know it. S. But such a one, as any one of the best credit hath been in any place.
That you should excuse your self hereafter, that you were loth this wrong should have been done
To me, I will not value it thus much. Believe me this, I will defend my own right:
10. Nor shall you ever undo by words what you have wronged me in by deeds.
I know these words of yours, you were loth it should have been done; oath will be given, that you do not deserve
To have this wrong offered you: whereas I my self am unworthily dealt withall.
Æsch. Go valourously on, and open the door. S. But you had as good do nothing herein.
Æsch. Go you your ways in even now. S. But I will not suffer him. Æsch. Come hither, Parmeno:
15. You are gone too far that way: stand here by this fellow. So, I would have it thus.
Have a care you do not turn your eyes any way from mine, that there be no staying I wink to you, but your fist may be presently about his ears. Sa. I would have him
To try that. Æsch. Oh, save her. Let the woman go. Sa. O wretched
Art! Æsch. He shall give you as much more, unless you take heed. Sa. Oh the wretchedness! Æsch. I had not winked to you;
20. Yet rather trespass on that side. Go your ways now. S. What a thing is this?
Æschinus, have you the Kingly command here? Æsch. If I had, you should be rewarded
According to your deserts. S. What have you to do with me? Æsch. Nothing. S. What?
Do you know who I am? Æsch. I do not desire. S. Have I meddled with any thing of yours? Æsch. If you had meddled with any thing,
You would have smarted for it. S. How cometh it to be more lawful for you to have mine, for whom
25. I have paid no money? answer me. Æsch. It would have been better for you not to have railed
On me before the door. For if you go on to trouble me, you shall presently be haled in,

And

Act. II. Scen. I.

Sannio. Æschinus.

S. OBsecro, populares, ferte misero atque innocenti auxilium:
Subvenite inopi. Æsch. Otiosè, illico jam nunc hic consiste.
Quid respectas? nihil periclî est. Nunquam, dum ego
Adero, hic te tanget. S. Ego istam invitis omnibus.
5. Æsch. Quanquam est sceleſtus, committet hodie nunquam ut iterum vapuler.
S. Æschine, audi, nè te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum morum.
Leno ego sum. Æ. Scio. S. At ità, ut usquam fuit fide quisquam optumâ:
Tu quod te posteriùs purges, hanc injuriam mihi nolle
Factum esse, hujus non faciam. Crede hoc, ego meum jus prosequar:
10 Neque tu verbis solves unquam quod mihi re malefeceris.
Novi ego vestra hæc, nolle factum; jusjurandum dabitur, te esse
Indignum injuriâ hâc: indignis cùm egomet sim acceptus modis.
Æsch. Abi præstrenuè, ac fores aperi. S. Cæterùm hoc nihil facis.
Æsch. I intrò jam nunc tu. S. At enim non sinam. Æsch. Accede huc, Parmeno:
15. Nimiùm isthuc abiisti: hic propter hunc assiste. Hem, sic volo.
Cave nunc jam oculos à meis quóquam dimoveas tuos, nè mora sit, si
Ianuero, quin pugnis continuò in mala hæreat. S. Isthuc volo
Ego ipsum experiri. Æsch. Hem, serva, omitte mulierem. S. O miserum
Facinus! Æsch. Geminabit, nisi caves. S. Hei miseriam! Æsch. Non innueram;
20. Verùm in istam partem potiùs peccato tamen. I nunc jam. S. Quid hoc rei est?
Regnúmne, Æschine, hic tu possides? Æs. Si possiderem, ornatus esses
Ex tuis virtutibus. S. Quid tibi rei mecum est? Æs. Nihil. S. Quid? Nóstin' quis sim? Æsch. Non desidero. S. Tetigin' tui quicquam? Æsch: Si attigisses,
Ferres infortunium. S. Qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego
25. Argentum dedi? responde. Æsch. Ante ædes non feciſſe erat
Melius hoc convitium. Nam si molestus perges esse, jam intrò abripiêre,

And be there ſcourged with whip-thongs to death. S. *A free-man with whip-thongs?* Æſch. *It ſhall be ſo.*

S. *O wicked fellow! Do men ſay that here is like freedom to all men?*

Æſch. *If you have brawled enough, bawd, hear me now, if you be diſpoſed.* S. *And I, have I brawled?*

30. *Or you againſt me?* Æſch. *Let thoſe things paſs, and return to the point.* S. *What point?*

Whither ſhould I return? Æſch. *Would you have me now tell you what may concern you?*

S. *I deſire it, ſo it be any thing honeſt.* Æſch. *Wloo, the bawd would not have me ſpeak diſhoneſt things.*

S. *I am a bawd, I confeſs, a common deſtruction of young men, a perfidious fellow, a plague;*

Yet I have done you no wrong. Æſch. *For that truly remaineth yet to be done.*

35. S. *I pray you,* Æſchinus, *go back thither where you begun.* Æſch. *You bought her*

For twenty pounds, (which thing may it never thrive with thee) ſo much money ſhall ſhall be paid you.

S. *What if I will not ſell her? will you force me?* Æſch. *No.*

S. *For I was afraid of that.* Æſch. *For I think ſhe ſhould not be offered to be ſold, who is a free woman.*

For I by laying on my hand reſtore to her liberty upon an action of freedom. Now chuſe you,

40. *Whether you will take your money, or try your action. Conſider of this, bawd,*

Till I return again. S. *O mighty Jupiter! I do not wonder at them that begin*

To run mad after they have done wrong. He hath pull'd me out of my houſe, he hath beaten me,

He hath taken away my woman whether I will or no: for theſe ill turns he requires

I ſhould deliver her for ſo much as I bought her. Oh, he hath given me, poor man, above 500.

45. *Boxes on the ear. And indeed, ſeeing he hath ſo well deſerved, let it be ſo: he deſireth but*

What is his own by right. Well, now I deſire it were done, if ſo be he would but pay my money

But I gueſs this, when I ſhall ſay I will give him her for ſo much, he will preſently take witneſs

That I have ſold her. I do but dream of my money; By and by, come again to morrow. I can

Endure that, if he will but pay it; though it be a wrongful buſineſs. But I conſider,

50. *As the matter is, when you begin that trade, you muſt take, and ſay nothing of the injury*

Of young men. But no body will give it me: in vain

I do I caſt up theſe accounts with my ſelf.

Atque ibi uſque ad necem operière loris. *S.* Loris liber? *Æſch.* Sic erit.
S. O hominem impurum! Hiccine libertatem aiunt eſſe æquam omnibus?

Æſch. Si ſatis debacchatus es, leno, audi, ſi vis, nunc jam. *S.* Egóne debacchatus
Sum autem? an tu in me? *Æſch.* Mitte iſta, atque ad rem redi. *S.* Quam rem?
Quò redeam? *Æſch.* Jámne me vis dicere quod ad te attinet?

S. Cupio, modò æqui aliquid. *Æſch.* Vah, leno iniqua me non vult loqui.

S. Leno ſum, fateor, pernicies communis adoleſcentium, perjurus, peſtis;
Tamen tibi à me nulla eſt orta injuria. *Æſ.* Nam hercle etiam id reſtat.
Sa. Illuc, quæſo, redi, quo cepiſti, *Æſchine*. *Æſ.* Minis viginti tu illam

Emiſti (quæ res tibi malè vertat) argenti: tantum dabitur.

S. Quid ſi ego tibi illam nolo vendere? cogéſne? *Æſc.* Minimé.
S. Namque id metui. *Æſch.* Neque venundandam cenſeo, quæ libera eſt.

Nam ego liberali illam aſſero cauſâ manu. Nunc vide utràm vis

Argentum accipere, an cauſam meditari tuam. Delibera hoc, dum ego
Redeo, leno. *S.* Proh ſumme Jupiter! Minimè mirer, qui inſanire

Occipiunt ex injuria. Domo me eripuit, verberavit, me invito
Abduxit meam: ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam poſtulat ſibi

Tradier. Oh, homini miſero plus quingentos colaphos

Infregit mihi. Verùm enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat; ſuùm

Jus poſtulat. Age, jam cupio, ſi modò argentum reddat. Sed ego

Hoc ariolor, ubi me dixero dare tanti, teſtes faciet illicò

Vendidiſſe me. De argento ſomnium; Mox, cras redi. Id quoque

Poſſum ferre, ſi modò reddat: quanquam injurium eſt. Verùm cogito,

Id quod res eſt, quando eum quæſtum inceperis, accipienda &

Muſſitanda injuria adoleſcentium eſt. Sed nemo dubit: fruſtra
Ego mecum has rationes deputo.

Act. II. Scene II.

Syrus. Sannio.

Sy. *Hold your peace, I my ſelf will go meet with him, I will make him more*
glad to take it;
And that he ſay he is well dealt withal. What is that, Sannio, *that I*
hear you
Quarrelled with my Maſter, I know not what about? Sa. *I never ſaw a quarrel*
More unjuſtly carried then this which was to day betwixt us. I with bearing
blows,
And he with laying on blows, we are both quite weary. Sy. *Through your*
own fault. Sa. *What*
Should I do? Sy. *You ſhould have humoured the young-man.* San. *How could I*
do it
Better, who have continually ſuffered him to beat me? Sy. *Come on, do you know*
what I would ſay?
To ſet light by money when occaſion ſerveth is ſometimes the greateſt gain. Whoo, you
were afraid,
If you had now yielded from your right a little, and had conformed your ſelf to the
young-man,
You arrant fool of all fools, that money would not come in with uſe.
Sa. *I do not buy hope with ready money.* Sy. *You will never grow rich.*
Go your way, you know not how to bring men to your lure, Syrus. Sa. *I believe*
that were
Better; but I was never ſo crafty: but rather, whatever I could,
I had rather take it for the preſent. Sy. *Go to, I know your mind:*
As if you can have twenty pounds at any time, ſo you fulfil this man's humour.
And beſides, they ſay that you are going to Cyprus. Sa. *Tuſh.* Sy. *And you have bought*
Many things which you are to carry hence thither, and that a ſhip is hired. I know
this,
You are in a doubt what to do: I hope, when you return thence, for all this you
will mind this buſineſs.
Sa. *I will not ſtir a foot any whither: I am undone; he hath begun this upon this*
hope. Sy. *He is afraid:*
I have made the fellow he cannot tell what to do. Sa. *O roguery! mark this:*
He hath come upon me in the very inſtant. I have bought many women and other
things
Which I am to tranſport hence into Cyprus: *except I come thither to the mart, I*
ſhall loſe very much.
If I omit this now, I ſhall do no good in my ſuit, when I return thence; There is
nothing to be had,
The ſuit is grown cold, now you come at laſt; why did you ſuffer it? where was
you?
That it were better to loſe my money, then to tarry here ſo long, or to proſe-
cute
Then. Sy. *Have you now caſt up what you think will be coming to you?*

Sa. *It*

Act. II. Scen. II.

Syrus. Sannio.

Sy. TAce, egomet conveniam ipſum, ut cupidè accipiat jam faxo;
Bene dicat ſecum actum. Quid iſthuc, *Sannio*, quod te audio
Nescio quid concertâſſe cum hero? *San.* Nunquam vidi iniquiùs
Certationem comparatam quàm hæc quæ hodie inter nos fuit. Ego vapulando,
Ille verberando, uſque ambo defeſſi ſumus. *Sy.* Tuâ culpâ. *San.* Quid
Agerem? *Sy.* Adoleſcenti morem geſtum oportuit. *San.* Quî potui
Meliùs, qui hodie uſque os præbui? *Sy.* Age, ſcis quid loquar?
Pecuniam in loco negligere maximum interdum eſt lucrum. Hui, metuiſti,
Si nunc de tuo jure contuliſſes paululùm, atque adoleſcenti
Eſſes morigeratus, homo hominum ſtultiſſime, nè non tibi
Iſthuc fœneraret. *San.* Ego ſpem pretio non emo. *Sy.* Nunquàm rem facies:
Abi, neſcis ineſcare homines, *Sannio*. *San.* Credo iſthuc melius
Eſſe; verùm ego nunquam adeò aſtutus fui, quin quicquid poſſem,
Mallem auferre potiùs in præſentia. *Sy.* Age, novi tuum
Animum: quaſi tam uſque tibi ſint viginti minæ, dum huic obſequare.
Præterea autem te aiunt proficiſci *Cyprum*. *Sa.* Hem. *Sy.* Coëmiſſe
Hinc quæ illuc veheres multa, navem conductam. Hoc ſcio,
Animus tibi pendet: ubi illinc, ſpero, redieris, tamen hoc ages.
Sa. Nuſquam pedem: perii hercle; hâc ille ſpe hoc incepit. *Sy.* Timet:
Injeci hoc ſcrupulum homini. *Sa.* O ſcelera! illuc vide in ipſo
Articulo oppreſſit. Emptæ mulieres complures, & item hinc alia,
Quæ porto *Cyprum*: niſi eò ad mercatum venio, damnum maximum eſt.
Nunc ſi hoc omittam, actum agam ubi illinc rediero; Nihil eſt,
Refrixerit res, nunc demum venis; cur paſſus? ubi eras?
Ut ſit ſatiùs perdere, quàm aut hic nunc manere tam diu, aut tum
Perſequi. *Sy.* Jámne enumerâſti id quod ad te rediturum putas?

Sa. *Is this a thing fitting for him to do? that Æschinus ſhould offer to do this, to deſire*
By force to take her from me? Sy. *He begins to quail. I have but this one thing to ſay;*
Conſider it, if you like it well: divide the whole, rather then come into danger,
30. Sannio, whether you ſhall ſave or loſe all. He will make hard ſhift to get ten pounds
Somewhere or other. Sa. *Wo is me! now I poor man come to doubt of the principal.*
He is aſhamed of nothing: he hath made all my teeth looſe, beſides, all my head is ſoft
As a fuz-ball with his boxes; and would he defraud me too? I am going no whither hence.
Sy. *Do as you pleaſe; will you have any thing elſe? for I muſt be gone.* Sa. *Yes indeed this*
35. I pray you, Syrus, *however theſe things have been done, yet, rather then I will follow ſuits,*
Let me have my own paid me, or at leaſt as much as ſhe coſt me. Syrus, *I know you never*
Made uſe of my friendſhip heretofore; you ſhall ſay I am both mindful and thankful.
Sy. *I will do the beſt I can: but I ſee* Cteſipho, *he is glad for his ſweet-heart.*
Sa. *What is it that I intreat you to do?* Sy. *Stay a little while.*

Act II. Scene III.

Cteſipho. Syrus.

Ct. ONE *would be glad to receive a courteſie from any man when need is:*
But indeed that courteſie onely brings delight, if he do it to whom it belongs of right to do it.
O brother, brother, how ſhould I now commend you? I know very well I can never ſpeak
Any thing ſo high, but your deſert goeth beyond it: and therefore I think I have this one
5. Eſpecial thing beyond all other men, that no man in the world hath a brother
That is more excellent in the chiefeſt feats.
Sy. *O* Cteſipho. Ct. *O* Syrus, *where is* Æſchinus? Sy. *Lo where he is there, he tarrieth for you*
At home. Ct. *Oh!* Sy. *What is the matter?* Ct. *What ſhould it be? By his means,* Syrus,
I am now alive. Sy. *O merry man!* Ct. *Who thought all his own concernments*
10. Were to be neglected by him in regard of my good. The railing terms, the ſlander,
The being in Love, and the offence hath he taken upon himſelf. Sy. *He can do no more.*
Ct. *But who is that? the door cracks.* Sy. *Tarry, tarry; he himſelf cometh forth.*

Sa. Hoccine illo dignum eſt? hoccine incipere *Æſchinum*, per oppreſſionem
Ut hanc mihi eripere poſtulet? *Sy.* Labaſcit. Unum hoc habeo;
Vide ſi ſatis placet: dividuum face, potiùs quàm venias in periculum,
Sannio, ſervéne an perdas totum. Minas decem conradet
Alicunde. *Sa.* Hei mihi! etiam de ſorte nunc venio in dubium miſer.
Pudet nihil: omnes dentes labefecit mihi; præterea, colaphis
Tuber eſt totum caput; etiam inſuper defraudet? nuſquam abeo.
Sy. Ut lubet; nunquid vis, quin abeam? *Sa.* Imò hercle hoc
Quæſo, *Syre*, ut ut hæc ſunt facta, potiùs quàm lites ſequar,
Meum reddatur, ſaltem quanti empta eſt. *Syre*, ſcio te non eſſe uſum
Antehac amicitiâ meâ; memorem me dices eſſe, & gratum.
Sy. Sedulò faciam; ſed *Cteſiphonem* video, lætus eſt de amica.
Sa. Quid quod te oro? *Sy.* Pauliſper mane.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Cteſipho. Syrus.

Ct. ABS quivis homine, cùm eſt opus beneficium accipere gaudeas:
Verùm enimvero id demum juvat, ſi, quem æquum eſt facere, is bene ſ. cit.
O frater, frater, quid ego nunc te laudem? ſatis certè ſcio, nunquam ità magnificè
Quidquam dicam, id virtus quin ſuperet tua: itáque unam hanc rem
Me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror, fratrem hominum
Nemini eſſe primarum artium magis principem.
Sy. O. *Cteſipho*. *Ct.* O. *Syre*, *Æſchinus* ubi eſt? *Sy.* Ellum, te expectat
Domi. *Ct.* Hem. *Sy.* Quid eſt? *Ct.* Quid ſit? illius operâ, *Syre*,
Nunc vivo. *Sy.* Feſtivum caput! *Ct.* Qui omnia ſibi pòſt putârit eſſe præ meo
Commodo. Maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in ſe tranſtulit
Nihil ſuprà poteſt. *Ct.* Sed quinam? fores crepuit. *Sy.* Mane, mane; Ipſe exit foras.

Act II. Scene IV.

Æschinus. Sannio. Ctesipho. Syrus.

Æsch. *Where is that rogue?* Sa. *Doth he seek for me? Doth he bring out any thing? I am undone;*
I see nothing. Æsch. *O, very well: I am seeking for you. What is done,* Ctesipho?
All is cock-sure, and therefore leave your sadness. Ct. *I indeed do easily*
Let it pass, who have you to be my brother, Æschinus: *O mine own brother!*
Alas, I am afraid to commend you any more to your face, lest you should think I do it
Rather to flatter you, then that I account it a kindness. Æsch. *Go to, you fool,*
As though we were not acquainted betwixt our selves, O Ctesipho: *but this grieves me,*
That we had known it almost too late, and that it was come to that pass, that if all men should desire,
They could not help you. Ct. *I was ashamed.* Æsch. *Alas, that is folly,*
Not bashfulness, for such a little small matter to be ready to out-run the country. It is unfit to be spoken.
I pray God forbid these things. Ct. *I have done amiss.* Æsch. *What saith* Sannio *to us.*
Now at last? Sy. *He is now tame.* Æsch. *I will go the market, that I may*
Dispatch this fellow; do you go in to her, Ctesipho. Sa. Syrus, *put him on.*
Sy. *Let us go:*
For he is hasting into Cyprus. Sa. *Not so fast indeed: although I tarry also*
Idle here. Sy. *It will be paid you, do not fear.* San. *But speak that he may pay me all.*
Sy. *He will pay you all; do but hold your tongue and follow this way.* San. *I will follow.* Ct. *Ho,*
Ho, Syrus. Sy. *Anon, what is the matter?* Ct. *I pray you heartily dispatch that very dishonest*
Fellow as soon as may be, lest if he be more provoked,
This may some way come to my father's ear, and then I shall be undone for ever.
Sv. *This shall not be, have a good heart; and do you please your self with her within,*
And command that tables be spread for us, and other things be got ready. I will presently,
As soon as the business is done, come home with some meat. Ct. *Do so, I pray thee, and seeing*
It hath fallen out well, let us have a merry day of this.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Æschinus. Sannio. Ctesipho. Syrus.

Æsch. UBI ille sacrilegus? *Sa.* Men' quærit? num quidnam effert? occidi;
Nihil video. *Æsch.*. Ehem, optumè; teipsum quærito.
Quid sit, *Ctesipho*?
In tuto est omnis res, omitte verò tristitiam tuam. *Ct.* Ego illam facilè verè
Omitto, qui quidem te habeam fratrem, *Æschine*: ô mi germane!
5. Ah, vereor coràm in os te laudare ampliùs, nè id assentandi magis,

Quàm quòd habeam gratum, facere existumes. *Æsch* Age, inepte;
Quasi non noverimus nos inter nos, O *Ctesipho*: sed hoc mihi dolet;

Nos penè serò scisse, & in eum locum rediisse, ut si omnes cuperent tibi,

Nihil possent auxiliarier. *Ct.* Pudebat. *Æsch.* Ah, stultitia est isthæc,
10. Non pudor, tam ob parvulam rem penè ex patria: turpe dictu.

Deos quæso, ut isthæc prohibeant. *Ct.* Peccavi. *Æsch.* Quid ait tandem

Nobis *Sannio*? *Sy.* Jam mitis est. *Æsch.* Ego ibo ad forum, ut hunc
Absolvam; tu intrò ad eam, *Ctesipho*. *Sa.* *Syre*, insta. *Sy.* Eamus.

Namque hic properat in *Cyprum*. *Sa.* Nè tam quidem: quamvis etiam maneo
15. Otiosus hic. *Sy.* Reddetur, nè time. *Sa.* Ut & omne reddat.

Sy. Omne reddet; tace modò, ac sequere hâc. *Sa.* Sequar. *Ct.* Heus,

Heus, *Syre*. *Sy.* Hem, quid est? *Ct.* Obsecro hercle, hominem istum

Impurissimum quàm primùm absolvitote, nè, si magis irritatus
Siet, aliquâ ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuò perierim.
20. *Syr.* Non fiet, bono animo esto; tu cum illa te intùs oblecta interiùs,

Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera. Ego jam, transactâ re,

Convertam me ad domum cum obsonio. *Ct.* Ità, quæso, quando

Bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act III. Scene I.

Sostrata. Canthara.

S. I Pray you, *nurse*, what shall be done now? C. *do you ask what shall be done?* Well truly, I hope. S. Now, *nurse*, her pangs begin of her first child-bearing. C. Now you fear, as though you were never by at a woman's labour, or never bare child your self.

S. *Wo is me poor woman! I have no body, we are all alone, and* Geta *is not here,*
5. *Nor have I any one to send to the Mid-wife, nor that may call* Æschinus.
C *Truly he will be here by and by; for he never letteth one day pass,*
But he alwaies cometh. S. *He is the only remedy of my miseries.* C. *As the case standeth,*
It could not be done better then it is done, mistris; seeing a fault
Is committed, which principally pertains to him, such a one as he is, of such a stock,
10. *Of such a disposition, born of such a great house.* S. *It is indeed so as you say.*
I pray God we may have him safe.

Act III. Scene II.

Geta. Sostrata. Canthara.

G. NOw *the matter is, that if all men should lay their heads together, and Seek to remedy this evil, they could not afford any help,*
Which evil hath befallen both me, and my mistress, and my mistresses daughter. Wo is me poor wretch! so many things on a sudden
Beset me round about, from which there is no getting out; violence, poverty,
5. *Injustice, lonelines, infamy. Is this the fashion of the World? O villanies!*
O wicked kind! O ungodly fellow! So. *Wo is me poor woman!*
What is the matter that I see Geta *so fearful, and making such hast?* G. *Whom neither promise,*
Nor oath, nor any pitty hath restrained nor pulled back, nor
That her delivery was near, whom, poor woman, he had so basely defloured by force.
10. S *I do not well understand what he saith.* C. *I pray you,* Sostrata,
Let us go nearer him. G. *Ah, wretch that I am! I am scarce well in my wits,*
I am so inflamed with anger. There is nothing that I more desire, then to meet with
That whole family, that I may utter this anger upon them all, whilest this grief
Is fresh: I should think I had punished them enough, If I were but revenged of them.
15. *First, I would quite kill that old man, that begat that villany.*
And then Syrus *the setter on; oh, what waies I would be revenged on him!*
I would hoise him up on high by the middle, and first I would set him with his heels upwards.
That he may sprinkle the way with his brains. I would tear out the eyes of the young fellow himself, afterwards I would break his neck.

I would

Act. III. Scen. I.

Sostrata. Canthara.

OBsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet? *C.* Quid fiet, rogas? Rectè ædepol, spero. *S.* Modò dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulùm. *C.* Jam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris, nunquam tute pepereris.
S. Miseram me! neminem habeo, solæ sumus, *Geta* autem hic non adest,
Nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat *Æschinum*.
C. Pol is quidem jam hic aderit; nam nunquam unum intermittit diem,
Quin semper veniat. *S.* Solus mearum est miseriarum remedium. *C.* Ere natâ,
Melius fieri haud potuit quàm factum est, hera; quando vitium
Oblatum est, quod ad illum attinet potissimùm, talem, tali genere,
Tali animo, natum ex tanta familia. *S.* Ità pol est ut dicis.
Salvus uobis, Deos quæso, ut fiet.

Act. III. Scen. II.

Geta. Sostrata. Canthara.

C. NUnc illud est, quòd si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant, atque
Huic malo salutem quærant, auxilii nihil adferant,
Quod mihique, heræque, filiæque herili est. Væ miserò mihi! tot res repentè
Circumvallant, unde emergi non potest; vis, egestas,
Injustitia, solitudo, infamia. Hoccine esse seculum? O scelera!
O genera sacrilega! O hominem impium! *So.* Me miseram!
Quidnam est, quòd sic video timidum & properantem *Getam*? *G.* Quem neque fides,
Neque jusjurandum, neque ulla misericordia repressit, neque reflexit, neque
Quòd partus instabat propè, cui miseræ indignè vitium per vim obtulerat.
S. Non intelligo satis quæ loquitur. *C.* Propiùs, obsecro,
Accedamus, *Sostrata*. *G.* Ah, me miserum! vix sum compos animi,
Ità ardeo iracundiâ. Nihil est quod malim, quàm totam illam familiam
Dari mihi obviam, ut iram hanc in eos evomam omnes, dum ægritùdo est hæc
Recens: satis mihi id habeam supplicii, dum illos ulciscar modò.
Seni primùm animam extinguerem ipsi, qui illud perduxit scelus.
Tum autem *Syrum* impulsorem; vah, quibus illum ulciscar modis!
Sublimem medium arriperem, & capite primùm in terra statuerem,
Ut cerebo dispergat viam. Adolescenti ipsi eriperem oculos, pòst hæc præcipitem darem.

Cæteros

I would rush upon the rest, I would drive them before me, I would knock them
I would throw them under my feet: but do I forbear
To acquaint my mistris with this mischief speedily? S. Let us call him back
Geta. G. *How now?*
Whosoever you are, let me alone. S. *It is* I S*ostrata.* G. *Where is she?*
I am seeking for you, I am looking for you, you came very fitly to me
me,
Mistris. S. *What is the matter? why do you quake?* G. *Wo is me!* S. *Why*
you make so much haste
My Geta? *take breath.* G. *Utterly.* S. *What meaneth that utterly?* G. *We are*
undone;
It is past recovery. S. *I pray, what is it?* G. *Now.* S. *What*
Now, Geta? G. Æschinus. S. *What hath he done then?* G. *He is estranged*
from our family.
Alas, I am undone: wherefore? G. *He hath begun to love another.* S. *Wo*
me poor woman!
G. *Neither did he it closely; he himself took her away from the bawd openly.*
S. *Is this certain enough?* G. *It is certain, I saw it my self with these eyes,* Sostrata.
S *Wo is me poor woman! what can you now believe? or whom can you trust*
that our Æschinus,
The life of us all, in whom all our hope and wealth did consist,
Who swore that he would never live one day without her, who said
That he would lay the child on his fathers lap, and so beseech him
That he might marry her? G. *Mistris, forbear weeping,*
And rather consult farther what is requisite about this matter, whether we
should put it up,
Or tell it to any body. S. *Whist, whist, man, are you well in your wits?*
Do you think this is to be told any where? G. *Truly, I do not like it.*
First, now the matter it self sheweth that his mind is estranged from us.
Now if we tell this abroad, I know very well he will deny it:
Your good name and your daughters life will come in danger. And besides if he
confess it
Never so much, it is not good to give her him to wife, seeing he is in love with
another.
Wherefore it is necessary to conceal it by any means. S. *Ah, I will in no wise do it.*
G. *What do you do?* S. *I will tell it.* G. *Ah.* Sostrata, *consider what you*
do.
The matter cannot be in worse case then now it is: first, she hath no por-
tion;
And besides, that which was her second dowry is lost; she cannot be given in
marriage
For a maid: this only remaineth, if he deny it, I have the ring with me for a
witness
Which he lost. Lastly, seeing I am privy to my self, that I am far from this
fault,
And that there was neither hire nor any thing betwixt unbeseeming her or me,
G *ta,*
I will try what can be done. G *What is that? I come nearer, that you may better*
tell me. S. *Go you.*
As fast as you can, and tell his kinsman Hegio *all this matter in order;*

For

teros ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, prosternerem: sed cesso

. Hoc malo heram impertiri properé. *S.* Revocemus, *Geta*. *G.* Hem,

uisquis es, sine me. *S.* Ego sum *Sostrata*. *G.* Ubi ea est?
ipsam quærito, te expecto, oppidò opportunè te obtulisti mihi

viam, hera. *S.* Quid est? quid trepidas? *G.* Hei mihi! *S.* Quid festinas, mi
a? animum recipe. *G.* Prorsus. *S.* Quid isthuc prorsus ergò est? *G.* Perimus.
. Actum est. *S.* Obsecro te quid sit. *G.* Jam. *S.* Quid
am, *Geta*? *G.* *Æschinus*. *S.* Quid is ergó? *G.* Alienus est ab nostra familia.
. Hem, perii: quare? *G.* Amare occepit aliam. *S.* Væ miseræ mihi!

. Neque id occultè fert: ab lenone ipsus eripuit palám.
. Satin' hoc certum? *G.* Certum; hisce oculis egomet vidi, *Sostrata*.
o. *S.* Me miseram! quid jam credas? aut cui credas? nostrúmne *Æschinum*,
Nostrûm vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes opésque omnes sitæ erant,
ui sine hac jurabat se unum nunquam victurum diem, qui in sui
remio positurum puerum dicebat patris, ità obtecraturum,
t liceret hanc sibi uxorem ducere? *G.* Hera, lacrymas mitte,
. Ac potiùs quod ad hanc rem opus est porrò consule; patiamúrne,

nnarremus cuipiam. *S.* Au, au, mi homo sanu' n' es?
n proferendum hoc tibi videtur esse usquam? *G.* Mihi quidem non placet.
m primùm, illum alieno animo à nobis esse res ipsa indicat.
unc si hoc palàm proferemus, ille inficias ibit, sat scio:
o. Tua fama & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet. Tum, si maxumè

teatur, cùm amat aliam, non est utile hanc illi dare. Quapropter,

uoque pacto celato est opus. *S.* Ah, minimè gentium; non faciam.
. Quid agis? *S.* Proferam. *G.* Hem, mea *Sostrata*, vide quam rem agas.

. Pejore res loco non potest esse quàm in quo nunc sita est: primum indotata est;
. Tum præterea, quæ secunda ei dos erat, periit; pro virgine dari nuptum
on potest: hoc reliquum est, si inficias ibit, testis mecum est annulus

uem ipse amiserat. Postremò, quando ego conscia mihi sum, à me culpam esse hanc procul,
eque pretium, neque rem ullam intercessisse, illâ aut me indignum, *Geta*,

xperiar. *G.* Quid isthuc? accedo, ut meliùs dicas. *S.* Tu, quantum potes,

. Abi, atque *Hegioni* cognato hujus rem enarrato omnem ordine;

Nam

For he was an especial friend to our Similus, *and respected us very much.* G. *For i*
deed
No body else regardeth us. So. *Make haste, my* Canthara, *run,*
Fetch the mid-wife, that we may not stay for her when need is.

Act III. Scene III.

Demea. Syrus.

D *I Am quite undone. I have heard that my son* Ctesipho *was with* Æschinus *In the taking the wench away. This evil remains to make me miserable, he can also draw him to lewdness,*
Who is for any employment. Where should I seek him?
I think he is drawn away into a stew somewhither I am am sure that dishonest fellow hath persuaded him.
5. *But lo, I see* Syrus *going: I shall know of him where he is; and truly he*
Is one of that crue If he perceive that I am looking for him, the hang-man
Will never tell me: I will not let him see that I desire that.
Sy. *We have told the old man erewhile all the matter in order how it is.*
I never saw one more merry. D. *O Jupiter! to see the folly of the man!* Sy. *H*
commended
10. *His son, he thanked me that had counselled him.* D. *I am ready to burst*
asunder.
Sy. *He told the money forthwith; he gave us half a piece besides towards the*
charges:
That was laid out indeed as we would have it. D. *Ho, you should commit it to the*
fellow,
If you would have any thing well looked unto. Sy. *Ho,* Demea, *I did not see you.*
How goeth all? D. *How goeth all? I cannot sufficiently wonder at your course of*
life.
15. Sy. *Truly it is fond, and, that I may speak in earnest, absurd.* Dromo, *dress*
those other
Fishes: let that great conger play in the water
A little while; it shall be garbaged when I come, I will not have it done before
D. *That these*
Lewd pranks should be done! Sy. *Truly they do not like me, and I often cry out;*
Stephanio, *see that these salt meats be well watered* D. *O strange!*
20. *Whether hath he any pleasure to do it, or doth he think it will be for his credit*
if he shall undo
My son? Wo is me poor man! methinks I now see that day, when
He being in want shall run hereabout somewhither to be a souldier. Sy. *O* Demea
That is wisedom, not only to see what is present, but also
To foresee those things which are to come. D. *What? is that singing wench now at*
the house?
25. Sy. *Look where she is within.* D. *Whoo, will he have her at home?* Sy.
think so, he is so mad.

D. *That*

Is noſtro Similo fuit ſummus, & nos coluit maximé. *C.* Nam hercle.

Jus nemo reſpicit nos. *So.* Propera tu, mea *Canthara*, curre,
Obſtetricem accerſe, ut, cùm opus ſit, nè in mora nobis ſiet.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Demea. Syrus.

D. Diſperii, *Cteſiphonem* audivi filium unà effugiſſe in raptione
Cum *Æſchino*. Id miſero reſtat mihi mali, ſi illum poteſt, qui alicui
Rei eſt, etiam ad nequitiam eum adducere. Ubi ego illum quæram?
Credo abductum in ganeum aliquó. Perſuaſit ille impurus, ſat ſcio.
Sed eccum *Syrum* ire video; hinc ſcibo jam ubi ſiet; atque hercle hic
De grege illo eſt. Si me ſenſerit eum quæritare, nunquam dicet
Carnufex: non oſtendam id me velle.
Sy. Omnem rem modò ſeni, quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine.
Nihil vidi quicquam lætius. *D.* Proh Jupiter, hominis ſtultitiam! *Sy.* Collaudavit
Eum. Filium; qui dediſſem conſilium, egit gratias. *D.* Diſrumpor.
Sy. Argentum adnumeravit illico; dedit præterea in ſumptum dimidium
Minæ. Id diſtributum ſanè ex ſententia eſt. *D.* Hem, huic mandes,
Si quid rectè curatum velis. *S.* Ehem, *Demea*, haud aſpexeram
Te: quid agitur? *D.* Quid agatur? veſtram nequeo mirari ſatis rationem.
Sy. Eſt hercle inepta, nè dicam dolo, atque abſurda. Piſces cæteros
Purga, *Dromo*! congrum iſtum maximum in aqua finito ludere
Pauliſper; ubi ego venero exoſſabitur, priùs nolo. *D.* Hæccine
Flagitia! *Sy.* Mihi quidem non placent & clamo ſæpe;
Sallamenta hæc, *Stephanio*, fac macerentur pulchre. *D.* Dii veſtram fidem!
Eo. Utrùm ſtudióne id ſibi habet, an laudi putat fore, ſi perdiderit
Gnatum? Væ miſero mihi! videre videor jam diem illum, cùm
Hinc egens profugiet aliquò militatum. *Sy.* O. *Demea*,
Illuc ſapere eſt, non quod ante pedes modo eſt videre, ſed etiam illa
Quæ futura ſunt proſpicere. *D.* Quid? iſthæc jam penes vos Pſaltria eſt!
Sy. Ellam intus. *D.* Eho, an domi eſt habiturus? *Sy.* Credo, ut eſt dementia.

D. Hæccine

D. That these lewd pranks should be done! Sy. The foolish lenity of his father, and his naughty
Gentleness. D. Truly I am ashamed, and it irketh me that he is my brother
Sy. There is too much difference betwixt you,
Demea; and I do not say this because you are here present, there is too too much.
You, how great soever you are, are all wisdom: he is become otherwise,
36. A mere sot. But would you suffer that son of yours to do these things? D.
Would I suffer him?
Or would not I have smelt it out full six months before he had attempted any
thing?
Sy. Do you tell me of your vigilant care? D. Let him now be as he is, I pray
you
Sy. As a father would have his son to be, so he is. D. What, have you seen him
to day? Sy. Your
Son? (I will set him packing hence into the countrey.) I think he is doing something
in the country a good while ago.
35. D. Are you sure he is there? Sy. Who, my self went on the way with him?
D. It is very well.
I was afraid lest he should have been hankering here. Sy. And very angry too. D.
And why so?
Sy. He fell a chiding of his brother at the Market for this singing wench.
D. Say you so indeed? Sy. Whoo, he concealed nothing; for by chance as the money
was paying,
The fellow came upon him at unawares: he began to cry out, Æschinus.
40. Is it fit for you to play these mad pranks? for you to commit these things unbecoming
Our pedigree? D. O, I weep for joy. Sy. Thou dost not lose
This money, but thy life. D. God bless him, I hope he is like
His ancestors. Sy. Whoo! D. O Syrus, he is full of these documents.
Sy. He had one at home of whom he might learn. D. A great deal of pains is taken
in it.
45. I omit nothing, I wont him to it: briefly, I bid him look into other ments
lives
As into a looking-glass, and to take to himself example by others. Do this. Sy. Well
indeed. D. Avoid this.
Sy. Wisely. D. This is for your commendation. Sy. There is the cream of the
matter. D. This is for your discredit.
Sy. Very well. D. And furthermore. Sy. Truly I have no leisure now
To hearken to you; I have gotten fish according to my desire; I must have a care
50. They be not spoiled: for this is as heinous a deed for us, as for you, Demea,
Not to do those things, ou spake on erewhile; and, as far forth as I am able,
I instruct my fellow-servants after that same manner: This is salt, this is
burnt,
This is not well washed; that is well, remember to do so again. I advise them
diligently
All I can, as far as my skill reacheth. Finally, I bid them, Demea,
55. To look into the platters as into a looking-glass, and tell them what is needful
To be done. I think these are fond things which we do. But what should we do?

As

D. Hæccine fieri flagitia? Sy. Inepta lenitas patris, & facilitas
Prava. D. Fratris me quidem pudet pigetque. Sy. Nimium inter vos,
Demea; ac non quia ades præsens dico hoc, pernimium
Interest. Tu quantus, quantus, nihil nisi sapientia es: ille sit aliter,
Somnium. Sineres verò illum tu tuum facere hæc? D. Sinerem illum?
Aut non sex totis mensibus priùs olfeciſſem quàm ille quicquam ceperit?
Sy. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? D. Sic fiet modò, ut nunc, quæso.
Sy. Ut quisque suum vult esse, ita est. D. Quid? eum vidistin' hodie? Sy. Tuámne
Filium? (Abigam hinc rus.) Jam dudum aliquid ruri agere arbitror.
D. Satin' scis ibi esse? Sy. Qui egomet produxi? D. Optumè est.
Metui nè hæreret hîc. S. Atque iratum admodum. D. Quid autem?
S. Adortus est jurgio fratrem apud forum de psaltria hac.
D. Ain' verò? S. Vah, nihil reticuit; nam ut numerabatur fortè argentum,
Intervenit homo de improviso: cœpit clamare, *Æschine*,
Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere indigna
Genere nostro? D. Oh, lacrymo gaudio. S. Non tu hoc
Argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam. D. Salvus sit; spero, est similis
Majorum suorum. S. Hui! D. *Syre*, præceptorum plenus est istorum
Ille. S. Domi habuit unde disceret. D. Fit sedulò.
Nihil prætermitto, consuefacio: denique, inspicere tanquam
In speculum vitas omnium jubeo, atque ex aliis sumere
Exemplum sibi. Hoc facito. S. Rectè sanè. D. Hoc fugito.
Sy. Callide. D. Hoc laudi est. S. Isthæc res est. D. Hoc vitio datur.
S. Probissimè. D. Porrò autem. S. Non hercle otium est nunc mihi
Auscultandi; pisces ex sententia nactus sum; hi mihi nè
Corrumpantur cautio est. Nam id nobis tam flagitium est, quàm illa,
Demea, non facere vobis, quæ modò dixti; &, quod queo,
Conservis ad eundem istunc præcipio modum: Hoc falsum est, hoc adustum est,
Hoc lautum est parùm; illud rectè, iterum memento. Sedulò
Moneo quæ possum pro mea sententia. Postremò, tanquam in speculum,
In patinas, *Demea*, inspicere jubeo, & moneo quid facto
Usus siet. Inepta hæc esse nos quæ facimus sentio. Verùm, quid facias?

As a man is, ſo you muſt humour him. Would you have had any thing elſe? D. *I wiſh you have more wit*
Given you. Sy. *Are you going hence into the countrey?* D. *Straightway.* Sy. *For what ſhould you do here?*
60. Where if you give any good commands, no body doth obey you. D. *But I am going hence,*
Seeing he for whoſe ſake I came hither is gone into the countrey: I care for him
Only, he pertaineth to me. Seeing my brother will have it ſo, let him look to
That other. But who is yond, that I ſee a good way off? Is not this Hegio,
One of our kindred? if my ſight fail me not, it is he verily. Ha, a man
65. That hath been a friend to us even from our childhood. Good God! verily we have great ſcarcity
Of ſuch Citizens now-a-days; a down right honeſt and faithful man.
I know not any harm that ever he did to the Common wealth.
How glad am I when I ſee any remnants of this ſtock?
Ha, now I joy to live. I will tarry for the man here,
70. That I may ſalute him, and talk with him.

Act III. Scene IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

HO *Strange! a baſe unworthy fact!* Geta,
What is this thou telleſt me? G. *It is ſo as I ſay.* Heg. *That ſuch an ungentile prank*
Should be committed by one of that family? O Æſchinus,
Truly you have not learned this of your father. D. *Surely*
5. He hath heard of this ſinging wench; that now grieveth him
Being but a ſtranger; his father makes nothing of it: woe is me!
I wiſh he were ſomewhere here by, and might hear theſe things.
Heg. *Unleſs they do what things its fit they ſhould do, they ſhall not carry it away thus.*
Get. *All our hope doth relie upon you,* Hegio.
10. We have you our only friend; you are our defender, you are our father:
That old man, when he died, bequeathed us to you.
If you forſake us, we are undone. Heg. *See you ſay not ſo:*
Neither will I do it, neither do I think I can do it with any ſhew of honeſty.
D. *I will go to him. I bid you moſt heartily good morrow,* Hegio.
15. Heg. *Oh, you are the man I looked for; good morrow,* Demea.
D. *But what is the matter?* Heg. *Your elder ſon* Æſchinus,
Whom you gave to your brother to be adopted, hath neither done the part
Of an honeſt man nor a gentleman.
D. *What is that?* Heg. *Did you know* Similus *a friend of ours,*
20. And one much like us? D. *What elſe?* Heg. *He hath defloured*
His daughter being a maid. D. *Ha!* Heg. *Tarry,* Demea, *you have not yet heard*
That which is the worſt. D. *Is there any thing more yet?*
Heg. *Yes indeed more: for this is in ſome way to be born withall;*

For

Ut homo eſt, ità morem geras. Numquid vis? *D.* Mentem vobis meliorem
Dari. *Sy.* In rus hinc abis? *D.* Rectá. *Sy.* Nam quid tu hic agas?
60. Ubi ſi quid bene præcipias, nemo obtemperet. *D.* Ego verò hinc
Abeo, quando is quamobrem huc veneram rus abiit: illum curo
Unum, ille ad me attinet. Quando ità vult frater, de iſthoc
Ioſe viderit. Sed quis illic eſt, procul quem video? Eſtne hic *Hegio*,
Tribulis noſter? ſi ſatis cerno, is hercle eſt. Vah, homo
65. Amicus nobis jam inde à puero. Dii boni! næ iſtiuſmodi jam
Magna nobis civium penuria eſt; homo antiquâ virtute
Ac fide. Haud ſcio mali quid ortum ex hoc ſit publice.
Quàm gaudeo, ubi hujus generis reliquias reſtare
Video? Vah, vivere etiam nunc lubet. Opperiar hominem
70. Hic, ut ſalutem, & colloquar.

Act. III. *Scen.* IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

H. PRoh Dii immortales! facinus indignum! *Geta*,
Quid narras? *G.* Sic eſt. *Heg.* Ex illa familia
Tam illiberale facinus eſſe ortum? O *Æſchine*,
Pol haud paternum iſthuc dediſti. *Dem.* Videlicet
5. De pſaltria hac audivit: id illi nunc dolet
Alieno; pater is nihili pendet: hei mihi!
Utinam hic propè adeſſet alicubi, atque audiret hæc.
Heg. N ſi facient quæ illos æquum eſt, haud ſic auferent.
Get. In te ſpes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis ſita eſt.
10. Te ſolum habemus; tu es patronus, tu es pater:
Ille tibi moriens nos commendavit ſenex.
Si deſeris tu, periimus. *Heg.* Cave dixeris:
Neque faciam, neque me fatis piè poſſe arbitror.
D. Abibo. Jubeo ſalvere *Hegionem* plurimùm.
15. *Heg.* O, te quærebam ipſum: Salve, *Demea*.
D. Quid autem? *Heg.* Major filius tuus *Æſchinus*,
Quem fratri adoptandum dediſti, neque boni
Neque liberali, functus officium eſt viri.
D. Quid iſthuc? *Heg.* Noſtrum amicum nôras *Similum*,
20. Atque æqualem? *D.* Quid ni? *H.* Filiam ejus virginem
Vitiavit. *D.* Hem. *H.* Mane, nondum audiſti, *Demea*,
Quod eſt graviſſimum. *D.* An quidquam etiam ampliùs?
H. Verò ampliùs; nam hoc quidem ferendum aliquo modo eſt:

For the night, love, wine and youth perſwaded thereto;
It is but a man's frailty. After he knew it was done, he came himſelf
Of his own accord to the maid's mother, weeping, entreating, beſeeching,
Promiſing and ſwearing that he would marry her, and take her home to him.
It was unknown, it was kept ſilent, it was believed. The maid
Came to be great with child upon that deflourment: this is the tenth month.
This honeſt man forſooth, hath provided us a ſinging-wench,
That he may live withall, and forſake her.
D. *Do you tell me theſe things for a certainty?* Heg. *The maid's mother*
Is ready to witneſs it, the maid her ſelf, the matter it ſelf. This Geta
Beſides, as the condition of the ſervant is, no bad one,
Nor ſlothful, finds them all things, he alone maintaineth
The whole family: take him aſide, tie him neck and heels, enquire the matter out of him.
G. *Nay, indeed, rack me, if it be not ſo done,* Demea.
Laſtly, he will not himſelf deny it; let me have him face to face.
D. *I am aſhamed, neither do I know what to do, nor what to anſwer this man.*
P. *Ah me poor woman! I am riven aſunder with pains.* Juno Lucina,
Help me, ſave me, I beſeech thee. H. *What now, I pray thee, is ſhe crying five loaves a penny?*
G. *Yes,* Hegio. Heg. *She craveth your aid,* Demea,
That ſhe may obtain that by good will which the law compelleth you to.
I pray God that theſe things may firſt be done as it becometh you:
But if your mind be otherwiſe bent, Demea, *I will defend her*
To the utmoſt of my power, and him that is deceaſed.
He was my kinſman; we were brought up together being little ones
Even ſince we were children; we have been always together in the wars
And at home; we have endured a great deal of penury together.
Wherefore I will ſtrive, I will do what I can, I will try: laſtly,
I will loſe my life rather than I will forſake them.
What anſwer do you give me? D. *I will talk with my brother,* Hegio.
What advice he ſhall give me in this matter, that I will follow.
Heg. *But,* Demea, *ſee you conſider this with your ſelf.*
As you live very eaſie lives, as you are very potent men,
Rich, fortunate, gallant;
So much the more it behoveth you to underſtand with an even mind
The things that are equal, if you will have your ſelves be accounted honeſt men.
D. *Come back again, all things ſhall be done which it is fitting ſhould be done.*
Heg. *It becometh you to do it.* Geta, *lead me the way to* Soſtrata.
D. *Theſe things are not done by my conſent: I wiſh this might be only*
The laſt prank; but that too much liberty
Will certainly come to ſome great miſchief or other.
I will go, I will ſeek out my brother, that I may eaſe my ſtomach of theſe things upon him.

Persuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia;
Humanum est. Ubi sit factum, ad matrem virginis
Venit ipsus ultrò, lacrymans, orans, obsecrans,
Fidem dans, jurans se illam ducturum domum.
Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum est. Virgo ex eo
Compressu gravida facta est: mensis hic decimus est.
Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si Diis placet,
Paravit, quicum vivat, illam & deferat.
D. Pro certon' tu isthæc dicis? *H.* Mater virginis
In medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa. Hic *Geta.*
Præterea, ut captus est servulorum, non malus
Sustentat: hunc abduce, vinci, quære rem.

G. Imò hercle extorque, nisi ità factum est, *Demea.*
Postremò, non negabit; coràm ipsum cedò.
D. Pudet, neque quid agam, neque quid huic respondeam, scio.
P. Miseram me! differor doloribus, *Juno Lucina,*
Fer opem, serva me, obsecro. *Heg.* Hem, numnam illa, quæso, parturit?

G. Certè, *Hegio.* *Heg.* Illæc fidem vostram implorat, *Demea,*
Quod vos jus cogit, id voluntate ut impetret.
Hæc primùm ut fiant, deos quæso, ut vobis decet:
Sin aliter animus vester est, ego, *Demea,*
Summâ vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum.
Cognatus mihi erat; unà à pueris parvuli
Sumus educti; unà semper militiæ & domi
Fuimus; paupertatem unà pertulimus gravem.
Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar: denique
Animam relinquam potiùs quàm illos deseram.
Quid mihi respondes? *D.* Fratrem conveniam, *Hegio.*
Is quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar,
Heg. Sed, *Demea,* hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites.
Quàm vos facillimè agitis, quàm estis maximè
Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles;
Tam maximè vos æquo animo æqua noscere
Oportet, si vos vultis perhiberi probos.
D. Redito; fient, quæ fieri æquum est, omnia.
Heg. Decet te facere. *Geta,* duc me ad *Sostratam.*
D. Non, me indicente, hæc fiunt: utinam hoc sit modò
Defunctum: verùm nimia illa licentia
Profectò evadet in aliquod magnum malum.
Ibo, requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc evomam.

Act III. Scene V.

Hegio.

Heg. SOstrata, *see you have a good heart, and see you chear up that Daughter of yours.*
As well as you can. I will go talk with Mitio, *if he be at the Market,*
And tell him orderly how the matter standeth.
If it be that he will do that which he ought to do
Let him do it: but if his resolution be otherwise about this matter,
Let him give me an answer, that I may know as soon as may be what I should do.

Act IV. Scene I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. DO *you say my father is gone hence into the countrey?* S. *Long ago.*
Ct. *I pray thee tell me truly.*
Sy. *He is at his Farm-house. And I believe he is very hard now at some work.*
Ct. *I wish indeed, so it may be with his safety, that he may so weary himself,*
As that he may not be able at all to rise out of his bed for these three days together.
S. *I wish it may be so, and any thing that he can do more commodious then that.*
Ct. *Yea, for*
I earnestly desire to spend all this day in merriment, as I have begun: and I utterly dislike
That Countrey-Farm for no reason so much as because it is near-hand; but if it were
Farther off, the night would overtake him there before he could return hither
Again. Now when he shall not see me there, he will come running hither again by and by,
I am certain. He will ask me where I have been, because I have not seen him to day
All the day long. What should I say? S. *Is no excuse come into your mind?* Ct. *No, nothing at all.*
S. *You are so much the worse. Have you no client, friend, or guest?*
Ct. *I have; what then?* S. *Tell him you attended on these.* Ct. *Which attendance was not given;*
This cannot be done. S. *It may.* Ct. *On the day-time. But if I tarry here all night.*
What excuse shall I make Syrus? S. *Oh, how heartily I could wish it were customе*
To attend our friends also by night. But do you rest your self secure:
I know his pulse very well; when he is as hot as a toast, I make him

A

Act. III. Scen. V.

Hegio.

Heg. BOno animo fac sis, *Sostrata*, & istam quàm potes
Fac consolere. Ego *Mitionem*, si apud forum est,
Conveniam atque ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine.
Si est facturus ut fiet officium suum,
Faciat: sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia,
Respondeat mihi, ut quid agam quamprimùm sciam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. AIn' patrem hinc abiisse rus? S. Jam dudum. Ct. Dic sodes.
S. Apud villam est. Nunc autem maximè operis aliquid facere
Credo. Ct. Utinam quidem, quod cum salute ejus fiat, ità se defatigârit,
Velim, ut triduo hoc perpetuo è lecto prorsus nequeat surgere.
5. S. Ità fiat, & isthoc si quid potis est rectius. Ct. Ità; nam hunc diem
Miserè cupio, ut cœpi, perpetuum in lætitia degere: & illud rus
Nullâ aliâ causâ tam malè odi, nisi quia propè est: quòd si abesset
Longiùs, priùs nox oppressisset illic quàm huc reverti posset
Iterum. Nunc ubi me illic non videbit, jam huc recurret,
10. Sat scio. Rogabit me ubi fuerim, quem ego hodie toto non
Vidi die. Quid dicam? S. Nihilne in mentem? Ct. Nunquam quidquam.
S. Tantò nequior es. Cliens, amicus, hospes nemo est vobis?
Ct. Sunt; quid postea? Sy. Hisce opera ut data sit. Ct. Quæ non
Data sit; non potest fieri. Sy. Potest. Ct. Interdiu. Sed si hic
15. Pernocto, causæ quid dicam, *Syre*? S. Vah, quàm vellem etiam
Noctu amicis operam mos esset dari. Quin tu otiosus es: ego
Illius sensum pulchrè calleo. Cùm fervet maximè, tam placidum

As quiet as a lamb Ct. *How?* S. *He delighteth to hear you commended. I set you out as a little God to him, I tell him of all your good qualities.*
Ct. *Mine?*
20. S. *Yours. The man will weep like a child for joy.*
Oh but see yonder for you. Ct. *What is the matter?* Sy. *Here's the man we talk of.*
Ct. *Is my father here?* S. *It is just he.* Ct. Syrus, *what shall we do?* Sy. *Get you but in now;*
I will look to it. Ct. *If he ask you any thing concerning me, say you saw me nowhere. Do you hear?*
Sy. *Can you command your self to give over your prate?*

Act. IV. Scene II.

Demea. Ctesipho. Syrus.

D. *Verily I am an unfortunate man. First, I can find my brother no where In all the world. And besides, as I was looking for him, I saw a day-tale man*
Coming from my farm: he saith my son is not in the country; and I know not what to do. Ct. Syrus.
S. *What say you?* Ct. *Is he looking for me?* S. *Yes.* Ct. *I am undone,* S. *But be of good cheer.*
5. D *What unfortunateness is this, with a mischief? I cannot sufficiently judge,*
But that I think I am born to this thing, to suffer miseries.
I am the first that perceive our mishaps, I am the first that know all things,
And I am the first that carry the news of them: I am the onely man that am grieved at it, if any thing be done amiss.
S. *I cannot but laugh at this man: he saith he is the first that knoweth; and he alone is ignorant of all things.*
10. D. *Now I am come again, and am going to see if my brother by chance be returned.* Ct. Syrus,
I pray thee have a care that he rush not himself quite in hither. S. *What, can you hold your peace?*
I will have a care. Ct. *Truly I will never to day adventure that thing with you:*
For I will pen up my self with her in some close room: that is the safest course.
S. *Do it, yet I will set this man packing.* D. *But lo where that roguish* Syrus *is.*
15. Sy. *Truly there is not any body can abide here, if things be carried thus.*
Verily I would fain know how many masters I have: what a misery is this?
D. *What is he yelping like a fox? what would he have? what say you, you honest man? is my brother at home?*
S. *What do you cry honest man to me, with a mischief? verily I am an undone man.*
D. *What aileth you?*
S. *Do you ask?* Ctesipho *hath quite killed me poor man and that singing-wench*
20. *With buffeting.* D. *Ha, what story you tell?* Sy. *Oh, do you see how he hath cut my lip?*
D. *Why so?* S. *He saith she was bought by my persuasion.* D. *Did not you say*

You

Quàm ovem reddo. *Ct* Quo modo? *Sy.* Laudarier te audit
Lubenter. Facio te apud illum Deum, virtutes narro. *Ct.* Meas?

Sy. Tuas. Homini cadunt lacrymæ quasi puero præ gaudio.
Hem tibi autem. *Ct.* Quidnam? *Sy.* Lupus est in fabula.

Ct. Pater adest? *Sy.* Ipsus est. *Ct. Syre*, quid agimus? *Sy.* Fuge modò intrò;
Ego videro. *Ct.* Si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me. Audistin'?
Sy. Potin' es, ut desinas,

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Demea. Ctesipho. Syrus.

D. NÆ ego homo sum infelix. Primùm, fratrem nusquam invenio
Gentium. Præterea autem, dum illum quæro, à villa mercenarium
Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri; nec quid agam scio. *Ct. Syre*,

Sy. Quid ais? *Ct.* Men' quærit? *S.* Verum. *Ct.* Perii. *S.* Quin tu animo bono es.
D. Quid hoc, malùm, infelicitatis? nequeo satis discernere,
Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferendis miseriis.
Primus sentio mala nostra, primus rescisco omnia,
Primus porrò obnuncio: ægrè solus, si quid sit, fero.

S. Rideo hunc: primum ait se scire; is solus nescit omnia.

D. Nunc redeo, si fortè frater redierit, viso. *Ct. Syre*,

Obsecro, vide nè ille huc prorsus se irruat. *S.* Etiam taces?

Ego cavebo. *Ct.* Nunquam hercle ego hodie isthuc committam tibi:
Nam me in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam: id tutissimum est.
S. Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. *D.* Sed eccum sceleratum *Syrum*.
S. Non hercle hîc quidem curare quisquam, si sic sit, potest.
Scire equidem volo quot mihi sint domini: quæ est hæc miseria?
D. Quid ille gannit? quid vult? quid ais, bone vir? est frater domi?

S. Quid, malùm, bone vir mihi narras? equidem perii. *D.* Quid tibi est?

S. Rogitas? *Ctesipho* me pugnis miserum & istam psaltriam
Usque occidit. *D.* Hem, quid narras? *S.* Hem, vides ut discidit labrum?

D. Quamobrem? *S.* Me impulsore hanc emptam esse ait. *D.* Non tu eum

Rus

You went on the way with him lately into the countrey from hence? S. *So I did*
but he came afterwards
Like a mad-man, he made no ſpare of any thing. Should not we have been aſhame
to beat
An old-man, whom I lately carried in my arms, being but a little boy thus big
D. *I commend thee,* Cteſipho, *thou doſt follow thy father's ſteps: go thy way,*
take thee to be a man.
S. *Do you commend him? he will hold his hands hereafter, if he be wiſe.*
D. *Valiantly done.* S. *Very valiantly, becauſe he hath overcome a poor woman, and*
one
A poor ſlave that durſt not ſtrike again: Whoo, it was very valiantly done.
D. *He could not have done better: he thought as I think, that you are the*
ring-leader in this matter.
But is my brother within? S. *He is not.* D. *I muſe where I may ſeek him.* S. *I*
know where he is,
But I will not tell you to day. D. *Ha, what ſay you?* S. *So.*
D. *I will be ſure to beat out thy brains now.* S. *But I know not the name*
Of that man; but I know the place where he is. D. *Tell me the place then.*
S. *Do you know the porch by the ſhambles this way down the ſtreet?* D. *Why*
ſhould I
But know it? S. *Go ſtrait along this ſtreet to the upper end: when you come there,*
There is a down hill towards the lower end; haſt your ſelf this away: afterwards there is
A chappel on this hand, there is a by corner hard by. D. *What one?* S. *There*
where
There is alſo a great wild fig-tree: do you know it? D. *I know it.* S. *Go on this*
way.
D. *Indeed that by-corner is no through-gate.* S. *True indeed, ah:*
Do you not perceive that I am a man? I am miſtaken; come back again to the
porch:
Indeed you will go a great deal nearer this way, and it is not ſo ill to hit.
Do you know this rich man Cratinus's *houſe?* D. *I know it.* S. *You are gone*
paſt it.
Go on the left hand ſtrait along this ſtreet: when you come at Diana's *temple,*
Go on the right hand; before you come at the gate, at the very great pool;
There is a mil-houſe, and over againſt it there is a Joyner's ſhop: there he is.
D. *What doth he there?*
S. *He hath put out ſome Tables to be made with holm feet,*
Whereon you may drink in the Sun-ſhine. D. *Very well indeed: but do I make no*
more haſt to go to him?
S. *Get you gone forſooth; I will ſet you on work to day, as you deſerve, you old dotard.*
Æſchinus loytereth tediouſly; the dinner is ſpoiled;
Cteſipho *is in love up to the ears; I will now look to my ſelf.*
For I will now go, and take every thing that is the moſt toothſome,
And tippling off the pots by little and little, I will draw this day to an end.

Eas hinc modò produxe aiebas? *S.* Factum: verùm venit post
Insaniens, nihil pepercit. Non puduisset verberare hominem
Senem, quem ego modò puerum tantillum in manibus gestavi meis?
D. Laudo, *Ctesipho*, patrissas: abi, virum te judico.

S. Laudásne? ille continebit posthac, si sapiet, manus.
D. Fortiter. *S.* Perquam, quia miseram mulierem, & me servolum
Qui referire non audebam, vicit: hui, perfortiter.
D. Non potuit melius: idem quod ego sensit te esse huic rei caput.

Sed estne frater intus? *S.* Non est. *D.* Ubi illum quæram, cogito. *S.* Scio ubi sit,
Verùm hodie nunquam monstrabo. *D.* Hem, quid ais? *S.* Ità
D. Diminuetur tibi quidem jam cerebrum. *S.* At nomen nescio
Illius hominis; sed locum novi ubi sit. *D.* Dic ergò locum.
S. Nôstin' porticum apud macellum hâc deorsum? *D.* Quid ni
Noverim? *S.* Præterito hâc rectà plateâ sursum: ubi eò veneris,
Clivos deorsum versus est; hâc te præcipitato: postea est ad hanc
Manum sacellum, ibi angiportum propter est. *D.* Quodnam? *S.* Illic ubi
Etiam caprificus magna est: nôstin'? *D.* Novi. *S.* Hâc pergito.

D. Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. *S.* Verum hercle, vah:
Censen' hominem me esse? Erravi; in porticum rursum redi:
Sanè hâc multò propiùs ibis, & minor est erratio.
Scin' *Cratini* hujus ditis ædes? *D.* Scio. *S.* Ubi eas præterieris,
Ad sinistram hâc rectà plateâ: ubi ad *Dianæ* veneris,
Ito ad dextram; priùs quam ad portum venias, apud ipsum lacum
Est pistrilla, & ex adverso fabrica: ibi est. *D.* Quid ibi facit?
S. Lectulos in sole ilignis pedibus faciundos dedit,
Ubi potetis vos. *D.* Bene sanè: sed cesso ad eum pergere?
S. I sanè; ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, silicernium.
Æschinus odiosè cessat; prandium corrumpitur;
Ctesipho autem in amore est totus; ego jam prospiciam mihi.
Nam jam adibo, atque unumquodque quod quidem erit bellissimum
Carpam, & cyathos sorbillans paulatim hunc producam diem.

Act.

Act IV. Scene III.

Mitio. Hegio.

M. I *Find nothing in this matter,* Hegio, *why I ſhould be ſo much commended*
do but my duty, I amend what we have done amiſs.
Unleſs you think me to be one of thoſe men, who think thus
That they have an injury done them, if they have done one themſelves wilfully,
they themſelves complain,
5. *And cry where firſt: becauſe I have not done ſo, you give me thanks.*
Heg. *Ah no, I never thought you to be otherwiſe then you are.*
But I pray you, Mitio, *go with me to the maid's mother,*
And tell the woman your ſelf thoſe very ſame things which you told me,
That this ſuſpition is for his brother and the ſinging-wench.
10. M. *If you think fitting ſo, or if it be needful to be done, let us go.* Heg. *You do well.*
For you will both eaſe her heart, who waſteth away with grief
And miſery, and you will diſcharge the duty of an honeſt man as you are. But if
you be minded otherwiſe,
I my ſelf will tell her what you have told me. M. *Nay, I will go.* H. *You do well.*
All people with whom the world goeth not very well are more ſuſpitious, I know not
how;
15. *They take all things the rather as affronts done to them;*
They alwaies think they are neglected for their infirmity.
Wherefore it is more pacifying for you to excuſe your ſelf to her face to face.
M. *You ſay well and truly.* H. *Follow me in then this way.* M. *Yes.*

Act IV. Scene IV.

Æſchinus.

Æſch. I *Am vexed in my mind, that this ſo great a miſchief ſhould be objected to*
me on a ſudden,
That I cannot be certain what to do with my ſelf, nor what courſe to take.
My limbs are enfeebled with fear, my mind is aſtoniſhed through affrightment;
No counſel at all can ſtand in my heart.
5. *How ſhould I rid my ſelf out of theſe incumbrances? ſo great a ſuſpicion*
Hath now lighted upon me, and that not without cauſe. Soſtrata *thinketh*
That I bought this ſinging-wench for my ſelf, the old woman diſcovered that to me,
For as ſhe by chance was ſent hence to the mid-wife, as ſoon as I ſaw her,
I went preſently to her, I asked her how Pamphila *did, whether ſhe was near her*
labour,
10. *Whether ſhe went to call the mid-wife thither. She crieth out, Away, away,*
Æſchinus;
You have now deceived us long enough; your promiſe hath hitherto

Sufficiently

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Mitio. Hegio.

EGo in hac re nihil reperio quamobrem lauder tantopere,
Hegio: Meum officium facio, quod peccatum à nobis est corrigo.
Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qui ità putant
ibi fieri injuriam, ultrò siquam fecêre, ipsi expostulant,

. Et ultrò accusant: id quia non est à me factum, agis gratias.
. Ah, minimè; nunquam te aliter atque es in animum induxi meum.
id quæso ut unà mecum ad matrem virginis eas, *Mitio*,
Atque ísthæc eadem quæ mihi dixti tute dicas mulieri;
Suspicionem hanc propter fratrem ejus esse & illam psaltriam.
. *M.* Si irà æquum censes, aut si ità opus est facto, eamus. *H.* Bene facis.

iam & illi animum jam relevabis, quæ dolore ac miseriâ
abescit, & tuo officio fueris functus. Sed si aliter putas,

gomet narrabo quæ mihi dixti. *M.* Imò ego ibo. *H.* Bene facis.
Omnes, quibus res sunt minùs secundæ, magis sunt, nescio quomodo,

. Suspicios; ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis;
ropter suam impotentiam se semper credunt negligi.
uapropter teipsum purgare ipsi coràm placabilius est.
. Et certè & verum dicis. H. Sequere me ergo hâc intrò. *M.* Maximè.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Æschinus.

Æsch. DIscrucior animi, hoccine de improviso mali mihi objici tantum,
Ut neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum siet.
lembra metu debilia sunt, animus timore obstupuit;
ector consistere nihil consilii quidquam potest.
Quomodo ex hac me expediam turba? tanta nunc
uspicio de me incidit, neque ea immeritò. *Sostrata* credit
ihi me psaltriam hanc emisse: id anus mihi indicium fecit.
am ut hinc fortè ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi vidi eam,
ico accedo, rogito *Pamphila* quid agat, jam partus adsiet,

. Eóne obstetricem accersat. Illa exclamat, Abi, abi, jam *Æschine*;
alis diu dedisti verba nobis, satis adhuc tua nos

Frustra.

Sufficiently frustrated us. Alas, quoth I, what is the matter, I pray you?
You may fare well, you may have her that liketh you. I perceived presently, that they suspected that:
Yet nevertheless I with-held my self, lest I should utter any thing concerning my brother to that blab,
And it come all abroad. Now what should I do? should I say she is my brother's? which is not needful
To be uttered, Well, I let it pass, it may come to pass, that it may not come out any way.
This is the very thing I fear, lest they believe it, there are so many likelihoods concurr.
I my self took her away by force; I my self paid the money; she is brought home to me: moreover I confess these things were done through my default, that told not this thing
T. my father how it was done. I should have intreated him that I might marry her.
Hitherto I have been negligent: now, Æschinus, henceforth bestir thy self.
Now this is to be done first and foremost; I will go to them, to clear my self, I will come to the door.
I am undone, I alwaies tremble every bone of me, when I begin to knock at this door, poor man that I am.
Ho ho, it is I Æschinus, some of you open the door quickly.
One cometh forth, I know not who, I will step aside hither.

Act IV. Scene V.

Mitio. Æschinus.

M. SOstrata, *do as you said. I will go talk with Æschinus,*
That he may know how these things are carried. But who knock'd at the door?
Æsch. *Truly it is my father, I am undone.* M. Æschinus. Æ. *What business hath he here?*
M. *Did you knock at this door? He saith never a word. Why do I not play upon him a little while?*
It is best to do so, because he would never believe me this.
Do you make me no answer? Æs. *Truly I did not knock at this door that I know of.*
M. *Say you so? for I wondered what business you had here.*
He blusheth; all is well. Æsch. *I pray you tell me, father,*
What business had you here? M. *I had no business truly.*
A friend of mine brought me erewhile from the market,
To be a days man for him here. Æsch. *What?* M. *I will tell you.*
There are certain poor women dwell here,
I suppose, and I am sure you do not know them;
For it is not long since they flitted hither. Æsch. *What more then?*
M. *There is a maid with her mother.* Æsch. *Go on.* M. *This maid is fatherless.*
This friend of mine is the next a kin to her.

ustrata est fides. Hem, quid isthuc, obsecro, inquam, est?
leas, habeas illam quæ placet. Sensi illico id illas suspicari:
d me reprehendi tamen, nè quid de fratre garrulæ illi faverem,
Ac fieret palàm. Nunc quid faciam dicam fratris esse hanc? quod minimè
t opus efferri. Age, mitto, fieri potis est, uti ne quâ exeat.
sum id metuo, nè credant, tot concurrunt verisimilia.
gomet rapui; ipse egomet solvi argentum; ad me abducta est
omum: hæc adeò meâ culpâ fateor fieri, non me hanc rem patri
s. Ut erat gesta indicâsse. Exorâssem ut eam ducerem.
essatum usque adhuc est: nunc porrò, *Æschine*, expergiscere.
unc hoc est primum; ad illas ibo, ut purgem me, accedam ad fores.
Perii, horresco semper, ubi pulsare hasce occipio fores, miser.
Heus, heus, *Æschinus* ego sum, aperite aliquis actutùm ostium.
5. Prodit nescio quis, concedam huc.

Act. IV. *Scen.* V.

Mitio. Æschinus.

M. ITà ut dixisti, *Sostrata*, facito. Ego *Æschinum* conveniam,
Ut quomodo acta hæc sunt sciat. Sed quis ostium hoc pulsavit?
Æsch. Pater hercle est, perii. *M. Æschine. Æsch.* Quid huic hic negotii
M. Túne has pepulisti fores? Tacet. Cur non ludo hunc aliquanti sper?
Melius est, quandoquidem hoc mihi ipse nunquam voluit credere.
ihil mihi respondes? *Æsch.* Non equidem istas, quod sciam.
M. Ità? nam mirabar quid hic negotii esset tibi.
rubuit; salva res est? *Æsch.* Dic sodes, pater,
ibi verò quid istic rei est? *M.* Nihil mihi quidem.
o. Amicus me à foro abduxit modò
uc advocatum sibi. *Æsch.* Quid? M. Ego dicam tibi.
abitant hic quædam mulieres pauperculæ,
t opinor, has non nôsse te, & certè scio;
eque enim diu huc commigrârunt. *Æsch.* Quid tum postea?
herle? *M.* Virgo est cum matre *Æsch.* Perge. *M.* Hæc virgo orba est patre.
ic meus amicus illi genere est proximus.

Huic

The Laws conſtrain him to marry her. Æſch. *I am undone.* M. *What is the matter?*
Æſch. *Nothing; well, go on.* M. *He is come to carry her away with him:*
For he dwelleth at Miletum. Æſch. *Ah, to have the maid away with him?*
M. *Yes.* Æſch. *As far as* Miletum, *I pray you?* M. *Yes.* Æſch. *I am ſick at the heart.*
What ſay the women? M. *What do you think they ſay? for they can ſay nothing.*
The mother feigned that there is a child born by another man,
I cannot tell who, for ſhe doth not name him;
And that he is the firſt, and therefore that ſhe ought not to be given to this man.
Æſch. *Ho, whether did not thoſe things afterwards ſeem juſt to you?*
M. *No.* Æſ. *I beſeech you, no? father, ſhall he have her away hence?*
M. *Why ſhould he not have her away?* Æſ. *It is harſhly done of you,*
And unmercifully; and if it be lawful for me, father,
To ſpeak more plainly, ungentlemanly.
M. *Why ſo?* Æſ *Ask you me? what heart at length do you think*
Will that poor man have that kept her company before,
(Who, forlorn man, I know not well whether he love her dearly now or no,)
When being by he ſhall ſee her taken from him by force before his face,
As to be had away out of his ſight? O father, it is an unworthy action.
M. *What reaſon have you to ſay that? who betrothed her? who gave her?*
To whom? when was ſhe married? who is the principal contriver of theſe matters?
Why hath he married another man's Sweet-heart? Æſch. *Ought ſuch a great maid*
To ſit at home, waiting till her kinſman ſhould come
From thence hither? Theſe things, father,
It was fitting you ſhould have alledged, and defended that matter.
M. *You Cox-comb, ſhould I plead againſt him*
For whom I came to be an Advocate? But, Æſchinus, what are theſe things
Concerning us? or what have we to do with them? let us go hence. What is the matter?
Why do you weep? Æſch. *Father, I beſeech you hear me.* M. Æſchinus,
I have heard all things, and know every thing: for I love you: wherefore what things you do
Are a greater care to me. Æſch. *I wiſh you may love me as one that deſerveth your love,*
Whilſt you live, father, as it heartily grieveth me that I ſhould have taken
This fault upon me; and I am aſhamed of my ſelf for your ſake.
M. *I believe it indeed, for I know your good nature:*
But I fear you are too negligently careleſs in your buſineſs.
In what city, I pray you, do you think you live?
You have deflowred a maid which it was not lawful for you to touch.
Now that is a very great offence, yet of humane frailty.
Others and good men have done ſo oftentimes. But ſince this thing fell out, tell me,
Have you looked about? or have you had any foreſight to your ſelf,
What might be done, what way it might be done? If you your ſelf were aſhamed to tell me,

Which

Huic Leges cogunt nubere hanc. *Æsch.* Perii. *M.* Quid est?

Æsch. Nihil; rectè, perge. *M* Is venit, ut secum avehat:
Nam habitat *Mileti*. *Æsch.* Hem, virginem ut secum avehat?
M. Sic est. *Æs. Mileum* usque, obsecro? *M.* Ità. *Æsch.* Animo malè est.

Quid ipsæ aiunt? *M.* Quid istas censes? nihil enim.

Commenta mater est esse ex alio viro,
Nescio quo, puerum natum, neque eum nominat;
Priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.
Æsch. Eho, nonne hæc justa tibi videntur postea?
M. Non. *Æsch.* Obsecro, non? an illam hinc abducet, pater?
M. Quidni illam abducat? *Æsch.* Factum à vobis duriter,
Immisericorditérque; atque etiam, si est, pater,
Dicendum magis apertè, illiberaliter.
M. Quamobrem? *Æsch.* Rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis
Fore animi misero qui cum illa consuevit priùs,
(Qui, infelix, haud scio an illam miserè nunc amat,)
Eam hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi.
Abduci ab oculis? Facinus indignum, pater.
M. Quâ ratione isthuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?
Cui? quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?

Cur duxit alienam? *Æsch.* An sedere oportuit

Domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
Illinc veniret exspectantem? Hæc, mi pater,
M. Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere.
Ridiculum! advorsúmne illum causam dicerem
Qui veneram advocatus? Sed quid ista, *Æschine*,
Nostrâ aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. Quid est?

Quid lacrymas? *Æsch.* Pater, obsecro, ausculta. *M. Æschine*,
Audivi omnia & scio: nam te amo: quò magis

Eæ agis curæ sunt mihi. *Æsch.* Ità velim me promerentem ames,

Dum vivas, mi pater ut me hoc delictum admisisse
me id mihi vehementer dolet; & me tui pudet.
Credo hercle, nam ingenium novi tuum
Liberale: sed vereor nè indiligens nimiùm sies.
qua civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?
irginem vitiâsti quam te jus non fuerat tangere.
n id peccatum primum magnum, at humanum tamen.
ere item alii sæpe boni. At postquam id evenit, cedo,

Nunquid circumspexisti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi,
id fieret, quâ fieret? Si teipsum mihi puduit dicere,

Which way ſhould I know? whilſt you are at a ſtand about theſe things, the ten months are gone about.
You have betrayed your ſelf, and her poor woman, and your ſon, as far as was in your power.
What? did you think that God would do this for you whileſt you were aſleep?
And that ſhe ſhould be brought home into your chamber without any pains of yours?
I would not have you be careleſs of other things after the ſame manner.
Have a good heart, you ſhall marry her. Æſch. *Ha.* M. *Have a good heart, I ſay.*
Æſch. *Father, I pray you, do you now befool me?* M. *I befool you? Wherefore?*
Æſch. *I know not; becauſe I ſo greatly covet this to be true, I am therefore the more afraid.*
M. *Go your way home, and pray to God, that you may go fetch your wife: Go your way.*
Æſch. *What? ſhall I now marry a wife?* M. *Now.* Æſch. *Juſt now?* M. *Juſt now, as faſt as you can.*
Æſch. *I wiſh I were dead, father, if I do not now love you more then theſe eyes of mine own.*
M. *What? better then her?* Æſch. *As well.* M. *Very kindly.* Æſch. *What? where is*
That Mileſian? M. *He is gone, he is daſht, he hath taken ſhip. But why do you linger?*
Æſch. *Father, go you rather, and pray to God, for I am ſure he will rather*
Grant your requeſt, becauſe you are the virtuouſer man far away.
M. *I will go in, that ſuch things as are needful may be got ready: do you as I told you,*
If you be wiſe. Æſch. *What buſineſs is this? is this to be a father?*
Or is this to be a ſon? If he were my brother or fellow-companion, how could he
Humour me more? Is not he worthy to be beloved? is not he worthy
To be hugg'd in ones boſome? Therefore hath he laid on me a great care
By his kindneſs towards me, leſt peradventure I ſhould do any thing
Unawares which he would not have me to do. Now I know it, I will take heed. But do I make no haſte
To get in, leſt I be a cauſe of delay to my own marriage?

Act IV. Scene VI.

Demea.

D. *I Am weary with walking up and down. I wiſh great* Jupiter *would bring one thee*
Some miſchief with that thy ſhewing me the way, Syrus.
I have gone creeſing quite over all the town, to the gate, to the pool;
Whither not? neither was there any Carpenter's ſhop there, nor did I any man ſee

Quâ resciscerem? Hæc dum dubitas, menses abiêre decem.

Prodidisti te, & illam miseram, & natum, quod quidem in te fuit.

Quid? credebas dormienti hæc tibi confecturos Deos?
60. Et illam sine tua opera in cubiculum iri deductum domum?

Nolo cæterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.
Bono animo es, duces uxorem hanc. *Æs.* Hem. *M.* Bono animo es, inquam.
Æsch. Pater, obsecro, num ludis tu nunc me? *M.* Ego te? quamobrem?
Æs. Nescio; quia tam miserè hoc esse cupio verum, id o vereor magis.

65. *M.* Abi domum, ac Deos comprecare, uxorem accersas; abi.

Æs. Quid? jámne uxorem ducam? *M.* Jam. *Æs.* Jam? *M.* Jam, quantum potest.
Æs. Dii me, pater, omnes oderint, ni magis te quàm oculos nunc ego amo meos.
M. Quid? quàm illam? *Æs.* Æqué. *M.* Perbenigné. *Æs.* Quid? ille ubi est
Milesius? *M.* Abiit, periit, navem ascendit. Sed cur cessas?

70. *Æs.* Abi, pater, tu potiùs Deos comprecare; nam tibi eos certò scio,
Quò vir melior multò es quàm ego, obtemperaturos magis.
M. Ego eo intrò, ut quæ opus sunt parentur; tu fac ut dixi,

Si sapis. *Æs.* Quid hoc negotii? hoc est patrem esse?
Aut hoc est filium esse? si frater aut sodalis esset, qui magis

75. Morem gereret? hic non amandus? hiccine non
Gestandus in sinu est? Hem, itaque adeò magnam mihi
Injecit suâ commoditate curam, ne fortè imprudens
Faciam quod nolit: sciens cavebo. Sed cesso ire

Intro, ne mora meis nuptiis egomet siem?

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Demea.

D. DEfessus sum ambulando: ut, *Syre*, te cum tua
Monstratione magnus perdat *Jupiter*.
Perreptavi usque omne oppidum, ad portum, ad lacum,
Quò non? nec fabrica illic ulla erat, nec fratrem homo

5. *That he ſaw my brother. Now I am reſolved to ſit waiting*
At his houſe till he come home again.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Mitio. Demea.

M. *I Will go, and tell them there is no delay in us.*
D. *But lo where he is. I have been looking for you a great while,* Mitio.
M. *What is the matter?* D. *I bring you other great lewd pranks*
Of that honeſt young man. M. *But lo.* D. *New pranks*
5. *Worthy of death.* M. *Enough, now.* D. *Alas, you know not what a man he is.*
M. *I do know.*
D. *Ah you fool, you dream that I ſpeak of the ſinging-wench.*
This offence is done againſt a maid that is a Citizen. M. *I know it.*
D. *Ho, do you know it, and ſuffer it?* M. *What ſhould I do but ſuffer it?*
D. *Tell me,*
Do not you cry out? are you not out of your wits? M. *No, I had rather you were.*
10. D. *There is a child born.* M. *God bleſs him, and ſend him good luck.* D. *The maid hath nothing.*
M. *I heard as much.* D. *And muſt he marry one without a portion?* M. *Yes.*
D. *What will now become of it?* M. *That forſooth which the matter affordeth.*
The maid ſhall be brought over from thence hither. D. *O* Jupiter!
Muſt it be done on that faſhion? M. *What ſhould I do elſe?*
15. D. *Ask you what you ſhould do? if that do not grieve you in very deed,*
Certainly it is a wiſe man's part to make as though he did. M. *But I have already*
Betrothed the maid to him; the matter is concluded, the marriage is made.
I have taken away all fear: theſe things are rather belonging to a man. D. *But*
Doth this doing pleaſe you, Mitio? M. *No, if I could tell how*
20. *To alter it: now that I cannot, I take it patiently.*
Man's life is ſo as when you play at tables;
If that fall not which is moſt needful to be caſt,
You muſt amend that by skill which fell out by chance.
D. *You an amender? forſooth twenty pounds are loſt by your skill*
25. *For this ſinging-wench, who is to be packt away ſomewhither,*
As ſoon as may be, if not for a piece of money, yet for nothing.
M. *Neither is ſhe to be ſold, nor indeed doth he deſire to ſell her.*
D. *What will you do then?* M. *She ſhall be at my houſe.* D. *O ſtrange!*
A whore and a good-wife of the houſe under one roof?
30. M. *Why not?* D. *Do you think you are well in your wits?* M. *Truly I think ſo.*
D. *I ſwear, as far as I underſtand your folly,*
I think you will do this, that you may have one to ſing with you.
M. *Why not?* D. *And the new-married woman ſhall learn theſe ſame things?*
M. *Yes forſooth.*

D. *And*

. Vidisse se aiebat quisquam. Nunc verò domi
certum obsidere se usque donec redierit.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Mitio. Demea.

M. IBo, illis dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.
D. Sed eccum ipsum. Te jam dudum quæro, *Mitio*.
M. Quidnam? D. Fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
Boni illius adolescentis. M. Ecce autem. D. Nova,
. Capitalia. M. Ohe, jam. D. Ah, nescis qui vir siet. M. Scio.

D. Ah stulte, tu de psaltria me somnias
Agere. Hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. M. Scio.
D. Eho, scis & patere? M. Quidni patiar? D. Dic mihi,
Non clamas? non insanis? M. Non, malim te quidem.
c. D. Puer natus est. M. Dii bene vertant. D. Virgo nihil habet.

M. Audivi. D. Et ducenda indotata est? M. Scilicet.
D. Quid nunc futurum est? M. Id enim quod res ipsa fert.
Illinc huc trans feretur virgo. D. O *Jupiter*!
Sthoccine pacto oportet? M. Quid faciam ampliùs?
. D. Quid facias, rogitas? si non ipsâ re tibi isthuc dolet,
imulare certè est hominis. M. Quin jam virginem
Despondi, res composita est, fiunt nuptiæ,
Dempsi metum omnem: hæc magis sunt hominis. D. Cæterùm,
Facet tibi factum, *Mitio*? M. Non, si queam
Mutare: nunc cùm non queo, æquo animo fero.
à vita est hominum, quasi cùm ludas tesseris;
Illud quod maximè opus est jactu non cadit,
Illud quod cecidit fortè, id arte ut corrigas.
Corrector! nempe tuâ arte viginti minæ
. Pro psaltria periêre, quæ quantum potest
Aliquò abjicienda est, si non pretio, gratis.
Neque est, neque illam sanè studet vendere.
Quid igitur facies? M. Domi erit. D. Proh Deûm fidem!
Pretrix & mater-familias una in domo?
. M. Cur non? D. Sanum te credis esse? M. Equidem arbitror.

Ità me Dii ament, ut video tuam ego ineptiam,
Futurum credo, ut habeas quicum cantites.
Cur non? D. Et nova nupta eadem hæc discet? M. Scilicet.

D. *And you shall dance among them leading the ring.* M. *Very well.*
And, if need be, you shall dance with us too. D. *Wo is me!*
Are you not ashamed of these things? M. *But now,* Demea, *forbear*
That peevishness of yours, and make your self blithe and buxome
At your son's marriage, as it is fitting.
I will go talk with these, and come hither again afterwards. D. *O* Jupiter!
Is this a life fit to be led? are these manners to be used? is this madness to be shewn?
A wife shall come without a portion; a singing-wench is within-door;
A costly house is to be maintained; a young man is undone by riot;
An old man is turned dotard. Salus *her self, if she should desire it,*
Cannot at all be able to preserve this family from ruine.

Act V. Scene I.

Syrus. Demea.

S. *Truly, little* Syrus, *you have lookt to your self nicely,*
And performed your office daintily.
Go thy way: but after I am stuft full of all things within,
It is my pleasure to walk out abroad hither. D. *See and observe*
That example of the good order they keep. S. *But behold here is*
Our old master. What is done? why are you sad? D. *Oh you rogue!*
S. *So, good-man wise-aker, are you now wasting your words here?*
D. *If you were my servant.* S. *Truly,* Demea, *you would have been a rich man,*
And you would have bettered your estate. D. *I would have made thee to be*
An example to all others. Sy. *Why so? what have I done?* D. *Dost thou ask?*
In the very bustle, and in a very great offence,
Which is scarcely ended well enough, you have been tippling, you rogue,
As it were in a matter well done. S. *Truly, I wish I had not come forth.*

Act V. Scene II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

Dro. *HO,* Syrus, Ctesipho *intreats you to come back again.* S. *Go your way.*
D. *Why doth this fellow mention* Ctesipho? S. *Nothing.* D. *Hold you hang-man,*
Is Ctesipho *within?* S. *He is not.* D. *Why doth this fellow name him?*
S. *There is another certain little parasite.*
Do you know him? D. *I will know by and by.* S. *What do you? whither go you?* D. *Let me alone.*
S. *Do not, I say.* D. *Will you not hold off your hands, you whipt rogue?*

D. Tu inter eas reſtim ductans ſaltabis. *M.* Probè.
S. Et tu nobiſcum unà, ſi opus ſit. *D.* Hei mihi!
Non te hæc pudent? *M.* Jam verò omitte, *Demea*,
Quam iſthanc iracundiam, atque ità, uti decet,
Hilarem ac lubentem fac te in nati nuptiis.
Ego hos conveniam, pòſt huc redeo. *D.* O *Jupiter*!
S. Hanccine vitam? hoſcine mores? hanc dementiam?

Uxor ſine dote veniet: intus pſaltria eſt:
Domus ſumptuoſa: adoleſcens luxu perditus,
Senex delirans. Ipſa, ſi cupiat, *Salus*
Servare prorſus non poteſt hanc familiam.

Act. V. *Scen.* I.

Syrus. Demea.

Æ. Depol, *Syriſce*, te curâſti molliter,
Lautéque manus adminiſtrâſti tuum.
Abi: ſed poſtquam intus ſum omnium rerum ſatur,
Prodeambulare huc libitum eſt. *D.* Illud ſis vide
S. Exemplum diſciplinæ. *S.* Ecce autem hic adeſt
Senex noſter. Quid fit? quid tu es triſtis? *D.* Oh ſcelus!
S. Ohe, jam tu verba fundis hic, ſapientia?
D. Tu ſi meus eſſes. *S.* Dis quidem eſſes, *Demea*,
Actuam rem conſtabiliſſes. *D.* Exemplum omnibus
Ego. Curarem ut eſſes. *Sy.* Quamobrem? quid feci? *D.* Rogas?
In ipſa turba, atque in peccato maxumo,
Quod vix ſedatum ſatis eſt, potâſti, ſcelus,
Quaſi re bene geſtâ. *S.* Sanè, nollem nunc exitum.

Act. V. *Scen.* II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

Dr. Heus, *Syre*, rogat te *Cteſipho*, ut redeas. *S.* Abi.
D. Quid *Cteſiphonem* hic narrat? *S.* Nihil. *D.* Eho, carnifex,
Eſt *Cteſipho* intus? *S.* Non eſt. *D.* Cur hic nominat?
S. Eſt alius quidam paraſitaſter parvolus.
D. Nôſtin'? *D.* Jam ſcibo. *S.* Quid agis? quò abis? *D.* Mitte me.
S. Noli, inquam. *D.* Non manum ab tines, maſtigia?

Or had you rather have your brains dasht out? S. *He is gone.*
Truly I think him no fit fellow-reveller,
Especially for Ctesipho. *What should I do now?*
*I*o. *But whilst these bustles are over, I will go somewhither*
Into a corner, and sleep out this wine. I will do so.

Act V. Scene III.

Mitio. Demea.

M. *WE have made things ready, so as you said,* Sostrata,
When you please. Who is that that knockt so hard at my door?
D. *Wo is me! what should I do? what should I cry out on, or complain.*
O heaven! O earth! O Neptune's *seas!* M. *See thee wonder,*
5. *He hath known all the matter; he now crieth out on it, without doubt.*
He is disposed to brabble, I must help. D. *Lo here he is,*
The common undoer of his children.
M. *At the length repress your anger, and come again to your self.*
D *I have repressed it, I am come again to my self, I forbear all ill language.*
*I*o. *Let us consider of the matter: This was a bargain betwixt us,*
Moreover it was of your own making, that you should not look after my son?
Nor I after your's: answer me this. M. *It was so, I do not deny it.*
D. *Why is he tippling at your house? why do you entertain my son?*
Why do you buy him a sweet-heart, Mitio? *is it not fit that I should have*
15. *The same right to meddle with you, that you have to meddle with me?*
Seeing I do not look to your son, do not you look to mine.
M. *You do not say right.* D. *No?* M. *For indeed this is an old saying,*
That all things are common amongst friends.
D. *Wittily said: this proverb is but now sprung up at last.*
20. M. *Hearken a word or two, except it be troublesome,* Demea.
First and formost, if this vex you, what charges your sons
Are at, I pray you consider with your self these things.
You brought up them two according to your estate,
Because you thought your means would be sufficient for them both:
25. *And then you believed, forsooth, that I would marry.*
Keep on that same old wont;
Save, seek, spare, see you leave them as much
As possible may be, do you get that credit to your self;
Let them make use of my means, which have happened beyond your hope:
30. *The main stock shall not be lessened; what shall be added hence over and above,*
Account that for advantage. If you would, Demea,
Rightly consider all these things in your mind,
You would rid both me and your self, and them also, of trouble.
D. *I forbear the estate, I speak of their haunt.* M. *Tarry;*
35. *I know that, I was going to speak of it. There are,* Demea,
Many signs in a man, by which a guess may be easily made,
That you may oft-times say, when two do the same thing,

This

An tibi mavis cerebrum dispergi hic? *S.* Abiit.
Ædepol comessatorem haud sanè commodum,
Præsertim *Ctesiphoni*. Quid ego nunc agam,
Nisi dum hæ sileſcunt turbæ, interea in angulum
Aliquò abeam, atque edormiſcam hoc vini? Sic agam.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Mitio. Demea.

M. PArata à nobis sunt, ità ut dixti, *Sostrata*,
Ubi vis. Quisnam à me pepulit tam graviter fores?
D. Hei mihi! quid faciam? quid clamem, aut querar?

Oœlum! O terra! O maria *Neptuni*! *M.* Hem tibi,
Rescivit omnem rem; id nunc clamat, scilicet.
Paratæ lites, succurrendum est. *D.* Eccum adest,
Communis corruptela suorum liberûm.
M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
D. Repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia.
Rem ipsam putemus: dictum inter nos hoc fuit,
Ex te adeò ortum est, nè tu curares meum,
Neve ego tuum: respondé. *M.* Factum est, non nego.
D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis meum?
Cur emis amicam, *Mitio*? num quid minùs
Mihi idem jus æquum est esse, quod mecum est tibi?
Quando ego tuum non curo, nè cura meum.
M. Non æquum dicis. *D.* Non? *M.* Nam vetus verbum hoc quidem est,
Communia esse amicorum inter se omnia.
D. Facetè; nunc demum isthæc nata oratio est.
M. Auscultà paucis, nisi molestum est, *Demea*.
Principio, si id te mordet, sumptum filii
Quem faciunt, quæso, facito hæc tecum cogites.
Tu illos duos pro re tollebas tua,
Quòd satis putabas tua ambobus fore;
Et me tum uxorem credidisti scilicet dusturum.
Eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine;
Conserva, quære, parce, fac quàm plurimum
Illis relinquas, gloriam tu isthanc tibi obtine;
Mea, quæ præter spem evenêre, ut sunt, sine:
De summa nihil decidet; quod hinc accesserit,
Id de lucro putato esse. Omnia hæc si voles
In animo verè cogitare, *Demea*,
Et mihi & tibi & illis dempseris molestiam.
D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. *M.* Mane;
Scio, isthuc ibam. Multa in homine, *Demea*,
Signa insunt, ex quibus conjectura facilè fit,
Duo cùm idem faciunt, sæpe ut possis dicere,

Hoc

This man may do this thing without controlment, that man may not;
Not because the thing is unlike, but the party that doth it.
40. *Which signs I see to be in them, that I am confident it will be*
As we would have it. I see they are witty, and understand, and stand in awe
When need serveth, they love one another, one may know their gentle-manlike
Nature and disposition; you may reclaim them any day
When you will. Yet nevertheless you may be afraid lest they should be
45. *A little too careless of an estate. O my* Demea,
We grow more skilful in all other matters through age:
This onely one fault old age bringeth upon men,
We are all more diligent about an estate then needeth:
Which age will sufficiently whet them on to.
50. D. Mitio, *let not those good reasons of yours,*
And that your favourable mind too much undo us now. M. *Hold your tongue,*
It shall not be done, let those things pass; be advised by me to day:
Look, blithe on it. D. *Verily, so the time requireth,*
I must do it; but I will be gone hence with my son into the country
55. *By peep of day.* M. *Nay, I think you may go in the night.*
Do but onely shew your self merry to day. D. *And I will also hurry*
That singing-wench hence with me thither. M. *You shall do a mighty matter.*
By this means you shall be sure to tie your son there.
Only look to it, that you keep her. D. *I will see to that:*
60. *And for her, I will make her that she shall be full of ifles, smoak, and mill-dust,*
With drying corn and grinding it: besides these things,
I will cause her to gather stubble at the very noon time of the day:
I will make her as dry and black as a coal is. M. *I like this well.*
Now you seem to me to have some wit in you. D. *And, indeed, I will constrain my son*
65. *Then, although he be very loth, that he shall lie with her.*
M. *This is to play the wise man indeed.* D. *Do you jear me? you are happy that are of that mind,*
I perceive. M. *Ah, do you go on?* D. *Now you give over.*
M. *Go your way in then, and in what thing it is requisite,*
In that thing let us spend this day merrily.

Act V. Scene III.

Demea.

D. *NEver was there any man so well advised with himself how to live,*
But things, age, and practice may alwaies afford him some new thing,
May teach him somewhat: so that you do not know those things which
you think you do know;
And after you have made tryal, you reject those things which you made choice of.
5. *Which thing is now befallen me: for I let go the strict course of life which I have*
lived continually hitherto,
The race of my life being now almost run out. Wherefore have I done it? I have
found in very deed

That

Hoc licet impunè facere huic, illi non licet;
Non quòd dissimilis res sit, sed quòd is qui facit.
40. Quæ ego in illis esse video, ut confidam fore
Ità ut volumus. Video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
Vereri, inter se amare: scire est liberum
Ingenium atque animum; quovis illos tu die
Reducas. At enim metuas nè ab re sint tamen
45. Omissiores paulò. O noster *Demea*,
Ad omnia alia ætate sapimus rectiùs:
Solum unum hoc vitium senectus affert hominibus,
Attentiores sumus ad rem omnes quàm sat est:
Quod ætas illos sat acuet. *D.* Nè nimiùm
50. Bonæ tuæ istæ nos rationes, *Mitio*,
Et tuus iste animus æquus subvorrat. *M.* Tace,
Non fiet, mitte istbæc; da te hodie mihi:
Exporge frontem. *D.* Scilicet, ità tempus fert,
Faciundum est; cæterùm rus cum filio
55. Cum prima luce ibo hinc. *M.* Imò, de nocte censeo.
Hodie modò hilarem te fac. *D.* Et istam psaltriam
Unà illuc mecum hinc abstraham. *M.* Pugnaveris.
Eo pacto prorsum illic alligâris filium.
Modò facito, ut illam serves. *D.* Ego isthoc videro:
60. Atque illi, faviliæ plena, fumi, ac pollinis,
Coquendo sit, faxo, & molendo: præter hæc,
Meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat:
Tam excoctam reddam atque atram quàm carbo est. *M.* Placet.
Nunc mihi videris sapere. *D.* Atque equidem filium

65. Tum, etiam si nolit, cogam ut cum illa unà cubet.
M. Hoc est sapere. *D.* Derides? fortunatus, qui isthoc animo sies,

Ego sentio. *M.* Ah, pergisne? *D.* Jam jam desino.
M. Ergò intrò, & cui rei opus est,
Ei rei hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Demea.

D. NUnquam ità quisquam bene subductâ ratione ad vitam fuit,
Quin res, ætas, usus semper aliquid apporret novi,
Aliquid moneat: ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias;

Et quæ tibi putâris prima, in experiundo ut repudies.
5. Quod nunc mihi evenit: nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi usque adhuc,

Propè jam excurso spatio, mitto. Id quamobrem? Re ipsâ repperi

Facilitate

That nothing is better for a man then gentleneſs and clemency.
That that is true, it is an eaſie thing for any man that will to know by me and my brother.
He alwaies led his life at eaſe, in eating good chear,
10. Being mild and quietly-diſpoſed; he ſpake ill to no mans face, he ſmiled upon every body;
He lived to himſelf, he beſtowed coſt on himſelf; all men ſpeak well of him, they love him.
I that country-lown, that am teſty, dumpiſh, niggardly, fierce look'd, pinching,
Married a wife: what miſery therein have I ſeen? I had ſons born me;
This was another care: and moreover whileſt I take care to do for them
15. As much as poſſibly can be, I have ſpent my life and age in getting it.
Now my years being ſpent, I reap this benefit from them for my labour,
Their hatred: that other enjoyeth all the commodities a father ſhould do without any pains.
They love him; they flie from me: they truſt him with all their ſecrets;
They like him; they are both with him: I am forſaken.
20. They deſire that he may live, but they gape for my death.
Forſooth, thus hath he made his, with a little coſt, thoſe that I have brought up
With a great deal of labour; I get all the miſery, and he enjoyeth
The pleaſure. Well, well, let us now try what I can do contrary to theſe things,
To ſpeak fair and deal lovingly, ſeeing he provokes me to it.
25. I deſire alſo that I ſhould be beloved of my own, and much eſteemed.
If that be done by giving and following them in their wills, I will not be inferior to any man.
There will be a want. That makes nothing to me, who am the elder brother.

Act V. Scene V.

Syrus. Demea.

S. HO Demea, your brother intreats you would not go too far.
D. What fell w is that? O my Syrus, good morrow: how do you? how how goeth all?
S. All well. D. That is very well. I have juſt now for the firſt point added theſe three things
Contrary to my nature. O mine, how do you? how goeth all?
You ſhew your ſelf to be an honeſt ſervant, and I will do you a good turn, Syrus,
With all my heart. S. I thank you. D. But, Syrus,
This is true, and you ſhall find it ſo indeed after a ſhort time.

Facilitate nihil esse homini melius, neque clementiâ:
Id est verum, ex me atque ex fratre cuivis facile est noscere.

Ille suam semper egit vitam in otio, in conviviis,
Io. Clemens, placidus; nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus;

Sibi vixit, sibi sumptum fecit; omnes benedicere, amant.

Ego ille agrestis, sævus, tristis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,
Duxi uxorem: quàm ibi miseriam vidi? Nati filii;
Alia cura: porrò autem dum studeo illis ut quàm plurimum
15. Facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam atque ætatem meam.
Nunc exactâ ætate hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
Odium: ille aliter sine labore patria potitur commoda.

Illum amant; me fugitant: illi credunt consilia sua;
Illum diligunt; apud illum sunt ambo: ego desertus sum.
20. Illum ut vivat optant; meam autem mortem exspectant.
Scilicet, ità eos eductos meo labore maxumo, hic fecit suos
Paulo sumptu; miseriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur
Gaudia. Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego possem,
Blandè dicere, aut benignè facere, quando eò provocat.
25. Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi, postulo.
Si id fit dando atque obsequendo, non posteriores feram.

Deerit. Id meâ minimè referet, qui sum natu maximus.

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Demea. Syrus.

S. HEus, *Demea*, rogat frater nè abeas longiùs.
D. Quis homo est? O *Syre* noster, salve: quid agitur?

S. Rectè. D. Optimè est. Jam nunc hæc tria primùm addidi

Præter naturam. O noster, quid fit? quid agitur?
5. Servum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi, *Syre*,
Lubens bene faxim. S. Gratiam habeo. D. Atqui, *Syre*,
Hoc verum est, & ipsâ re experiêre propediem.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta. Demea.

G. MIstris, I will go hence to these men and see how soon they will fetch
The maid. But see yonder is Demea. Good morrow.
D. Oh, what is your name? G. Geta. D. Geta, in my mind I have
judg'd you
To day to be a man of much worth:
5. For he is to me indeed a sufficiently tried servant
That hath a care of his master, as I see you have, Geta.
And I will be ready with all my heart to do you a good turn,
If occasion be offered. I'l try how courteous I can be;
And it goes on well. G. You are an honest man, seeing you think these things of me.
10. D. I first make the vulgar sort my own by little and little.

Act V. Scene VII.

Æschinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

Æsch. THey kill me indeed, whilest they strive to make the marriage
Too ceremonious, they spend the whole day in getting things ready.
D. Æschinus, how goes all? Æsch. O my father, was you here?
D. Truly thine own father indeed, both in affection and nature,
5. Who loveth thee more then he doth these eyes. But, I pray you,
Why do not you fetch your wife home? Æs. I desire it; but this thing hindreth me.
The Musician, and they that sing the Wedding-song. D. What, will you
Stand to hearken to this old man? Æsch. What? D. Let these things alone,
The company, the marriage song, the lights, the musicians,
10. And command that this dry stone-wall in the garden be pulled down,
As soon as can be, fetch her over this way, make but one house;
Bring over both the mother and all the family to our house. Æsch. Content,
Most pleasant father. D. O brave, now I am called a pleasant man.
My brother's house shall have a through fare, he will bring a company
15. Home, he will be at great charges, he will lay out much about many things;
what is that to me?
I the pleasant man begin to grow into favour. Bid Babylo just now
To tell out twenty pounds.
Syrus, do you make no haste to go and do it? Sy. What then? D. Pull it down:
Do you go, and bring them over. G. A blessing on you, Demea,
20. Forasmuch as I see you are so heartily willing
To have it dispatch'd for our family. D. I think they deserve it.
What say you? Æsch. I think so. D. It is a great deal better,
Then for that child-bed woman to be now brought this way along the street,
Being so green as she is. Æsch. Truly, my father, I never saw any thing better done.
25. Thus I use to do. But Mitio comes out of doors.

Act

Act. V. Scen. VI.

Geta. Demea.

G. HEra, ego hinc ad hos proviſam quàm mox virginem
Accerſant. Sed eccum *Demeam*. Salvus ſies.
D. Oh, qui vocare? *G. Geta*. *D. Geta*, hominem maximi
Pretii eſſe te hodie judicavi animo meo:
Nam is mihi eſt profectò ſervus ſpectatus ſatis,
Cui dominus curæ eſt, ità ut tibi ſenſi, *Geta*,
Et tibi ob eam rem, ſi quid uſus venerit,
Lubens bene faxim. Meditor eſſe affabilis;
Et bene procedit. *G.* Bonus es, cùm hæc exiſtimas.
D. Paulatim plebem primolùm facio meam.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

Æſchinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

Æſch. OCcîdunt me quidem, dum nimis ſanctas nuptias
Student facere, in apparando totum conſumunt diem.
D. Quid agitur, *Æſchine*, *Æſ.* Ehem, pater mi, tun' hic eras?
D. Tuus hercle verò, & animo & naturâ, pater,
Qui te amat plùs quàm hoſce oculos. Sed cur non domum
Uxorem, quæſo, accerſis? *Æſch.* Cupio; verùm hoc mihi moræ eſt,
Tibicina, & qui hymenæum cantent. *D.* Eho: vin' tu
Huic ſeni auſcultare? *Æſch.* Quid? *D.* Miſſa hæc face,
Turbam, hymenæum, lampadas, tibicinas,
Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui,
Quantum poteſt, hâc transfer, unam fac familiam;
Traduce & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. *Æſch.* Placet,
Pater lepidiſſime. *D.* Euge, jam lepidus vocor.
Fratris ædes fient perviæ, turbam domum
Abducet, & ſumptum admittet, multa; quid meâ?
Ego lepidus ineo gratiam. Jube nunc jam
Dinumeret ille *Babylo* viginti minas.
Syre, ceſſas ire ac facere? *Sy.* Quid ergò? *D.* Dirue
Tu illas: abi, & traduce. *G.* Dii tibi, *Demea*,
Bene faxint, cùm te video noſtræ familiæ
Tam ex animo factum velle. *D.* Dignos arbitror.
Tu quid ais? *Æſch.* Sic opinor. *D.* Multò rectius eſt,
Quàm illam puerperam hâc nunc duci per viam
Ægrotam. *Æſch.* Nihil melius vidi, pater mi.
Sic ſoleo. Sed *Mitio* egreditur foràs.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Mitio. Demea. Æschinus.

M. Doth my brother command this? where is he? Do you command this, Demea?

D. I indeed command both in this matter, and in all other things,
That we may make this family as much as can be one with ours;
That we may respect help, and joyn it to us. Æs. I pray you let it be so, father.
5. M. I am of the same mind. D. Yea indeed it becometh us to do so.
First, she is the mother of his wife. M. What then?
D. An honest and modest woman. M. So they say. D. Somewhat ancient in years.
M. I know it. D. She is long since past having children by reason of her years;
Neither is there any body that regards her; she is a lonely woman. M. What doth he mean to do?
10. D. It is fitting that you should marry her, and that you endeavour it may be done.
M. What me to marry? D. You. M. Me? D. You, I say.
M. You play the fool. D. If you be a man get him to do it.
Æsch. My father. M. What, you also, do you hearken to him? D. You had as good do nothing.
It cannot be done otherwise. M. You dote. Æsch. Let me over-intreat you,
15. My father. M. Are you mad? take him away. D. Come on, give way,
I pray you, O your son. M. Are you sufficiently in your wits? Should I now at length
Become a new-married man in the threescore and fifth year of my age, and marry
A decrepit old woman? Do ye advise to that? Æsch. Do it:
I have promised them. M. And have you promised them? Be liberal of your own, sawcy boy.
20. D. Come on, what if he should intreat you some great matter? M. As if this were not
The greatest of all. D. Give him his asking. Æsch. Do not think much at it.
D. Do it promise.
M. Do not you let me alone? Æsch. No, except I may over-intreat you. M. Truly this is a kind of forcement.
D. Come on, do freely, Mitio. M. Although this seem to me to be naught, foolish,
Absurd, and far from my course of life; yet if you
25. So greatly desire this, let it be so. Æsch. You do well.
I love you, accordingly as you deserve. D. But what? what should I say? seeing this is done,
Which I desire. What is now behind? Hegio is next kinsman to these,
Of affinity to us, a poor man; it becometh us to do him
Some good turn. M. To do what? D. Here is a little close
30. Near the city, which you rent forth; let us give it him,
That he may enjoy it. M. And but a little one? D. If it were a great one,
We must do it: he is as a father to her, he is a good man, it is well bestowed.
Lastly, I do not make any word mine, Mitio, which you spake
Erewhile well and wisely: It is a common fault of us all,
35. That in our old age we are too much given to the world:
We ought to avoid this blemish.

It

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Mitio. Demea. Æschinus.

M. JUbet frater? ubi is est? Túne jubes hoc, *Demea*?

D. Ego verò jubeo & hâc re, & aliis omnibus,
Quàm maximè unam facere nos hanc familiam,
Colere, adjuvare, adjungere. *Æsch.* Ità quæso, pater.
M. Haud aliter censeo. *D.* Imò hercle ità nobis decet.
Primùm, hujus uxoris est mater. *M.* Quid postea?
D. Proba & modesta. *M.* Ità aiunt. *D.* Natu grandior.
M. Scio. *D.* Parere jam diu per annos non potest;
Nec, qui eam respiciat, quisquam est; sola est. *M.* Quam rem hic agit?

D. Hanc te æquum est ducere, & te operam, ut fiat, dare.

M. Me ducere autem? *D.* Te. *M.* Me? *D.* Te, inquam.
M. Ineptis. *D.* Si tu sis homo, hic faciat.
Æsch. Mi pater. *M.* Quid tu huic, asine, auscultas? *D.* Nihil agis.

Fieri aliter non potest. *M.* Deliras. *Æsch.* Sine
Te exorem, mi pater. *M.* Insanis? aufer. *D.* Agè, da veniam,
Quæso, filio. *M.* Satin' sanus es? Ego novus maritus
Anno demum quinto & sexagesimo fiam, atque anum
Decrepitam ducam? idne estis autores mihi? *Æsch.* Fac.
Promisi ego illis. *M.* Promisisti autem? De te largitor, puer.

D. Agè, quid si quid te majus oret? *M.* Quasi hoc non sit

Maxumum. *D.* Da veniam. *Æsch.* Nè gravère. *D.* Fac, promitte.

M. Non omittis? *Æsch.* Non, nisi te exorem. *M.* Vis hæc quidem est.

D. Age, age prolixè, *Mitio*. *M.* Etsi hoc mihi parvum, ineptum,
Absurdum, atque alienum à vita mea videtur; si vos
Tantopere isthoc vultis, fiat. *Æsch.* Bene facis.
Meritò te amo. *D.* Verùm quid? quid ego dicam? hoc cùm fit

Quod volo. Quid nunc restat? *Hegio* est cognatus
Proximus, affinis nobis, pauper; bene nos aliquid
Facere illi decet. *M.* Quid facere? *D.* Agelli hîc
Sub urbe paululum, quod locitas foràs; huic demus
Qui fruatur. *M.* Paululum autem? *D.* Si multum fiat,
Faciundum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, rectè dicitur.
Postremò, non meum ullum verbum facio quod tu, *Mitio*,
Bene & sapienter dixti dudum: Vitium commune
Omnium est, quòd nimiùm ad rem in senecta attenti
Sumus: Hanc maculam nos decet effugere.

It was truly said, and it ought to be done in good earnest.
M. *What is that? it shall be bestowed on him indeed, seeing this man will have it so.*
Æsch. *My father.* D. *Now you are mine own full brother, both in soul*
And body. M. *I am glad of it.* D. *I convince him with his own argument.*

Act V. Scene VIII.

Syrus. Demea. Mitio. Æschinus.

S. *What you commanded is done,* Demea. D. *You are a thrifty honest man.*
Therefore, in my opinion, I verily judge it meet
That Syrus *should be made free to day*
M. *That fellow free? for what doing?* D. *Many good things.* S. *O our* Demea,
Truly you are a good man I have look't diligently to both
Those your sons for you continually ever since they were children:
I have taught them, and advised, and always given them all the good instructions
That ever I was able. D. *The deed bears mention. And indeed moreover,*
These things, to play the caterer, to bring you a whore with a viol,
To prepare them a feast the same day on a sudden; these are the parts of no mean man.
S. *O merry man!* D. *Lastly, this man was a helper to day*
In buying that singing-wench, he look't to it: it is fit that we do him a good turn;
Other servants will be the better: to conclude he will have it so done. M. *Will you*
Have this done? Æs. *I desire so.* M. *Seeing you will have this thing; ho,* Syrus,
Come hither to me, be thou free. S. *You do well; I do thank you all,*
And especially you, Demea, *besides.*
D. *I am glad of it.* Æs. *And so am I.* S. *believe it, I wish this joy*
May be long lasting. O that I might see my wife Phrygia
Set at liberty with me. D. *A very good woman, indeed.* S. *And truly*
She was the first that gave suck to day to your nephew his son.
D. *Indeed and in earnest, seeing she was the first woman*
That gave him suck; there is no doubt but it is reason she should be set free.
M. *For that matter?* D. *For that. Lastly, take as much money of me*
As she is worth. S. *I pray God grant you all things that you desire* Demea.
M. Syrus, *you have made a good days work of it to day.* D. *And if you,* Mitio,
Besides will do your duty, and give him a little aforehand,
That he may make use of, he will give it you again
Shortly. M. *Not thus much worth.* Æs. *He is an honest thrifty man.* Sy. *I will repay you*
Truly. Do but give it me. Æs. *Do, father.* M. *I will consider hereafter.*
D. *You will do it.* S. *O the best man in the world.* Æs. *O most pleasant father.*
M. *What*

Dictum est verè, & re ipsâ fieri oportet.
M. Quid istuc? dabitur quidem quando hic vult.

Æsch. Mi pater. *D.* Nunc tu mihi germanus, pariter & animo
40. Et corpore. *M.* Gaudeo. *D.* Suo sibi gladio hunc jugulo.

Act. V. *Scen.* IX.

Syrus, Demea: Mitio, Æschinus.

S. FActum est quod jussisti, *Demea*. *D.* Frugi homo es.

Ergò ædepol hodie, meâ quidem sententiâ,
Judico *Syrum* fieri, esse æquum, liberum.
M. Isthunc liberum? quodnam ob factum? *D.* Multa. *Sy.* Onostet *Demea*,
5. Ædepol vir bonus es. Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi
Ambos sedulo: docui, monui, bene præcepi semper
Quæ potui omnia. *D.* Res apparet. Et quidem porrò
Hæc obsonare, cum fide scortum adducere, apparare

De die convivium; non mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia.

10. *S.* O lepidum caput! *D.* Postremò, hodie in psaltria isthac
Emunda hic adjutor fuit, hic curavit: prodesse æquum est;
Alii meliores erunt: denique, hic vult fieri. *M.* Vin' tu hoc
Fieri? *Æsch.* Cupio. *M.* Si quidem tu vis hoc; eho, *Syre*,
Accede huc ad me, liber esto. *S.* Bene facis; omnibus
15. Gratiam habeo, & seorsim tibi præterea, *Demea*.
D. Gaudeo. *Æsch.* Et ego. *Sy.* Credo; utinam hoc perpetuum
Fiat gaudium. *Phrygiam* uxorem meam unà videam
Liberam. *D.* Optimam quidam mulierem. *Sy.* Et quidem
Tuo nepoti hujus filio hodie primam mammam
20. Dedit hæc. *D.* Hercle verò seriò, siquidem prima
Dedit, haud dubium est quin emitti æquum sit.
M. Ob eam rem? *D.* Ob eam. Postremò, à me argentum, quanti est,
Sumito. *Sy* Dii tibi, *Demea* omnes semper optata omnia
Offerant. *M. Syre*, processisti hodie pulchrè. *D.* Siquidem
25. Porrò, *Mitio*, tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid

Paululum præ manu dederis, unde utatur; reddet tibi
Citò. *M.* Isthoc vilius. *Æsch.* Frugi homo est. *Sy.* Reddam

Hercle. Da modò. *Æsch.* Age, pater. *M.* Pòst consulam.
D. Facies. *Sy.* O vir optime. *Æsch.* O pater festivissime.

30. M. *What is the matter? what thing hath so suddenly changed your manners?*
O Demea, *what wastful spending, what sudden largiousneſs is this?*
D. *I will tell you. That I might shew you, that for which they acount you*
A gentle and pleasant man, that that is not done by a serious course of life,
Nor indeed according to right and reason, but by fawning,
35. And giving them their wills, and freely bestowing on them, Mitio. *And now,*
Æschinus, *if for that matter my life be so hateful to you,*
Because I let you not have your mind altogether in all those unjust things,
I set the cart on wheels; waste, throw away,
Do what you list. But if you chuse rather,
40. What you do not so well see because of your youth,
What you more earnestly desire, and little consider,
That I should find fault with and redress these things,
And humour you when occasion serveth; lo, I am here that will do it for you.
Æs. *We yield our selves to you, father; you better know what is requisite*
45. To be done. But what shall be done concerning my brother? D. *I permit him,*
Let him have her; let him make an end (of his wenching) in (having) her.
Æsch. *That is well said. Clap hands for joy.*

M. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit tuos?
O *Demea*, quod proluvium, quæ ista subita est largitas?
D. Dicam tibi. Ut id ostenderem, quòd te isti facilem
Et festivum putant, id non fieri ex vera vita,
Neque adeò, ex æquo & bono, sed ex assentando,
Indulgendo, & largiendo, *Mitio.* Nunc adeò
Si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est, *Æschine*,
Quia non ista injusta prorsus omnia omnino
Obsequor, missa facio; effundite, emittite,
Facite quod vobis lubet. Sed si id vultis potiùs,
Quæ vos propter adolescentiam minùs videtis,
Magis impensè cupitis, consulitis parùm,
Hæc reprehendere & corrigere me, &
Obsecundare in loco; ecce me qui faciam vobis.
Æsch. Tibi, pater, permittimus: plùs scis quid opus
Facto est. Sed de fratre quid fiet? *D.* Sino,
Habeat, in isthac finem faciat. *Æsch.* Isthuc rectè. Plaudite.

TERENCE'S
HECYRA
English and *Latine*.

HECYRA,

A COMEDY

Of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,

An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Roman shows in the honour of Ceres, *when* Sextus Julius Cæsar *and* Cneius Cornelius Dolabella *were* Ædiles Curules,

It was not all quite acted:
But Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius *played on Pipes that had even holes,*

When Cneius Octavius *and* Titus Manlius *were Consuls, it was brought in again, at a Funeral Show; it did not please.*

It was acted again the third time,

When Quintus Fulvius *and* Lucius Marcus *were* Ædiles Curules;

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
Acted it.

It took.

The Greek Comedy is Apollodorus's.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built*, 588.
Before the birth of Christ, 163.

Acted again, in the year since Rome *was built* 589.

The

HECYRA,

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginensis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *Sexto Julio Cæsare & Cneio Cornelio Dolabellâ Ædilibus Curulibus*

Non est acta tota:
Modos autem fecit *Flaccus Claudii* Tibiis paribus.

Cneio Octavio & Tito Manlio Consulibus, relata est iterum; Ludis Funebribus : non est placita.

Relata est tertiò,

Quinto Fulvio & Lucio Marco Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egit
Lucius Ambivius Turpio.

Placuit.

Græca est *Apollodori.*

Anno { Ab urbe condita, D LXXX VIII.. / Ante Christum natum, C LX III.

Iterata A. V. D LXXX IX.

Fabula

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Bacchis, *A Whore,*
Laches, *An Old-man.*
Myrrhina, *A Married Woman.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Parmeno, *A Servant.*
Phidippus, *An Old-man.*
Philotis, *A Whore.*
Sosia, *A Servant.*
Sostrata, *A Married Woman.*
Syra, *An Old-man.*

The Argument or Plot of *Hecyra*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

PAmphilus *took* Philumena *to wife,*
Whom he before-time defloured, not knowing who she was;
And he had given her ring, which he had plucked off by force
To his sweet-heart Bacchis, *a very whore.*
Afterwards he went a journey to Imbrus: *he lay not with her after she was married.*
Her mother took her home to her self, being great with child,
As if she were sickly. Pamphilus *returns,*
He finds there is a child born; he conceals it; yet would not
Take his wife again. The father layeth blame on his love
With Bacchis. *As* Bacchis *was clearing her self,* Myrrhina,
The mother of the maid that was defloured, by chance owneth the ring,
Pamphilus *takes his wife again with the son.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Bacchis, Meretrix.
Laches, Senex.
Myrrhina, Mulier.

Pamphilus, Adoleſcens.
Parmeno, Servus.

Phidippus, Senex.
Philotis, Meretrix.
Soſia, Servus.
Soſtrata, Mulier.

Syra, Anus.

Hecyræ *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

UXorem duxit *Pamphilus Philumenam*,
Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit;
Ejúſque, per vîm quem detraxerat, annulum,
Dederat amicæ *Bacchidi* meretriculæ.
5. Dein profectus in *Imbrum* eſt: nuptam haud attigit.

Hanc mater utero gravidam, nè id ſciat ſocrus,
Ut ægram ad ſe transfert. Revertitur *Pamphilus*,
Deprehendit partum; celat; uxorem tamen
Recipere noluit. Pater inculat *Bacchidis*,
10. Amorem. Dum ſe purgat *Bacchis*, annulum
Mater vitiatæ fortè agnoſcit *Myrrhina*.
Uxorem recipit *Pamphilus* cum filio.

Prologus

The Prologue.

HEcyra *is the name of this Comedy. When this was firſt*
Acted, a ſtrange fault and miſery befel it.
The people being wholly intent upon a rope-dancer,
Had ſo buſied their mind, that it could neither be looked at nor ta-
ken notice of.
Now this is altogether quite new:
And he that writ this was not therefore unwilling
To ſhew it again, that he might ſell it again.
You have known other Comedies of his; now I pray you approve this.
I come as an humble ſuiter to you in a Prologues weed.
Let me obtain my requeſt; that I may retain the ſame priviledge
Being old, which priviledge I had being younger,
Who have cauſed new Comedies that were hiſſed off the ſtage to
come into requeſt again,
Leſt Poetry together with the Poet ſhould decay.
In thoſe Comedies of Cæcilius which I firſt learned new,
In ſome of them I was driven out, in ſome of them I had much
ado to pleaſe.
And becauſe I knew that Players fortune on the ſtage was dubious,
I undertook to my ſelf a certain labour in an uncertain hope;
I began to act the ſame, that I might diligently learn of him
Other new ones, leſt I ſhould cauſe him to forſake his ſtudy.
I brought it about that they were ſeen. When they were taken
notice of,
They pleaſed. Thus I reſtored the Poet to his former ſtate,
Who was now almoſt diſcouraged by the injury of his adverſaries
From ſtudy and pains, and the art of Poetry,
But if I had ſlighted his writing at preſent, and
Would have have taken pains to diſcourage him,
That he might rather ſit ſtill and do nothing, then imploy himſelf;
I could eaſily have diſcouraged him from writing any other.
Now for my ſake conſider equitably what I requeſt.
I bring you Hecyra *again, which I could never act*
In ſilence, misfortune did ſo overbear it.
Your wiſedom will mitigate that misfortune,
If it ſhall be aiding to our induſtry.

When

Prologus.

HEcyra est nomen huic Fabulæ. Hæc cùm data est
Nova, novum intervenit vitium & calamitas,
Ut neque spectari neque cognosci potuerit;
Ità populus studio stupidus in funambulo

Animum occupârat. Nunc hæc planè est pernova:
Et is qui scripsit hanc ob eam rem voluit
Iterum referre, ut iterum possit vendere.
Alias cognôstis ejus; quæso nunc hanc noscite.
Orator ad vos venio ornatu Prologi.
Sinite exorator sim; eodem ut jure uti senem
Liceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior,
Novas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,

Nè cum Poëta scriptura evanesceret.
In his quas primùm *Cæcilii* didici novas,
Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.

Quia sciebam dubiam esse fortunam scenicam,
Spe incertâ certum mihi laborem sustuli;
Easdem agere cœpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
Novas studiosè, nè illam ab studio abducerem.
Perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ.

Placitæ sunt. Ità Poëtam restitui in locum,
Propè jam remotum injuriâ adversariûm
Ab studio, atque à labore, atque arte musicâ.
Quòd si scripturam sprevissem in præsentia, &
In deterrendo voluissem operam sumere,
Ut in otio esset potiùs quàm in negotio;
Deterruissem facilè nè alias scriberet.
Nunc quid petam meâ causâ, æquo animo attendite.
Hecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
Nunquam agere licitum est, ità eam oppressit calamitas;
Eam calamitatem vestra intelligentia
Sedabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriæ.

Cùm

When I first began to act it, a shew of them that went to fisty cuffs
And the looking upon a rope-dancer befel at the same place.
The croud of them that followed, the noise & out-cries of women,
Caused that I went forth before the time.
I began to use my old custom in a new Comedy:
That I might make tryal, I bring it in again.
In the first Act I pleased you: when in the mean time a report comes
That sword-players should be shewed, the people flock together,
They make a hurly-burly, they cry out and fight for their places.
In the mean time I could not keep my place.
Now there is no stir, all is husht and silent.
I have now time granted me to act, you have a power
Given you to grace interludes.
Do not suffer Poetry through your default
To come to the use of few; see that your authority
May be favourable and assisting to my authority.
If I never greedily set a price on my Art,
And perswaded my self that that was my greatest gain,
To serve your profit, as much as may be;
Suffer me to prevail, that naughty men may not laugh at him,
Being wickedly circumvented, who hath committed his labours
To my defence, and himself to your protection.
For my sake take upon you to defend this cause, and keep silence,
That others may have pleasure to write, and it may be profitable
For me to learn new Comedies hereafter, bought at my own price.

Cùm primùm eam agere cœpi, pugilum gloria,
Funambuli eódem accessit spectatio.
Comitum conventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum,
Fecére ut ante tempus exirem forás.
Vetere in nova cœpi uti consuetudine;
In experiundo ut essem, refero denuo.
Primo actu placeo, cùm interea rumor venit,
Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat;
Tumultuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco.
Ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.
Nunc turba nulla est, otium & silentium est,
Agendi tempus mihi datum est: vobis datur
Potestas condecorandi ludos scenicos.
Nolite sinere per vos Artem Musicam
Recidere ad paucos; facite ut vestra autoritas
Meæ autoritati fautrix adjutrixque sit.
Si nunquam avarè statui pretium arti meæ,
Et eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maxumum,
Quàm maxumè servire vestris commodis;
Simite impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam
Studium suum, & se in vestram commisit fidem,
Nè eum circumventum iniquè iniqui irrideant.
Meâ eau'â causam hanc accipite, & date silentium,
Ut lubeat scribere aliis, mihíque ut discere
Novas expediat posthac, pretio emptas meo.

Act I. Scene I.

Philotis. Syra.

Ph. TRuly, Syra, *you can find but very few lovers*
Which prove conſtant to their paramours.
Even this Pamphilus, *how often did he ſwear to* Bacchis,
And how devoutly, that any body might eaſily believe him,
That whileſt ſhe lived he would never marry?
Lo he is married. S. *Therefore becauſe of that I ſeriouſly*
Both warn and exhort you, that you would not take pity of any man;
But pillage, maim, rend in pieces, wtomſoever you get.
Ph. *Will you that I ſhould have no body exempted?* S. *No body.*
For be ſure that no one of them comes to you,
But he ſo prepares himſelf, that by his flattering ſpeeches
He may ſatisfie his pleaſure at a very ſmall rate.
Will not you, I pray you, on the other hand ſeek to beguile theſe?
Ph. *Yet indeed it is unreaſonable to carry alike towards all.*
S. *But is it unreaſonable to be revenged of our enemies?*
Or what way they catch you, that they ſhould be caught by the ſame?
Ah me poor woman! why have not I
That youth and beauty, or you this reſolution?

Act I. Scene II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

Pa. IF *the old man ask for me, tell him I am newly gone*
To the Haven to enquire of Pamphilus's *coming.*
Do you hear what I ſay, Syra? *If he ask for me, be ſure that*
You tell him then; if he ſhall not ask, do not tell him:
That I may make uſe of this excuſe yet never made another time.
But do not I ſee Philotis? *whence doth ſhe come?*
Philotis, *God ſave you heartily.* Ph. *O* Parmeno, *God ſave you.*
S. *In troth, God ſave you,* Parmeno. Pa. *And you,* Syra, *in good ſooth.*
Tell me, Philotis, *where have you ſolaced your ſelf ſo long a time?*
Ph. *Truly I have not ſolaced my ſelf, who went*
Hence to Corinth *with a moſt unkind ſouldier.*
I poor woman endured him there two whole years together.
Par. *Truly,* Philotis, *I think you had often a good mind*
To ſee Athens *again, and that you repented*
Of the courſe you had taken. Ph. *It cannot be ſaid*
How deſirous I was to come hither again, and get away from the ſouldier,
And ſee you here, that, according to our old accuſtomed manner,
I might freely feaſt it amongſt you.
For there I might not ſpeak, but by appointment,
What words might pleaſe him. Par. *I do not think*

Act. I. Scen. I.

Philotis. Syra.

Ph. PEr Pol, quàm paucos reperias meretricibus
Fideles evenire amatores, *Syra*.
Vel hic *Pamphilus* jurabat quoties *Bacchidi*,
Quam sanctè, uti quivis facilè possit credere,
5. Nunquam illâ vivâ uxorem ductarum domum?
Enduxit. *S.* Ergò propterea te sedulò
Et moneo & hortor, nè cujusquam te misereat;
Quin spolies, mutiles, laceres, quemquam nacta sis.
Ph. Utin' exmium neminem habeam? *S.* Neminem.
10. Nam nemo quisquam illorum scito ad te venit,
Quin ità paret sese, abs te ut blanditiis suis
Quàm minimo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.
Hiscine tu amabò non contrà insidiabere?
Ph. Tamen Pol eandem injurium est esse omnibus,
15. *S.* Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?
Aut quâ viâ te captent illi, eâdem ipsos capi?
Eheu me miseram! cur non aut isthæc mihi
Ætas & forma est, aut tibi hæc sententia?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

Pa. SEnex si quæret me, modò îsse dicito
Ad portum percontatum adventum *Pamphili*.
Audin' quid dicam, *Syra*? si quæret me, uti
Tum dicas; si non quæret, nullus dixeris:
5. Aliàs ut uti possim causâ hâc integrâ.
Sed videon' ego *Philotin*? unde hæc advenit?
Philotis, salve multùm. *Ph.* O salve, *Parmeno*.
S. Salve mecastor, *Parmeno*. *Pa.* Et tu ædepol, *Syra*.
Dic mihi, *Philoti*, ubi te oblectâsti tam diu?
10. *Ph.* Minimè equidem me oblectavi, quæ cum milite
Corinthum hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo:
Biennium ibi perpetuum misera illum tuli.
Par. Ædepol te desiderium *Athenarum* arbitror,
Philotium, cepisse sæpe, & te tuum
15. Consilium contempsisse. *Ph.* Non dici potest
Quàm cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
Vósque hîc videndi, antiquâ ut consuetudine
Agitarem inter vos liberè convivium.
Nam illic haud licebat, nisi præfinitò, loqui
20. Quæ illi placerent. *Par.* Haud opinor commodè

The ſouldier did handſomely bound your diſcourſe.
Ph. *But what buſineſs is this? what ſtories did* Bacchis
Tell me erewhile within here? a thing which I never thought
Would come to paſs, that he could frame his mind
To have a wife, whilſt ſhe is alive. Par. *What, to have one?* Ph. *Oh you, hath he not one?*
Par. *He hath one, but I fear this marriage will not hold.*
Ph. *God grant it may not, if it be for* Bacchis's *good.*
But how ſhould I believe that it is ſo? tell me, Parmeno.
Par. *There is no need it ſhould be ſpoken; forbear*
To ask me this. Ph. *Verily for that reaſon (I could forbear) that it may not come abroad.*
I ſwear I do not ask you therefore that
I may diſcloſe this thing, but that I may ſilently rejoyce with my ſelf.
Par. *You ſhall never ſpeak ſo handſomly, as that I will truſt*
My back with you. Ph. *Ah,* Parmeno, *do not ſay ſo:*
As though you had not rather tell me this,
Then I who ask would know. Par. *She ſpeaks the truth.*
And this is a very great fault that I have: if you will promiſe me on your word
That you will ſay nothing of it, I will tell you. Ph. *You come to your old byas:*
I plight you my faith: ſpeak. Par. *Hearken.* Ph. *I am wholly intent upon you.*
Par. *As* Pamphilus
Loved this Bacchis *very dearly; ſo then eſpecially*
When his father began to intreat him to take a wife,
And to tell him theſe things, which are common to all fathers,
That he was an old man, and that he was only ſon,
And that he deſired he might be his ſuccour in his old age;
He at firſt ſaid he would not marry: but after that his father
Was more earneſtly urgent upon him, he put him into a quandary,
Whether he ſhould rather yield to ſhame or love.
At the laſt, by importuning and wearying the old man brought it about:
He hand-faſted this next neighbours daughter to him.
That ſeemed no whit at all troubleſome to Pamphilus *all the while,*
Till he was juſt upon the marriage: after he ſaw
It was provided, and that there was no delay made, but he muſt marry,
He then at length took it ſo heavily, that I believe
Bacchis *her ſelf, if ſhe had been there, would then have pitied him.*
Whenſoever he had leiſure granted to be alone,
That he might talk with me (he would ſay) O Parmeno,
I am undone, what have I done? into what miſchief have I plunged my ſelf?
I ſhall never be able to endure this, Parmeno, *I am undone, poor man.*
Ph. *But God confound thee,* Laches, *with that thy wearying him.*
Par. *That I may make ſhort: he brings his wife home;*
He had nothing to do with the maid that firſt night:
The night following he did as little to her.
Ph. *What ſay you? could a young man lie in bed with a maid,*
Being ſoundly tippled, and ſo as to refrain himſelf from her?

65. *In*

Finem orationi statuisse militem.
Ph. Sed quid hoc negotii est? modò quæ narravit mihi
Hic intus *Bacchis*? quod ego nunquam credidi
Fore, ut ille hâc vivâ posset animum inducere
Uxorem habere. *Pa.* Habere autem? *Ph.* Eho tu, an non habet?

Pa. Habet, sed firmæ hæ vereor ut sint nuptiæ.
Ph. Ità Dii Deæque faxint, si in rem est *Bacchidis*.
Sed qui isthuc credam ità esse? dic mihi, *Parmeno*.
Pa. Non opus est prolato; hoc percontarier
Desiste. *Ph.* Nempe eâ causâ, ut nè id fiat palàm.

Ità me Dii bene ament, haud propterea te rogo ut
Hoc proferam, sed tacita ut mecum gaudeam.
Par. Nunquam tam dices commode, ut tergum meum
Tuam in fidem committam. *Ph.* Ah, noli *Parmeno*:
Quasi tu non multò malis narrare hoc mihi,
Quàm ego quæ percontor scire. *Pa.* Vera hæc prædicat.
Et illud mihi vitium est maximum. Si mihi fidem

Das te taciturum; dicam. *Ph.* Ad ingenium redis:
Fidem do: loquere. *Par.* Ausculta. *Ph.* Istic sum. *Par.* Hanc *Bacchidem*

Amabat ut cùm maximè tum *Pamphilus*;
Cùm pater uxorem ut ducat orare occipit,
Et hæc, communia omnium quæ sunt patrum,
Se senem esse dicere, illum autem esse unicum,
Præsidium velle se senectuti suæ.
Ille primò se negare: sed postquam acriùs
Pater instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,
Pudorin' anne amori obsequeretur magis.
Tundendo atque odio denique effecit senex:
Despondit ei gnatam hujus vicini proximi.
Usque illud visum est *Pamphilo* neutiquam grave,
Donec jam in ipsis nuptiis: postquam videt
Paratas, nec moram ullam, quin ducat, dari;
Ibi demum ità ægrè tulit, ut ipsam *Bacchidem*,
Si adesset, credo ibi ejus commisereseeret.
Ubicunque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
Ut conloqui mecum unà posset; *Parmeno*,
Perii. Quid ego egi? in quod ego me conjeci malum?

Non potero ferre hoc, *Parmeno*, perii miser.

Ph. At te Dii Deæque perduint cum isthoc odio, *Laches*.
Par. Ut ad pauca redeam: uxorem deducit domum;
Nocte illâ primâ virginem non attigit:
Quæ consequuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.
Ph. Quid ais? cum virgine unà adolescens cubuerit
Plùs potus, se illâ abstinere ut potuerit?

65. *You do not tell a thing likely to be true, neither do I think it to be true,*
Par. *I believe it seems so to you; for no body comes to you,*
Except he have a desire to you: he had married her against his will.
Ph. *What fell out afterwards?* **Par.** *Truly within a very few daies*
After **Pamphilus** *drew me alone out of the doors,*
70. *And tells me how the maid was even then clear from him;*
And that he, before he had married her and brought her home,
Did hope he should be able to abide the marriage.
But, Parmeno, *(saith he) it is neither honest for me, nor good for the maid,*
That she, whom I concluded I should not be able to keep any longer
75. *With me, should be made a laughing-stock;*
But that I should deliver her again unstained, as I received her from her friends.
Ph. *You tell me of the honest and chast nature of* Pamphilus.
Par. *I think it very unfitting for me to publish this.*
And that she should be restored to her father, against whom you can alledge no fault.
80. *It is an unjust thing: but I hope that she will go away at last,*
When she knoweth this, that she cannot abide with me.
Ph. *What did he in the mean time? did he go to* Bacchis? **Par.** *Every day.*
But, as it fell out, after she saw him estranged from her,
She presently became a great deal more froward and more malapert.
85. **Ph.** *No marvel, indeed.* **Par.** *And that matter did most of all*
Separate him from her, after he sufficiently understood himself,
And her, and this woman which was at home,
Considering both their behaviours by way of comparison.
This woman, as becometh one that is of a good nature,
90. *Being shamefac'd and modest, did bear all the inconveniences and wrongs*
Of her husband, and concealed his taunting words.
Hereupon his affection, being partly engaged by the pitty
Of his wife, and partly overcome by the injuries of this Bacchis,
By little and little stole away from Bacchis, *and set his love*
95. *On this woman, after he had got one of a like disposition.*
In the mean time an old-man, a kinsman of these,
Died in Imbrus; *the inheritance fell to these by law.*
His father pack'd Pamphilus, *being in love, thither against his will.*
He left his wife here with his mother: for the old-man
100. *Kept himself close in the country; he seldom comes hither into the city.*
Ph. *What instability hath the marriage hitherto?*
Par. *You shall now hear. At first indeed for a few daies*
The women agreed very well amongst themselves:
In the mean time she began wonderfully to distaste Sostrata.
105. *And yet there was no wrangling betwixt them, never was there*
Any complaining. **Ph.** *What then?* **Par.** *If at any time she came to her,*
To talk with her, she presently got out of her sight,
She would not see her: at last, when she could not abide it,
She made as though she was sent for by her mother to a sacrifice; she went away.
110. *When she had been there a good many daies, she bids she should be sent for.*
They then alledged I know not what excuse. She bids again.
No body sent her back. After she had sent for her somewhat often,
They pretend that the woman was sick. Our mistress presently

Cur

Ph. Non verisimile dicis, neque verum arbitror.
Par. Credò ità videri tibi; nam nemo ad te venit,
Nisi cupiens tui: ille invitus illam duxerat.
Ph. Quid deinde fit? *Par.* Diebus sanè pauculis
Post *Pamphilus* me solum subduxit foràs,
Narrátque ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum siet;
Séque, antequam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
Speráisse eas tolerare posse nuptias.
Sed quam decreverim me non posse diutiùs
Habere, eam ludibrio habere, *Parmeno*,
Quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis,
Neque honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.
Ph. Pium & pudicum ingenium narras *Pamphili*.
Par. Hoc ego proferre incommodum mihi esse arbitror.
Reddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vitii,

So. Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit,
Non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
Ph. Quid interea? ibátne ad *Bacchidem*? *Par.* Quotidie.
Sed, ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab se videt,
Maligna multò & magis procax facta illico est.
Ph. Non ædepol mirum. *Par.* Atque ea res multò maxumè
Disjunxit illum ab illa, postquam & ipse sese,
Et illam, & hanc quæ domi erat cognovit satis,
Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum æstimans.
Hæc, ità uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
Pudens, modesta, incommoda atque injurias
Viri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
Hic animus, partim uxoris misericordiâ
Devinctus, partim victus hujus injuriâ,
Paulatim elapsus est *Bacchide*, atque huic transtulit
Amorem, postquam par ingenium nactus est.
Interea in *Imbro* moritur cognatus senex
Horum; ad hos redibat lege hæreditas.
Eò amantem invitum *Pamphilum* extrudit pater.
Reliquit cum matre hic uxorem: nam senex
Rus abdidit sese; huc rarò in urbem commeat.
Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
Par. Nunc audies. Primùm dies compluſculos
Bene conveniebat sanè inter eas:
Interim miris modis odisse cœpit *Sostratam*.
Neque lites ullæ inter has, postulatio
Nunquam. *Ph.* Quid igitur? *Par.* Si quando ad eam accesserat
Confabulatum, fugere è conspectu illico,
Videre nolle: denique, ubi non quivit pati,
Simulat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam: abiit.
Ubi illic dies est complures, accersi jubet.
Dixère causam tunc nescio quam. Iterum jubet.
Nemo remisit. Postquam accersivit sæpius,
Ægram esse simulant mulierem. Nostra illico

Goes to her to viſit her: no body gave her admiſſion. When the old-man underſtood this,
He came yeſterday for that reaſon out of the country hither,
And talk'd with Philumena's father out of hand.
I do not yet know what they did amongſt themſelves.
But indeed I am ſollicitous what this may come to.
You know all the matter. I will go on this journey whither I began.
Pa. And indeed ſo will I. For I appointed with a ſtranger,
That I would come and ſpeak with him. Par. God ſpeed you
In what you do. Ph. Fare you well. Par. And fare you well heartily, Philotis.

Act II. Scene I.

Laches. Soſtrata.

La. *O Strange! what a ſort of women is this? what conſpiracy is this?*
That all women ſhould alike affect the ſame things, and be unwilling to all things?
Nor ſhall you find any that hath ſwarved any whit from others diſpoſition.
And therefore thus with one conſent all mothers-in-law have hated their daughters-in-law.
They ſtudy all alike to be croſs to their husbands, their obſtinacy is alike.
Methinks they are all inſtructed to naughtineſs in the ſame ſchool.
And I am ſure, if any be, this woman is the miſtreſs of that ſchool.
So. *O wretched woman that I am, who do not know now wherefore I am accuſed!*
La. *Ha.*
Do not you know? So. *No, I ſwear, my* Laches.
And therefore we may lead our lives together. La. *God forbid thoſe evils.*
So. *And you ſhall know after a while that I am wrongfully accuſed by you.* La. *I know*
That you are wrongfully accuſed. Can any thing be ſpoken as you deſerve for thoſe pranks,
Who doſt diſgrace me and your ſelf and our family, and breed your ſon ſorrow?
And beſides, you make our marriage-kindred of friends to become our enemies,
Who deemed him worthy to whom they might commit their children.
You alone are ſtarted up, to put theſe things out of order by your impudence.
So. *What I?* Lach. *You, I ſay, woman, who judgeſt me to be a ſtone altogether, and not a man.*
Do you think, becauſe I uſe to be often in the country, that I know not
How every one of you leads his life here?
I know far better what things are done here, then there where I am daily.
Therefore becauſe as you ſhall be to me at home, ſo I ſhall I be by report abroad.
Truly I heard long ago that Philumena *hated you.*
And it is no marvel: and if ſhe had done it, it had been a greater marvel.
But I did not believe withal that ſhe hated this whole houſe.
Which if I had known, ſhe ſhould rather have tarried here, and you have packt hence out of doors.
But ſee how undeſervedly this grief befalls me through you, Soſtrata.

I went

tu visere ad eam: admisit nemo. Hoc ubi senex rescivit,

Heri eâ causâ de rure huc advenit,
Patrem continuò convenit *Philumenæ*.
Quid egerint inter se nondum etiam scio.
Mihi sanè curæ est quorsum eventurum hoc siet.
Habes omnem rem, pergam, quò cœpi, hoc iter.
Ph. Et quidem ego. Nam constitui cum quodam hospite,
Me esse illum conventuram. *Par.* Dii vortant bene
Quod agas. *Ph.* Vale. *Par.* Et tu bene vale, *Philoti*.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Laches. Sostrata.

L. PRoh deûm atque hominum fidem! quod hoc genus est? quæ hæc con-
Ut omnes mulieres eadem æquè studeant, nolintq; omnia? (juratio?

Neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam reperies.
Itaque adeò uno animo omnes socrus oderunt nurus.

Viris esse adversas æque studium est, similis pertinacia.
In eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam:
Et ei ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis certò scio.
So. Me miseram, quæ nunc quamobrem accuser nescio! *La.* Hem,

Tu nescis? *So.* Non, ità me Dii ament, mi *Laches*.
Itaque unà inter nos agere ætatem liceat. *La.* Dii mala prohibeant.
So. Méque abs te immeritò esse accusatam postmodum rescisces. *La.* Scio
Te immeritó. An quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest,

Quæ me & te & familiam dedecoras, filio luctum paras?
Tum autem ex amicis inimici ut sint nobis affines facis;
Qui illum decrêrunt dignum suos cui liberos committerent.
Tu sola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tuâ impudentiâ.
So. Egóne? *La.* Tu, inquam, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, non homi-
nem, putas. (nem,
An quia ruri crebrò esse soleo, nescire arbitramini
Quo quisque pacto hîc vitam vestrorum exigat?
Multò meliùs hîc quæ fiunt, quàm illic ubi sum assiduè, scio.
Ideo quia ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego pro fama foris.
Jampridem equidem audivi cepisse odium tui *Philumenam*.
Miniméque adeò mirum: & ni id fecisset, magis mirum foret.
Sed non credidi adeò, ut etiam hanc totam odisset domum.
Quod si scissem, illa hîc maneret potiùs tu hinc isses forás.

At vide quàm immeritò ægritudo hæc oritur mihi abs te, *Sostrata*.

I went hence to dwell in the country, giving way to you, and striving to get something,
That my means might be able to bear your coſt and idleneſs,
Not ſharing my pains, above what was meet for me and my age.
30. *See how you took no care for theſe things, that I might not be troubled.*
So. *Truly it came not to paſs by my means, nor through my default.* La. *Yes moſt of all.*
You was here alone, Soſtrata, all the fault lieth upon you.
You ſhould have looked to what was here, ſeeing I acquainted you of all other cares.
Are you not aſhamed being an old woman to fall out with a girl?
35. *You will ſay, It was through his default.* So. *Truly I do not ſay ſo, my* Laches.
La. *I am glad, I ſwear, for my ſon's ſake. For as for you, I know very well,*
No dammage can be done you by your doing amiſs.
So. *How do you know, my husband, whether ſhe made as though ſhe hated me for that cauſe,*
That ſhe might be more with her mother? La. *What ſay you? is it not a token ſufficient,*
40. *That no body would let you in to her yeſterday when you came to viſit her?*
So. *No, for they then ſaid ſhe was very faint ſick, and ſo I was not admitted to her.*
La. *I think that your manners are rather a ſickneſs to her then any other thing.*
And good cauſe why; for there is none of you but would have her ſon
Marry a wife; and what offer pleaſeth you, is granted.
45. *After they have married by your ſetting on, by your ſetting on they drive the ſame wives away.*

Act II. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Soſtrata.

Ph. *Although I know, Philumena, I have authority to compel you*
To do what I command you; yet I being overcome with a fatherly affection
Will willingly yield to you, neither will I croſs your will.
La. *And look, I ſee* Phidippus *in very good time; now I ſhall know of him what the matter is.*
5. Phidippus, *though I know that I am very yielding to all mine,*
Yet not ſo far as my gentle nature ſhould corrupt their minds:
Which ſame thing if you would be, it would do more for your good and ours alſo.
Now I ſee you have your head under their girdles. Ph. *Soft, forſooth.*
La. *I came to you yeſterday concerning your daughter: you ſent me away as uncertain as I came.*
10. *It is not meet, if you mean this our affinity ſhould be laſting,*
For you to conceal your anger. If we have done any thing amiſs, out with it:
For we will make you amends, either by confuting or excuſing it,
You your ſelf being the judge. But if that be the cauſe of keeping her with you,
Becauſe ſhe is ſick, I ſuppoſe you do me wrong, Phidippus,
15. *If you fear ſhe may not be ſufficiently looked to at my houſe.*

Rus habitatum abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens,
Sumptus vestros otiúmque ut nostra res posset pati,
Meo labori haud parcens, præter æquum atque ætatem meam.
So. Non te pro his curâsse rebus, nè quid ægrè esset mihi.
So. Non meâ operâ, neque pol culpâ, evenit. La. Imò maximè.

Sola hic fuisti, in te omnis hæret culpa, *Sostrata.*
Quæ hic erant curares, cùm ego vos solvi curis cæteris.
Cùm puella anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet?
Illius dices culpâ factum. So. Haud equidem dico, mi *Laches.*
La. Gaudeo, irà me Dii ament, gnati causâ. Nam de te quidem
Satis scio, peccando detrimenti nihil fieri potest.
So. Quî scis an eâ causâ, mi vir, me odisse se adsimulaverit,

Ut cum matre unà plus esset? La. Quid ais? non signi sat est,

Quòd heri nemo voluit visentem ad eam te intrò admittere?
So. Etenim lassam eam oppidò tum aiebant; eò ad eam non admissa sum.
La. Tuos esse illi mores morbum magis quam aliam rem arbitror.
Et meritò adeò; nam vestrarum nulla est quin gnatum velit
Ducere uxorem; & quæ vobis placita est conditio datur.
Ubi duxere impulsu vestro, vestro impulsu easdem exigunt.

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Phidippus. Laches. Sostrata.

Ph. ETsi scio, *Philumena*, meum jus esse ut te cogam
Quæ ego imperem facere; ego tamen patrio animo victus faciam
Ut tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini adversabor.
La. Atque eccum *Phidippum* optimè video; jam scibo ex hoc quid siet.

Phidippe, etsi ego meis me omnibus scio esse adprimè obsequentem,
Sed non adeò ut mea faciliras corrumpat illorum animos:
Quòd si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & vestram & nostram id esset.
Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. *Ph.* Eja verò.
La. Adii te heri de filia: ut veni itidem incertum amisisti.

Haud ità decet, si perpetuam hanc vis esse affinitatem,
Celare te iras. Si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer:
Aut ea refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus,
Te judice ipso. Sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,
Quia ægra est, te mihi injuriam facere arbitror, *Phidippe*,
Si metuis satis ut meæ domi curetur diligenter.

At

But, I swear, I do not yield this unto you, though you be her father,
That you should desire her safety more then I; and that the rather for my son's sake,
Whom I conceive to esteem her no less then himself.
Neither is it so unknown to me how heavily I think he may take it,
If he knew this: therefore I desire she may return home before he come hither again.
Ph. Laches, *I acknowledge both your diligence and kindness towards my daughter;*
And persuade my self, that all things which you say are as you say:
And I desire you to believe me this; I labour that she may return to you.
If I may effect it by any means. La. *What thing hindereth you from doing it?*
Ph. *Why, doth she blame her husband for any thing?* Ph. *No. For after I minded*
More, and began to constrain her by force to return, she swore solemnly
That she could not abide it out at your house whilst Pamphilus *was away.*
Another man perhaps hath another fault. I am naturally of a soft disposition.
I cannot thwart any of mine. La. *Ho,* Softrata! So. *Wo is me poor woman!*
La. *Is this thing certain?* Ph. *Truly, as now it seems. But would you have any thing?*
For there is cause why I must now step to the market. Lach. *I will go with you.*

Act II. Scene III.

Softrata.

So. *IN good sooth we women are all alike hated by our husbands,*
Because of a few, which make us all seem worthy of mischief.
For I swear, as for this that my husband now accuseth me of, I am blameless.
But it is not an easie thing to be cleared: they have so persuaded themselves, that all
Mothers-in-law are naught. Truly I know nothing by my self; for I never dealt with her
Otherwise then if she had been born of my own body; neither do I know how this should befal me.
But indeed I earnestly expect my son, that he should return home.

Act III. Scene I.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Pam. *I Believe never more bitter things befel any man for love*
Then me. O unfortunate man I! Have I forborn to make an end of this life?
Was I for this cause so desirous to return home?
For whom how much better had it been to have lived any where in the world,
Then to return hither? and that I poor man should know that things are so?
For to all of us unto whom any trouble is offered from any place,
All that time of the interim, before it is known, is as gain.

Par.

At, ità me Dii ament, haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
Ut tu illam salvam magis velis quàm ego; id adeò gnati causâ,
Quem ego intellexi illam haud minus quàm seipsum magni facere.
Neque adeò clam me est quàm esse eum graviter laturum credam,
Hoc si rescierit: eò domum, studeo hæc, priusquam ille huc redeat.

L. Laches, & diligentiam vestram & benignitatem erga meam filiam
Novi, & quæ dicis omnia esse ut dicis animum induco:
Et te hoc mihi cupio credere; illam ad vos redire studeo,
Si facere possim ullo modo. *La.* Quæ res te id facere prohibet?
Eho, numquidnam accusat virum? *Ph.* Minimé: nam postquam attendi
Magis, & vi cœpi cogere ut rediret, sancte adjurat,
Non posse apud vos, *Pamphilo* absente, perdurare.
Aliud fortasse alii vitii est. Ego sum animo leni natus.
Non possum adversari meis. *Lach.* Hem, *Sostrata*! *So.* Heu me miseram!
Lach. Certúmne est isthuc? *Ph.* Nunc quidem, ut videtur. Sed nunquid
vis?
Nam est quod me transire ad forum jam oportet. *Lach.* Eo tecum una.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Sostrata.

So. Æ Depol nos sumus mulieres æquæ omnes invisæ viris,
Propter paucas, quæ omnes faciunt dignæ ut videamur malo.
Nam, ità me dii ament, quod me accusat nunc vir, sum extra noxam.
Sed non facile est expurgare: ità animum induxerunt socrus
Omneis esse iniquas. Haud pol me quidem; nam nunquam secùs
Habui illam ac si ex me esset nata; nec qui hoc mihi eveniat scio.
Nisi pol filium multis modis jam exspecto ut redeat domum.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Pam. NEmini plura ego acerba credo esse ex amore homini unquam oblata
Quàm mihi. Heu me infelicem! Hanccine vitam parsi perdere?
Haccine causâ ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
Cui quanto fuerat præstabilius ubivis gentium agere ætatem,
Quàm huc redire? atque hæc ità esse miserum me rescíscere?
Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,
Omne quod est interea tempus, priusquam id rescitum est, lucro est.

Par.

Par *But be it so: I can sooner find a means how you may rid your self of these troubles.*
If you had not returned, these fallings out had been made a great deal more.
10. *But I know* Pamphilus, *that now both of them will reverence your coming.*
You shall know the matter: you shall end their anger: you shall make them friends again.
These things are light which you have perswaded your self to be very heavy.
Pam. *Why do you comfort me? is any man in the world so wretched as I am?*
Before I married her, I had my mind engaged in love elsewhere.
15. *Now though I be silent in this matter, any one may easily know how miserable I have been.*
Nevertheless I durst never refuse her whom my father thrusts upon me.
I have scarcely withdrawn my self thence, and set my mind free which was entangled withher,
And I had scarcely got hither; lo, a new matter is abroach, which may also withdraw me from this woman.
Besides, I think my mother or my wife is in fault about that thing.
20. *Which when I shall find to be so, what remaineth but that I should become more miserable?*
For duty, Parmeno, *commands me to bear with my mother's wrongs.*
Besides, I am beholden to my wife, she did heretofore out of her own good nature
Bear so many wrongs of mine, which she never disclosed in any place.
But it must needs be, Parmeno, *that some great matter, I know not what, hath happened,*
25. *Whereupon there hath been a falling out betwixt them, which yet hath lasted a long time.*
Par. *Truly it is no small matter. But if you will reason rightly,*
The greatest fallings out that are sometimes do not cause
The greatest wrongs: for it often falls out, when in what things one man is not angry at all,
An hasty man becometh an utter enemy for the same cause.
30. *For what small offences do children quarrel amongst themselves?*
Wherefore? because they carry a weak spirit, which governs them.
In like manner those women are almost as children are, of an unstable mind.
Perhaps some one word may have raised this anger betwixt them.
Pam. *Go thy way in* Parmeno, *and tell them I am come.* Par. *Ha, what is this ado?*
Pam. *Hold your pease.*
35. Par. *I perceive there is a whispering, and a running to and fro. Come a little to the door.*
Come nearer. How now, have you perceived it? Pam. *Do not prate.*
O Jupiter! *I hear an out-cry.* Par. *You speak your self, and do you forbid me?*
Myr. *Peace, I pray you, my daughter.* Pam. *It seems to be* Philumena's *mother's tongue.*
I am undone. Par. *Why so?* Pam. *Because I am lost.* Par. *Wherefore?* Pam. *Truly,* Parmeno,
40. *They conceal from me some great evil, I know not what.* Par. *They said your wife*
Philumena *was troubled at I know not what: except that be it, I cannot tell.*

Pam.

Par. At fit: citiùs qui te expedias his ærumnis reperiam.

Si non rediisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multò ampliores.
10. Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, *Pamphile*, scio reverituras.

Rem cognoscès; iram expedies; rursum in gratiam restitues.

Levia sunt quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxisti tuum.
Pam. Quid consolare me? an quisquam æquè miser est gentium?
Priusquam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam animum alibi amori deditum.
15. Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuivis facile scitu est quàm fuerim miser.

Tamen nunquam ausus sum recusare eam quam mihi obtrudit pater.
Vix me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expedivi animum meum,

Vixque huc contuleram; hem, nova res orta est, porrò ab hac quæ me abstrahat.
Tum matrem ex ea re aut uxorem in culpa esse arbitror.
20. Quòd cùm ità esse invenero, quid restat nisi ut porrò fiam miser?

Nam matris ferre injurias, *Parmeno*, pietas jubet.
Tum uxori obnoxius sum, ità olim suomet ingenio pertulit

Tot meas injurias, quæ nunquam in ullo patefecit loco.
Sed magnum, nescio quid, necesse est evenisse, *Parmeno*,

25. Undè ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tamen permansit diu.

Par. Haud quidem hercle parvum est. Si vis verò veram rationem exsequi,
Non maximus quæ maximæ interdum sunt iræ injurias
Faciunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius nè iratus quidem est,

Cùm de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.
30. Pueri inter sese quàm pro levibus noxis iras gerunt?
Quapropter? quia enim, qui eos gubernat animum infirmum gerunt.
Itidem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi sententiâ.
Fortasse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc conciverit.
Pam. Abi, *Parmeno*, intrò, ac me venisse nuncia. *Par.* Hem, quid hoc?
Pam. Tace.
35. *Par.* Trepidari sentio, & cursari rursum prorsum. Agedum ad fores.

Accede propiùs. Hem, sensistin'? *Pam.* Noli fabularier.
Proh *Jupiter*! clamorem audio. *Par.* Tute loqueris, me vetas?
Myr. Tace, obsecro, mea gnata. *Pam.* Matris vox visa est *Philumenæ*.

Nullus sum. *Par.* Quî dum? *Pam.* Quia perii. *Par.* Quamobrem? *Pam.* Nescio quod magnum malum.
40. Profectò, *Parmeno*, me celant. *Par.* Uxorem *Philumenam*

Pavitare nescio quid dixerunt: id nisi fortè est, nescio.

Pam.

Pam. *I am undone; why did you not tell me that?* Par. *Alas, because I could not tell you all at once.*

Pam. *What disease is it?* Par. *I know not.* Pam. *What, hath no body brought a Physician?* Par. *I know not.*

Pam. *Do I linger to go in hence, that I may know the certainty, whatsoever it is, as soon as may be?*

45. *O my* Philumena, *how shall I now find you affected?*
For if there be any danger in you, there is no doubt but I shall die with you.
Par. *There is no need for me now to follow him in:*
For I perceive they cannot endure to look upon us.
Yesterday no body would suffer Soſtrata *to come in.*
50. *If perchance her sickness do more increase,*
Which truly I should be loth, especially for my master's sake,
They will presently say Soſtrata's *servant is come in,*
And will imagine that he hath brought some ill with him,
Whereby the sickness may be increased; which I wish may light on their own head and age.
55. *My mistris shall come in blame, and I to some great smart.*

Act III. Scene II.

Soſtrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

So. *I poor woman heard a bustle here a while ago, I know not about what.*
I greatly fear lest Philumena's *sickness should be increased.*
For which I beseech thee Æsculapius, and thee Salus, *that no such thing may be.*
Now I will go to her to visit her. Par. *Ho,* Soſtrata. So. *What now?*
5 Par. *You shall be shut out thence again.*
So. *O* Parmeno, *was you here? I am undone; what shall I do poor woman?*
Shall not I go see Pamphilus's *wife, when she is sick hard by?*
Pa. *Do not go to see her, neither send any one at all to visit her.*
For he that loves her, that hateth him, I think he playeth a double fool:
10. *He wasteth his own labour, and doth but trouble her.*
And besides your soon, as soon as he came, went in to see how she doth.
So. *What say you? is* Pamphilus *come?* Par. *He is come.* So. *I thank God.*
Lo my spirit is revived with that word, and care is gone from my heart.
Par. *Now for that reason most of all I would not have you go in hither.*
15. *For if* Philumena's *pains shall any whit slake,*
I know she will presently tell him all the matter alone by themselves
Which happened betwixt you, and how you falling out first began.
And lo I see him come forth: how sad he is? So. *O my son.*
Pam. *O my mother, God save you.* So. *I am glad you come safe: is* Philumena
20. *Well?* Pam. *She is somewhat better then she was.* So. *God grant it be so?*
Why do you weep then? or why are you so sad? Pam. *All is well enough, Mother.*
So.

Pam. Interii ; cur id mihi non dixiſti ? *Par.* Ah, quia non poteram unà omnia.
Pam. Quid morbi eſt ? *Par.* Neſcio. *Pam.* Quid ? nemon' medicum adduxit ?
Par. Neſcio.
Pam. Ceſſo hinc ire intrò, ut hoc quàm primùm, quicquid eſt, certum ſciam ?

Quonam modo, *Philumena* mea, te nunc offendam affectam ?
Nam ſi periculum ullum in te ineſt, periiſſe me unà haud dubium eſt.
Par. Non uſus facto eſt mihi nunc hunc intrò ſequi :
Nam inviſos nos eſſe illis ſentio.
Herì nemo voluit *Soſtratam* intrò admittere.
Si fortè morbus amplior factus ſiet,
Quod ſanè nolim, maxumè heri cauſâ mei,
Servum illico intróiſſe dicent *Soſtratæ* ;
Aliquid tuliſſe comminiſcentur mali ;
Capiti atque ætati illorum moribus qui auctus ſiet.

Hera in crimen veniet, ego verò in magnum malum.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Soſtrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

So. NEſcio quid jamdudum audio hîc tumultuari miſera.
Malè metuo, nè *Philumenæ* magis morbus aggraveſcat.
Quod te *Æſculapi*, & te *Salus*, nè quid ſit hujus, oro.

Nunc ad eam viſam. *Par.* Heus, *Soſtrata*. *So.* Hem.
Par. Iterum iſthinc excludère.
So. Ehem, *Parmeno*, tun' hîc eras ? perii ; quid facîam miſera ?
Non viſam uxorem *Pamphili*, cùm in proximo hîc ſit ægra ?
Par. Non viſas, nec mittas quidem viſendi cauſâ quenquam,
Nam qui amat, cui odio ipſius eſt, bis facere ſtultè duco :
Laborem inanem ipſus capit, & illi moleſtiam affert.
Tum autem filius tuus introiit videre, ut venit, quid agat.
So. Quid ais ? an venit *Pamphilus* ? *Par.* Venit. *So.* Diis gratias habeo.
Ehem, iſthoc verbo animus mihi rediit, & cura ex corde receſſit.
Par. Jam eâ te cauſâ maxumè nunc huc introire nolo.
Nam ſi remittent quippiam *Philumenæ* dolores,
Omnem rem narrabit ſcio continuò ſola ſoli
Quæ inter vos intervenit, unde ortum eſt initium iræ.
Atque eccum video ipſum egredi : quàm triſtis eſt ? *So.* O mi gnate.
Pam. Mea mater, ſalve. *So.* Gaudeo veniſſe ſalvum : ſalvan'
Philumena eſt ? *Pam.* Meliuſcula eſt. *So.* Utinam iſthuc Dii faxint.
Quid tu igitur lacrumas ? aut quid es tam triſtis ? *Pam.* Rectè, mater.

So.

So. *What ſtir was that? tell me; did the pain take her on a ſudden?*
Pam. *So it was.* So. *What is her diſeaſe?* Pam. *An ague.* So. *A quotidian?*
Pam. *So they ſay.*
Go in, I pray you, Mother. I will follow you. So. *Be it ſo.*
Pam. Parmeno, *do you run to meet the boys, and help them with their burthens.*
Par. *What? do not they know the way home themſelves, which way they may come back again?* Pam. *Do you loyter?*

Act III. Scene III.

Pamphilus.

Pam. *I Cannot find any handſom entrance of my buſineſs,*
Whence I may begin to tell what things befell me at unawares;
Partly what I beheld with theſe eyes, and partly what I heard.
Wherefore I got my ſelf, being aſtoniſhed, the ſooner out of doors.
For as I ſtept in even now being in a fear, ſuppoſing
I ſhould ſee her ſick of another diſeaſe then I perceive my wife to be, wo is me!
After the maids ſaw I was come, they preſently altogether
Merrily cried out, He is come: that was becauſe they had eſpied me on a ſudden.
But preſently I ſaw all their countenances to be changed,
Becauſe I had the luck, to come ſo unſeaſonably to them.
One of them by chance in the mean time ran haſtily before, and told them I was come.
I being deſirous to ſee her, follow on ſtraight. After I came in, I quickly knew her diſeaſe
Poor man. For neither did time give any ſpace that it might be concealed,
Nor was ſhe able to complain in another voice then the matter advertiſed her.
After I ſaw it, O unworthy fact! ſaid I, and preſently conveyed
My ſelf thence weeping, being heart-ſtruck with a thing ſo incredible and heinous.
Her mother follows me: and juſt as I was going out over the threſhold, ſhe fell down at my knees
Weeping poor woman: it pitied me to ſee her. Truly it is ſo as I think:
So we are high or humble-minded as things offer themſelves to all of us.
She continued to have this ſpeech with me from the beginning:
O my Pamphilus, *you ſee the reaſon wherefore ſhe went from you:*
For the maid was deflowred long ſince by I know not what lewd fellow:
Now ſhe is fled hither, that ſhe might conceal her birth from you and others.
But when I remember her intreaties, I cannot but weep poor man.
What ſoever fortune it is, ſaith ſhe, which brought you to us this day,
We both beſeech you by it, if it be right and lawful,
That her misfortunes may be by your means covered and concealed towards all folks.
If ever you perceived her, Pamphilus, *to bear a loving affection towards you,*

She

So. Quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi; an dolor repentè invasit?
Pam. Ità factum est. *So.* Quid morbi est? *Pam.* Febris. *So.* Quotidian'? *Pam.* Ità aiunt.
Isodes intrò, consequar te, mea mater. *So.* Fiat.
Pam. Tu pueris curre, *Parmeno*, obviàm, atque his onera adjuta.

Par. Quid? non sciunt ipsi viam domum quà redeant? *Pam.* Cessas?

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus.

Pam. NEqueo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,
Unde exordiar narrare quæ nec opinanti accidunt;
Partim quæ perspexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus.
Qua me propter exanimatum citiùs eduxi forás.
Nam modò intrò me ut corripui timidus, alio suspicans
Morbo me visurum adfectam ac sensi uxorem esse, hei mihi!
Postquam me aspexêre ancillæ advenisse, illico omnes simul
Lætæ exclamant, Venit: id quòd me repentè adspexerant.
Sed continuò vultum earum sensi immutari omnium,
Quia tam incommodè illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.
Una illarum fortè interea properè præcucurrit nuntians me venisse.
Ego ejus videndi cupidus, rectà consequor: posteaquam introii, extemplò ejus morbum
Cognovi miser. Nam neque ut celari posset tempus spatium ullum dabat,
Neque voce aliâ ac res monebat ipsa poterat conqueri.
Postquam aspexi, O facinus indignum! inquam; & corripui illico
Me indè lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci percitus.

Mater consequitur, jam ut limen exirem, ad genua accidit

Lacrumans misera: miseritum est. Profectò sic est ut puto:
Omnibus nobis, ut res dant sese, ità magni atque humiles sumus.
Hanc habere orationem mecum à principio instituit:
O mi *Pamphile*, abs te quamobrem abierit, causam vides:
Nam vitium est oblatum virgini olim ab nescio quo improbo:
Nunc huc confugit, te atque alios partum ut celaret suum.
Sed cùm orata ejus reminiscor, nequeo quin lacrumem miser.
Quæque fors fortuna est, inquit, nobis quæ te hodie obtulit,
Per eam te obsecramus ambæ, si jus, si fas est, uti
Adversa ejus per te tecta tacitáque apud omnes sient.

Unquam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam, *Pamphile*,

She now intreats you, that you would grant her this favour without much ado.
30. But for bringing her back again, do that which may be for your own good.
You only are privy that she is in travail, and was not with child by you.
For they say she lay with you full two months after;
And now this is the seventh moneth since she came to you:
Which that you know the thing it self sheweth. Now if it can be, Pamphilus,
35. I earnestly desire and labour that the child-birth may happen unknown to her father,
And every body also: but if it cannot be but they must perceive it,
I will say that she miscarried; I know no body will suspect otherwise,
But, which is very likely to be true, they will judge straight that you are the father.
It shall be put out forthwith; here is no loss likely to befal you;
40. And you shall cover the wrong unworthily done to her, poor woman.
I promised her, and I am resolved to keep my promise in that which I said.
For as for bringing her back, I think that is not any whit convenient;
Neither will I do it, though her love and familiarity greatly engage me.
I can but weep, when I remember what a life I shall have hereafter,
45. And lonely condition. O fortune, how thou art never constantly good!
But now my former love hath made me used to this thing.
Which I purposely let pass. I will now endeavour to do the like in this matter.
Parmeno *is here with the boys; it is not requisite he should be by*
In this business: for heretofore I told him only
50. That I refrained from her at the first when she was given me.
I am afraid, if he shall hear her shreek often,
Lest he should perceive she is in labour. I must needs send him hence
On some errand somewhither, till Philumena *be brought to bed.*

Act III. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Sosia. Pamphilus.

Par. *DO you say you had an ill journey of this?*
So. *Truly,* Parmeno, *it cannot be expressed in words,*
So much as it is indeed incommodious to sail.
Par. *Is it so?* So. *O happy man, you not what evil*
5. You have escaped, who never adventured upon the sea.
For that I may omit other miseries, consider but this one;
I was thirty days, or more then that, in the ship,
When in the mean time I, poor man, ever looked for death:
We had such a tempest continually against us.
10. Par. *That was a tedious thing.* So. *It is not unknown to me. To conclude, I would run away*
Rather then return, if I knew I was to return thither.

Sine labore hanc gratiam te uti sibi des illa nunc rogat.
30. Cæterùm de reducenda, id facias quod in rem sit tuam.
Parturire eam, neque gravidam esse ex te solus conscius.
Nam aiunt tecum pòst duobus concubuisse eam mensibus;
Tum postquam ad te venit mensis agitur hîc jam septimus:
Quod te scire ipsa indicat res. Nunc, si potis est, *Pamphile*,
35. Maximè volo dóque operam ut clam partus eveniat patrem,

Atque adeò omnes: sed si fieri id non potest quin sentiant,
Dicam abortam esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore,
Quin, quod verisimile est, ex te rectè eum natum putent.

Continuò exponetur; hic tibi nihil est quicquam incommodi;
40. Et illi miseræ indignè factam injuriam contexeris.
Pollicitus sum, & servare in eo certum est quod dixi fidem.
Nam de reducenda, id verò neutiquam honestum esse arbitror;
Nec faciam, etsi amor me graviter consuetudóque ejus tenet.
Lacrymo, quæ posthac futura est vita cùm in mentem venit,
45. Solitudóque. O fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuò es bona!
Sed jam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit,
Quem ego consilio missum feci: idem nunc huic operam dabo.

Adest *Parmeno* cum pueris: hunc minimè est opus
In hac re adesse: nam olim soli credidi,
50. Eâ me abstinuisse in principio cùm data est.
Vereor si clamorem ejus hic crebrò audiat,
Nè parturire intelligat. Aliquò mihi est
Hinc ablegandus, dum parit *Philumena*.

Act. III. *Scen.* IV.

Parmeno. Sosia. Pamphilus.

Par. AIn' tu tibi incommodum hoc eveniſſe iter?
So. Non hercle verbis, *Parmeno*, dici potest
Tantum, quàm re ipsâ navigare incommodum est.
Par. Itáne est? *So.* O fortunate! nescis quid mali
55. Præterieris, qui nunquam es ingressus mare.
Nam alias ut mittam miserias, unam hanc vide;
Dies triginta aut plus eo in navi fui,
Cùm interea semper mortem exspectabam miser;
Tà usque advorsâ tempestate usi sumus.
60. *Par.* Odiosum. *So.* Haud clam me est. Denique hercle aufugerim
Potiùs quàm redeam, si eò mihi redeundum sciam.

Par. *Heretofore indeed slight occasions moved you*
To do, Sosia, *that which you now threaten to do.*
But I see Pamphilus *himself stand before the door.*
I'll go to him, to see if he would have any thing with me.
Master, why do you stand here? Pam. *Truly, I am looking for you.* Par. *What is the matter?*
Pam. *One must needs step in to the Castle.* Par. *Who?* Pam. *You.*
Par. *Into the Castle? why thither?* Pam. *Go meet with* Callidemides *my host,*
Who was brought hither together with me.
He would quite burst me with walking up and down.
Pam. *Why do you loyter?* Par. *What would you have me say? should I onely meet him?*
Pam. *Yes, tell him that whereas I appointed to meet with him to day,*
I cannot do it; and that he may not in vain tarry for me there, make haste.
Par. *But I do not know the mans face.* Pam. *But I will teach you how to know him.*
He is a big man, ruddy, curled, gross, gray-eyed,
A ghastly face. Par. *A destruction light upon him.*
What if he will not come? shall I tarry till the evening?
Pam. *I'll tarry; run.* Par. *I cannot, I am so weary.*
Pam. *He is gone, what shall I unfortunate man do? I know not in the world*
How I should conceal this which Myrrhina *intreated me,*
The child-birth of her daughter: for I pitty the woman.
I will do what I can, yet so as to shew my duty:
For I ought rather to give way to my mother then the love of her.
Ah, ah, lo yonder I see Phidippus *and my father,*
They come on hitherwards; I know not what I should say to these.

Act III. Scene V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

La. *Did not you say a while ago that she said she looked for her son?*
Ph. *It is so.* La. *They say he is come. Let her come home again.* Pam. *I know not what reason I can alledge to my father,*
Why I should not bring her back again. La. *Whom did I hear speak here?*
Pam. *I am resolved to go on forward in my way, and to pursue the course I have intended.*
La. *It is just he about whom I talked this with you.* Pam. *God save you, my father.*
La. *My son, God save you.* Ph. *It is well done that you are come,* Pamphilus,
And so sound and lusty, which is the main matter. Pam. *I believe you.*
Lach. *Are you but now come?* Pam. *Yes.* La. *Tell me, what hath* Phania *my sisters son*

Left

Par. Olim quidem te cauſæ impellebant leves,
Quod nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, *Soſia.*
Sed *Pamphilum* ipſum video ſtare ante oſtium.
Ite intrò, ego hunc adibo, ſi quid me velit.
Here, etiam tu hìc ſtas? *Pam.* Equidem te exſpecto. *Par.* Quid eſt?

Pam. In arcem tranſcurſo opus eſt. *Par.* Cui homini? *Pam.* Tibi.
Par. In arcem? quid eó? *Pam. Callidemidem* hoſpitem,

Qui mecum unà advectus eſt, conveni.
Par. Perii: voviſſe hunc dicam, ſi ſalvus domum
Rediiſſet unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet.
Pam. Quid ceſſas? *Par.* Quid vis dicam? an conveniam modó?

Par. Imò, quod conſtitui me hodie conventurum eum,
Non poſſe: & nè me fruſtrà illic exſpectet, vola.
Par. At non novi hominis faciem. *Pam.* At faciam ut noveris.

Magnus, rubicundus, criſpus, craſſus, cæſius,
Cadaveroſa facies. *Par.* Dii illum perduint.
Quid ſi non veniet? maneámne uſque ad veſperum?
Pam. Maneto; curre. *Par.* Non queo, ità defeſſus ſum.
Pam. Ille abiit, quid agam infelix? prorſus neſcio
Quo pacto hoc celem quod me oravit *Myrrhina*,
Suæ gnatæ partum: nam me miſeret mulieris.
Quod potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam:
Nam me parenti potiùs quàm amori obſequi
Oportet. Atat, eccum *Phidippum* & patrem
Video, horſum pergunt; quid dicam hiſce incertus ſum.

Act. III. *Scen.* V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

La. DIxtin' dudum illam dixiſſe ſe exſpectare filium?
Ph. Factum. *La.* Veniſſe aiunt. Redeat. *Pam.* Quam cauſam dicam patri,
Quamobrem non reducam, neſcio. *La.* Quem ego hic audivi loqui?
Pam. Certum obſirmare eſt viam me, quam decrevi, perſequi.

La. Ipſus eſt de quo hoc agebam tecum. *Pam.* Salve, mi pater.

La. Gnate mi, ſalve. *Ph.* Bene factum te adveniſſe, *Pamphile*;
Et adeò, quod maxumum eſt, ſalvum atque validum. *Pam.* Creditur.
La. Advenis modó? *Pam.* Admodum. *La.* Cedò, quid reliquit *Phania*.

Left behind him? Pam. To say truly, he was a man given to his pleasure
10. Whilest he lived; and they that are so, do not much advantage their heir:
But they leave themselves this commendation, He lived merrily, whilest he lived.
La. Have you brought nothing then hither more then one sentence?
Pam. Whatever it is, that which he left hath done us good. La. Nay rather, it hath done us hurt:
For I could wish he were alive and in health. Ph. You may wish that without any danger;
15 He will now never revive again: and yet I know whether you had rather have.
La. This man commanded Philumena, yesterday to be sent for. Say you did command.
Ph. Do not hit me on the side: I did command. La. But he will now send her back. Ph. Yes that he will.
Pam. I know all the matter how it is carried, I heard all even now as I came.
La. But a mischief light on those envious persons that are ready to tell you these things.
20. Pam. I know I have taken heed, that you might not deservedly
Work me any reproach; and if I would now make rehearsal of that here,
What a faithful, kind, and gentle mind I have born towards her,
I might truly do it, but that I had rather you should know these things from her;
For by that means you shall most of all give credit to my condition,
25. When she who is now set against me shall speak the truth of me.
And I call God to witness that this falling out did not happen through my default.
But forasmuch as she thinks her self unworthy of my mother,
Whom she should yield to, and whose conditions she should bear with through her own modesty,
And seeing a reconcilement can by no other means be made betwixt them;
30. Either, Phidippus, I must part with my mother, or Philumena.
Now duty bids me rather to look after my mothers good.
La. Pamphilus, I have not been unwilling to hear your discourse,
Seeing I perceive you set light by every thing in respect of your mother.
But, Pamphilus, have a care, lest being moved by anger you go stubbornly on.
35. Pam. With what anger being moved should I now be set against her,
Who never did any thing against me, father,
Which I would not have done? and I know she hath often done what I desired.
I both love and commend her, and greatly desire her:
I have tried her to be of a wonderful good nature to me ward:
40. And I wish to her, that she may spend the rest of her life
With that husband who may be more fortunate then I,
Forasmuch as necessity parteth me from her.
Ph. That is in your power, that it may not be. La. If you be well in your wits,
Bid her to return. Pam. That is none of my purpose, father:
45. I will attend my mothers good. La. Whither go you? tarry.

Tarry,

Consobrinus noster? *Pam.* Sanè hercle homo voluptati obsequens
Fuit dum vixit; & qui sic sunt haud multùm hæredem adjuvant:
Sibi verò hanc laudem relinquunt; Vixit, dum vixit, bene.

La. Tum tu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus unâ sententiâ?
Pam. Quicquid est, id quod reliquit profuit. *La.* Imò, obfuit:
Nam illum vivum & salvum vellem. *Ph.* Impunè optare isthuc licet;
Ille reviviscet jam nunquam: & tamen, utrum malis, scio.

La. Heri *Philumenam* ad se accersi hic jussit. Dic jussisse te.
Ph. Noli fodere: Jussi. *La.* Sed eam jam remittet. *Ph.* Scilicet.

Pam. Omne m rem scio ut sit gesta, adveniens audivi omnia modó.
La. At istos invidos Dii perdant qui hæc libenter nunciant tibi.

Pam. Ego me scio caviſſe, nè ulla meritò contumelia
Fieri à vobis posset; idque si nunc memorare velim,
Quàm fideli & benigno animo in illam & clementi fui,
Verè possim, ni te ex ipsa hæc magis velim rescisscere;

Namque eo pacto maxumè apud te meo erit ingenio fides,
Cùm illa, quæ in me nunc iniqua est, æqua de me dixerit.
Neque meâ culpâ hoc dissidium eveniſſe id testor Deos.

Sed quando sese esse indignam deputat matri meæ,
Cui concedat, cujúsque mores toleraret suâ modestiâ;

Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia;
Segreganda aut mater à me est, *Phidippe*, aut *Philumena*.
Nunc pietas matris potiùs commodum jubet sequi.
La. Pamphile, haud invitè ad aures sermo mihi accessit tuus,
Cùm te postputâsse omnes res præ parente intelligo.
Verùm vide nè impulsus irà pravè insistas, *Pamphile*.

Pam. Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim,
Quæ nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,
Quod nollem? & sæpe meritam quod vellem scio.

Amóque & laudo, & vehementer desidero:
Nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio expertus sum:
Illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat
Cum eo viro me qui sit fortunatior,
Quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas.
Ph. Tibi id in manu est, nè fiat. *La.* Si sanus satis sies,

Jube illam redire. *Pam.* Non est consilium, pater:
Matris ser vibo commodis. *La.* Quò abis? mane:

Tarry, I say; whither go you? Ph. *What a stubborn trick is this?*
La. *Did not I tell you,* Phidippus, *that he would take this matter impatiently?*
Wherefore I intreated you that you would send your daughter back again.
Ph. *Truly I did not think that he would be so churlish.*
So. Doth he now so think that I will come and beseech him?
If it be that he is willing to bring his wife back, he may:
But if he be of another mind, let him pay back her portion hither; let him go.
La. *But lo, you also are peevishly teasty.*
Ph. Pamphilus, *you are returned to us hither very stubborn.*
55. La. *This angry fit will be gone, though he be justly angry.*
Ph. *Because ye have got a little money,*
Your minds are grown lofty. La. *Do you fall out with me too?*
Ph. *Let him consider, and bring me word again to day,*
Whether he will, or he will not; that she may be for another man, if she be not for him.
60. La. Phidippus, *come hither hear me in a word or two. He is gone: what is it to me?*
Let them end it at last amongst themselves as they please;
Seeing neither my son nor this man will be ruled by me:
They care not a pin for what I say I will carry this chiding fit
To my wife, by whose advice all these things are done;
65. And will utter all this upon her, which troubleth me.

Act IV. Scene I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. *I Am undone: what shall I do? which way shall I turn my self? what answer*
Shall I poor wretch make to my husband? for he seemed to have heard the voice of crying child:
He got himself away on such a sudden to my daughter, and said nothing.
But if he shall perceive she is brought to bed, truly I do not know
5. For what reason I should say I concealed it.
But the door creaks; I believe he comes forth to me. I am undone.
Ph. *My wife, as soon as she saw I went to my daughter, got her self out of doors; and lo I see her.*
What say you, Myrrhina? *Ho, I speak to you.* My. *To me, my husband?*
P. *Am I your husband: do you verily account me to be a husband or a man?*
10. For if ever, woman, I seemed to you to be one of these,
I should not have been thus made a laughing stock by your doings. My. *By what?*
Ph. *Do you ask?*
Is my daughter delivered? ha, do you not speak? of whom? My. *Is it fit for a father to ask the question?*
I am undone. Of whom think you but of him to whom she was married, I pray you?
Ph. *I believe it, neither is it for a father to think otherwise. But I wonder*
15. What the matter should be, that you so much desire to conceal this child-birth from us.

Especially

Mane, inquam; quò vadis? *Ph.* Quæ eſt hæc pertinacia?
La. Dixin', *Phidippe*, hanc rem ægré laturum eſſe eum?
Quamobrem orabam ut filiam remitteres.
Ph. Non credidi ædepol adeò inhumanum fore.
Iò. I'à nunc is ſibi me ſupplicaturum putat?
Si eſt, ut velit reducere uxorem, licet:
Sin alio eſt animo, renumeret dotem huc; eat.
La. Ecce autem, tu quoque protervè iracundus es.
Ph. Percontumax rediſti huc nobis, *Pamphile*.
Iò. *La.* Decedet ira hæc, etſi meritò iratus eſt.
Ph. Quia paulum vobis acceſſit pecuniæ,
Sublati animi ſunt. *La.* Etiam mecum litigas?
Ph. Deliberet, renunciétque hodie mihi,
Velitne, an non; ut alii, ſi huic non ſit, ſiet.

Iò. *La. Phidippe*, ades, audi paucis. Abiit: quid meâ?

Poſtremò inter ſe tranſigant ipſi, ut lubet;
Quando nec natus neque hic mihi quicquam obtemperant:
Quæ dico parvi pendunt. Porro hoc jurgium
Ad uxorem, cujus hæc fiunt conſilio omnia;
Iò. Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægrè eſt, evomam.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. PErii; quid agam? quò me vortam? quid viro meo reſpondebo,
Miſera? nam audiſſe vocem pueri viſus eſt vagientis:

Ità corripuit derepente tacitus ſeſe ad filiam.
Quòd ſi reſciverit peperiſſe eam, id quâ cauſâ
Iò. Clàm habuiſſe dicam, non ædepol ſcio.
Sed oſtium concrepuit; credo ipſum exire ad me. Nulla ſum.
Ph. Uxor, ubi me ad filiam ire ſenſit, ſe duxit foras: atque eccam video.

Quid ais, *Myrrhina*? Heus, tibi dico. *My.* Mihine, mi vir?
Ph. Vir ego tuus ſum? túne virum me aut hominem deputas adeò eſſe?
Iò. Nam ſi utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi viſus forem,
Non ſic ludibrio tuis factis habitus eſſem. *My.* Quibus? *Ph.* Rogitas?

Peperit filia? hem, taces? ex quo? *My.* Iſthuc patrem rogare æquum eſt?

Perii. Ex quo cenſes, niſi ex illo cui data eſt nuptum, obſecro?
Ph. Credo, neque arbitrari patris eſt aliter. Sed demiror
Iò. Quid ſit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare volueris

Partum,

Especially seeing she was both safely delivered, and according to her counts.
That you should be so cross-minded, as to wish the child to be lost,
By whom you might understand the friendship amongst us would hereafter be more stable,
Rather then she should be married with him against your will.
20. I also thought this to be their fault, which is wholly in you.
My. I am a wretched woman. Ph. I wish I knew that was so. But now I remember
What you said about this matter heretofore, when we took him to be our son-in-law:
For you said you could not abide that your daughter should be married
With him which loved an harlot, who lodged out of doors.
25. Myr. I had rather have him to suspect any reason, then the true one it self.
Ph. I knew long before you, Myrrhina, that he had a sweet-heart;
For I never judged that to be a fault of youth;
For that is ingrafted in all men: but truly the time will be shortly, when he will also dislike himself.
But as heretofore you have shewed your self to be the same, you have not ceased hitherto
30. To withdraw your daughter from him, lest what I had done should be established.
Now this thing plainly discovereth how you would have it done.
My. Do you think I am so thwart towards her, to whom I am a mother,
That I should be of that mind, if this marriage might be for our good?
Ph. Are you able to foresee or judge what may be for our benefit?
35. You have heard perhaps of some body, that might say he saw him
Going out or coming into his sweet-heart: what then of all this,
If he have done this modestly and seldom? is it not more friendly
For us to dissemble, then to labour to know those things whereby he should hate us?
For if he can on a sudden withdraw himself from her
40. With whom he hath been acquainted so many years; I should judge him
Neither a man nor a husband constant enough to my daughter. My. Let the young man alone, I pray you,
And those things which you say I have done amiss: go your way, talk you alone by your selves.
Ask him whether he will have his wife or not. If it be that he say he will,
Let him have her again: but if it be that he will not, then have I well provided for my daughter.
45. Ph. If truly he will not, and you, Myrrhina, perceived there was a fault
In him; I was by, by whose advice it was fitting those things should have been ordered.
Wherefore I am inflamed with anger, that you should dare to do these things without my bidding.
I charge you that you carry not the child any whither out of the house.
But I am the more fool that require her to obey my commands.
50. I will go in, and charge my servants, that they do not suffer it to be carried out any whither.
Myr. I thing truly no woman liveth more miserable then I.
For indeed it is not unknown to me how he will take this,
If he understand the matter it self how it is, seeing he takes this so impatiently, which is a lighter thing.

Neither

Partum, præsertim cùm & rectè & tempore suo peperit.
Adeon' pervicaci esse animo, ut puerum peroptares perire,
Ex quo firmiorem inter nos fore amicitiam posthac scires,

Potiùs quàm advorsum animi tui libidinem esset cum illo nupta?
Eo. Ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te est penes.
Myr. Misera sum. *Ph.* Utinam sciam ità esse isthuc. Sed nunc mihi in mentem venit,
Ex hac re quod loquuta es olim, cùm illum generum cepimus:

Nam negabas nuptam filiam posse tuam te pati
Cum eo qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.
My. Quamvis causam hunc suspicari, quàm ipsam veram, malo.
Ph. Multò priùs scivi quàm tu, illum habere amicam, *Myrrhina*;
Verùm id vitium ego nunquam decrevi esse adolescentiæ;
Nam id omnibus innatum est: at pol jam aderit tempus, se quoque etiam cùm oderit.
Sed ut olim ostendisti te eandem esse, nihil cessavisti usque adhuc,

Ut filiam ab eo abduceres, nè quod ego egissem esset ratum.
Id nunc indicium hæc res facit, quo pacto factum volueris.
My. Adeon' me esse pervicacem censes, cui mater siem,
Ut eo essem animo, si ex usu esse nostro hoc matrimonium?
Ph. Tun' prospicere aut judicare, nostram in rem quod sit, potes?
Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret
Exeuntem aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum postea,
Si modestè ac rarò hoc fecit? non dissimulare nos
Magis humanum est, quàm dare operam id scire, quî nos oderit?
Nam si ipsi posset ab ea sese derepente avellere,
Quicum tot consuêsset annos; non eum hominem ducerem
Nec virum satis firmum gnatæ. *Myr.* Mitte adolescentem, obsecro,

Et quæ me peccâsse ais: abi, solus solum conveni.

Roga, velitne an non uxorem. Si est ut dicat velle se,
Redde: sin est autem ut nolit, rectè consului meæ.

Ph. Siquidem ille ipse non vult, & tu sensisti in eo esse, *Myrrhina*,
Peccatum; aderam, cujus consilio fuerat ea par prospici.

Quamobrem incendor irâ, te esse ausam facere hæc injussu meo.

Interdico, nè extulisse extra ædes puerum usquam velis.
Sed ego stultior meis dictis parere hanc qui postulem.
Ibo intrò, atque edicam servis, nè quóquam efferri sinant.

Myr. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.
Nam ut hic laturus hoc sit, si ipsam rem ut siet resciverit,
Non ædepol clam me est, cùm hoc quod levius est tam animo iracundo tulit.

Nec

Neither do I know which way his mind may be changed.
55. Of very many miseries this one mischief was left me,
If he shall constrain me to bring up the child, whose father we know not, who he is.
For when my daughter was ravished, his feature could not be known in the dark;
Neither was there any thing plucked from him, whereby she might afterwards know who he was:
He himself when he went away snatched away a ring by force from the maid, which she had on her finger.
60. Withall I am afraid lest Pamphilus *cannot conceal what we intreated him*
Any longer, when he shall know another man's child to be brought up instead of his.

Act IV. Scene II.

Sostrata. Pamphilus.

So. *I Am not unknown to me, my son, that I am suspected by you, that your wife*
Is gone away hence because of my demeanour, although you dissemble those things all you can.
But I swear, and so let those things which I wish befall me from you,
As I never wittingly deserved that she should justly distast me.
5. And as I supposed you loved me heretofore, you have settled my belief for that matter.
For your father told me even now within, how you preferred me
Before your love. Now I am resolved on the other side to requite your good will,
That you may know there is a reward laid up for your dutiful affection.
My Pamphilus, *I think this will be good for you, and for my credit.*
10. I am certainly determined to go hence into the countrey with your father,
Lest my presence should be a let; and that no other cause may be left remaining,
But that your Philumena *may return to you.* P. *What resolution is this, I pray you?*
Should you, being overcome by her folly, remove out of the city into the country to dwell?
You shall not do it; neither will I suffer that he, mother, that would say ill of me,
15. Should say it was done through my stubbornesse, and not through your modesty.
Besides, I will not have you to forsake your friends and kinswomen and holy-days
For my sake. So. *Truly those things afford me no pleasure now:*
I discharged my duty sufficiently, whilst the time of my age served; now I am glutted
With those employments; this is now my great care, that the length of my age
20. May be no hinderance to any body, or that one should wish my death.
I see I am here hated undeservedly; it is time to depart.
Thus, as I suppose, I shall very well cut off all alledgments from every body,
And acquit my self of this suspicion, and give way to them.
I pray you let me avoid this thing, for which the common sort of women is ill spoken of.
25. P. *How happy am I in other things, if this one thing were not*

Having

Nec quâ viâ ſententia ejus poſſit mutari ſcio.
Hoc mihi unum ex pluribus miſeriis reliquum fuerat malum,
Puerum ut tollam coget, cujus nos qui ſit, neſcimus, pater.

Nam cùm compreſſa eſt gnata, forma in tenebris noſci non quita eſt;
Neque detractum ei nunc quicquam eſt, qui poſt poſſit noſcere qui ſiet:

Ipſe eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens annulum.

Sic. Simul vereor *Pamphilum*, nè orata noſtra nequeat diutiùs
Celare, cum ſciet alienum puerum tolli pro ſuo.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Soſtrata. Pamphilus.

So. NON clam me eſt, gnate mi, tibi me eſſe ſuſpectam, uxorem tuam
Propter meos mores hinc abiiſſe, etſi ea diſſimulas ſeduló.

Verùm, ità me dii ament, itáque obtingant ex te quæ opto mihi,
Ut nunquam ſciens commerui, meritò ut caperet odium illa mei.
P. Tuque, antè quam me amare rebar, ei rei firmâſti fidem.

Nam mihi intus pater tuus narravit modo, quo pacto me habueris
Præpoſitum amori tuo. Nunc tibi me certum eſt contrà gratiam referre,
Ut apud me præmium poſitum eſſe pietati ſcias.
Mi *Pamphile*, hoc & vobis & meæ commodum famæ arbitror.
So. Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me eſſe certè decrevi patre,
Nè mea præſentia obſtet; neu cauſa ulla reſtet reliqua,
Quin tua *Philumena* ad te redeat. P. Quæſo, quid iſthuc conſilii eſt?

Illius ſtultitiâ victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres?

Haud facies: neque ſinam ut qui nobis, mater, maledictum velit,
Meâ pertinaciâ eſſe dicat factum, haud tuâ modeſtiâ.
Cum tuas amicas te & cognatas deſerere & feſtos dies
Meâ cauſâ nolo. So. Nihil pol jam iſthæc mihi res voluptatis ferunt:
Dum ætatis tempus tulit, perfuncta ſatis ſum; ſatias jam me tenet

Studiorum iſtorum; hæc mihi nunc cura eſt maxima, ut nè cui meæ
Longinquitas ætatis obſter, mortémve exoptet meam.
Hîc vidco me eſſe inviſam immeritó: tempus eſt concedere.
Sic optumè, ut ego opinor, omnes cauſas præcidam omnibus,
Et me hâc ſuſpicione exſolvam, & illis morem geſſero.
Sine me obſecro hoc effugere, vulgus quod malè audit mulierum.

P. P. Quàm fortunatus cæteris ſum rebus, abſque una hæc foret,

Hanc

Having this such a mother, and her such a wife! So. *I pray you, my* Pamphilus,
Cannot you perſuade your ſelf to ſuffer an inconveniency, as any one is offered?
If other things be ſo as you deſire, and ſhe ſo as I judge her to be,
Grant me this, my ſon, bring her back again. Pam. *Wo is me poor man!*
So. So. *And wo is me indeed! for this thing doth no leſs trouble me then it doth*
you, my ſon.

Act IV. Scene III.

Laches. Soſtrata. Pamphilus.

La. *I Have heard, wife, what talk you had with him, as I ſtood aloof off from hence*
This is wiſedom, how you may be able to turn your mind whereſoever there is
need;
If you now ſhall do that ſame thing, which you muſt perhaps do afterwards.
So. *God ſpeed us well.* Lach. *Go into the country then, there I will bear with you*
and you with me.
So. So. *I hope ſo indeed.* Lach. *Go in then, and pack up what you are to carry with*
you.
I have told you. So. *I will do as you bid me.* Pam. *Father.* Lach. *What would you*
have, Pamphilus?
P. That my mother go hence? by no means. Lach. *Why would you have that ſo?*
P. Becauſe I am yet unreſolved what to do concerning my wife. Lach. *What is the*
matter?
What will you do but bring her back? Pam. *Truly I deſire it, and can ſcarcely be*
withheld.
But I will not a whit alter my reſolution; I will proſecute that which is for my
turn.
I believe for that reaſon they will better agree, if I do not bring her back again.
Lach. *You know not, you cannot; but it makes no matter to you, whether they do it*
or no,
When ſhe ſhall be gone: this age is loathſom to young folks;
It is but reaſon we depart into another world. Laſtly, we are now become a tale,
Pamphilus, an old man, and an old woman. But I ſee Phidippus *to come*
forth
In good time. Let us go to him.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

Ph. *TRuly,* Philumena, *I am angry alſo with you,*
And very much indeed: for in truth it is diſhoneſtly done of you,
Although you have had an excuſe for this matter, a mother that enforced you

Hanc matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem! *So.* Obsecro, mi *Pamphile*,
Non tute incommodam rem, ut quæque est, in animum inducas pati?
Si cætera ità sunt ut vis, itáque ut esse ego illam existimo,
Mi gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduce illam. *Pa.* Væ misero mihi!
So. Et mihi quidem! nam hæc res non minùs me malè habet quàm te,
gnate mi.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Laches. Sostrata. Pamphilus.

La. QUem cum isthoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc stans accepi, uxor.
Isthuc est sapere, qui, ubicunque opus sit, animum possis flectere;
Quod faciundum sit pòst fortasse, idem hoc nunc si feceris.
So. Fors fuat pol. *La.* Abi rus ergò hinc: ibi ego te, & tu me feres.
So. Spero ecastor. *La.* I ergò intrò, & compone quæ tecum simul ferantur.
Dixi. *So.* Ità ut jubes faciam. *P.* Pater. *La.* Quid vis, *Pamphile*?
P. Hinc abire matrem? minimè. *La.* Quid ità isthuc vis?
P. Quia de uxore incertus etiam quid sim facturus. *La.* Quid est?
Quid vis facere, nisi reducere? P. Equidem cupio, & vix contineor.
La. Sed non minuam meum consilium; ex usu quod est, id prosequar.
Credo eâ gratiâ magis concordes, si non reducam fore.
La. Nescias, nequeas; verùm id tuâ refert nihil, utrùm illæ fecerint,
Quando hæc abierit: odiosa hæc ætas est adolescentulis,
Et medio æquum excedere est. Postremò, nos jam fabulæ sumus,
So. *Pamphile*, senex, atque anus. Sed video *Phidippum* egredi
Per tempus. Accedamus.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

Ph. IBi quoque ædepol sum iratus, *Philumena*.
Graviter quidem: nam hercle abs te est factum turpiter,
Etsi tibi causa est de hac re, mater quæ te impulit;

Huic

But ſhe hath no excuſe. La. Phidippus, *you preſent your ſelf to me very fitly,*
In the very nick of time Ph. *What is the matter?*
Pam. *What ſhall I anſwer theſe? or how ſhall I lay open this thing?*
La. *Tell your daughter that* Softrata *is going hence into the Country,*
That ſhe may not fear that ſhe cannot now return home. Ph. *Alas!*
Your wife hath deſerved no blame about theſe matters:
All theſe things are riſen from my wife Myrrhina.
Pam. *Here is an alteration made.* Ph. *She troubles us,* Laches.
Pam. *Let them trouble on as much as they will, ſo that I may not bring her back.*
Ph. Pamphilus, *truly I would have this affinity to be long laſting*
Amongſt us, if it can be done.
But if it be that your mind is otherwiſe;
Do you take the child. Pam. *He knoweth ſhe is brought to bed, I am undone.*
Lach. *The child? what child?* Ph. *We have a grand-child born us.*
For my daughter was brought great with child from your houſe;
Neither did I ever know before this day that ſhe was great with child.
Lach. *You tell me good news, I ſwear: and I am glad*
That he is born you, and that ſhe is in health. But what kind of woman
Have you to wife, or with what conditions is ſhe mannered,
That we ſhould have this concealed from us ſo long? I cannot ſufficiently
Utter how badly methinks this is done.
Ph. *That deed doth not leſs pleaſe you then me,* Laches.
Pam. *Though a good while ago this was doubtful to me,*
Now it is not, ſeeing another man's child follows her.
La. Pamphilus, *there is now no conſultation for you here.*
Pam. *I am undone.* Lach. *We did oftentimes wiſh to ſee this day,*
When you might have one of your own, who might call you father.
It is now come to paſs, I thank God. Pam. *I am undone.*
Lach. *Bring your wife back again, and be not againſt me.*
Pam. *Father, if ſhe meant to have children by me,*
Or was willing to be married to me. I know very well
She would not keep from me what things I underſtand ſhe hath concealed,
Nor when I perceive her mind is eſtranged from me,
And I think that we ſhall not hereafter agree betwixt our ſelves,
Why ſhould I bring her back again? Lach. *The young woman did*
What her mother perſwaded her to; is that to be wondered at?
Do you think you can find any woman
Which is without a fault? or is it becauſe men do not amiſs?
Ph. *Do ye your ſelves conſider now,* Laches, *and you,* Pamphilus,
Whether it be requiſite for you that ſhe be ſent back, or brought home again.
What my wife doth, is not in my power.
I will be no hinderance to you in either matter.
But what ſhall we do with the child? La. *You ask fondly:*
Whatever become of it, give it him, his own I ſay,
That we may bring up ours. Pam. *Whom the father himſelf hath neglected,*
Should I bring it up? Lach. *What ſaid you? what, ſhall we not bring it up,* Pamphilus?
Shall we expoſe it rather, I pray you? what a madneſs is this?

Truly

Huic verò nulla est. *La.* Opportunè te mihi,
Phidippe, in ipso tempore ostendis. *Ph.* Quid est?
Pam. Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
La. Dic filiæ hinc concessuram rus *Sostratam*,
Nè vereatur minùs jam quò redeat domum. *Ph.* Ah?
Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:
A *Myrrhina* hæc sunt mea uxore exorta omnia.
Pam. Mutatio fit. *Ph.* Ea nos perturbat, *Laches*.
Pam. Dum nè reducam, turbent porrò quàm velint.
Ph. Ego, *Pamphilè*, esse inter nos, si fieri potest,
Affinitatem hanc sanè perpetuam volo.
Sin est ut aliter tua sit sententia;
Accipias puerum. *Pam.* Sensit peperisse, occidi.

La. Puerum? quem puerum? *Ph.* Natus est nobis nepos.
Nam abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia;
Neque fuisse prægnantem unquam ante hunc scivi diem.
La. Bene, ità me Dii ament, nuncias: & gaudeo
Natum illum tibi, & illam salvam. Sed quid mulieris
Uxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
Nósne hoc celatos tam diu? Nequeo satis
Quàm hoc mihi videtur factum pravè proloqui.
Ph. Non tibi illud factum minùs placet quàm mihi, *Laches*.
Pam. Etsi jam dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
Nunc non est, cùm eam consequitur alienus puer.
La. Nulla tibi, *Pamphile*, hîc jam consultatio est.
Pa. Perii. *Lac.* Hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,
Cùm ex te esset aliquis qui te appellaret patrem.
Evenit, habeo gratiam Diis. *Pam.* Nullus sum.
La. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.
Pam. Patet, si illa ex me liberos vellet sibi,
Aut se esse mecum nuptam, satis certò scio.
Non clam me haberet quæ celâsse intelligo.
Nunc cùm ejus alienum à me animum sentiam,
Neque conventurum inter nos posthac esse arbitror,
Quam ob rem reducam? *La.* Mater quod suasit sua,
Adolescens mulier fecit: mirandúmne id est?
Centé'ne te posse ullam reperire mulierem
Quæ careat culpâ? an quia non delinquunt viri?
Ph. Vosmet videre jam, *Laches*, & tu *Pamphile*,
Remissan' opus sit vobis, reductan' domum.
Uxor quid faciat in manu non est mea.
Neutra in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
Sed quid faciemus puero? *La.* Ridiculè rogas:
Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet,
Ut alamus nostrum. *Pam.* Quem ipse neglexit parer,
Ego alam? *Lach.* Quid dixti? ehò, annon alemus, *Pamphile*?
Prodemus, quæso, potiùs? quæ hæc amentia est?

Truly I cannot now at all hold my peace;
For you make me ſpeak thoſe things which I am loth whileſt he is by.
Do you think that I am ignorant why you weep?
Or what that is at which you are troubled on this manner?
55. *Firſt, when you made this alledgement, that you could not have*
This wife home becauſe of your mother;
She promiſed that ſhe would go out of the houſe.
Now, after you ſee this excuſe will not ſerve your turn,
Becauſe the child is born unknown to you, you have got another excuſe.
60. *You are miſtaken, if you think I am ignorant of your meaning.*
What a long time have I given you to love your paramour,
That once now at laſt you might incline your mind hitherward?
How quietly have I endured the coſts which you have beſtowed on her?
I have dealt with you, and intreated you to marry a wife;
65. *I told you it was time; by mine inforcement you have married.*
Wherein you yielded to me, you did as it became you.
Now again have you ſet your mind on a whore?
Whom you ſtriving to pleaſe do wrong to your wife:
For, Pamphilus, I ſee you are tumbled back again
70. *Into the ſame kind of life.* Pam. *What I?* Lach. *You your ſelf, and you do wrong,*
When you feign lying excuſes to cauſe variance,
That you may live with her when you have removed this woman being a witneſs from you.
And your wife hath alſo perceived it; for what other reaſon had ſhe
Why ſhe ſhould go from you? Ph. *He gueſſeth very right, for that is it.*
75. Pam. *I will give mine oath it is none of theſe.* Lach. *Ha,*
Bring back your wife again: or tell me why there is no need of it.
Pam. *It is not now time.* Lach. *Take the child, for he indeed*
Is in no fault: I will afterwards take order for the mother.
Pam. *I am miſerable all kind of ways, neither do I know what I ſhould do,*
80. *My father doth now pen me up, poor man, with ſo many things.*
I will be gone hence, ſeeing I do little good being preſent.
For I believe they will not take away the child without my bidding,
Eſpecially ſeeing my mother-in-law is my helper in that matter.
Lach. *Are you running away? ho, will you give me no certain anſwer?*
85. *Do you think him to be well in his witts? let him alone.*
Give me the child, Phidippus, *I will bring it up.* Ph. *Yes.*
My wife did no wonder, if ſhe took this ill.
Women are ſpiteful, they do not eaſily bear theſe things.
Therefore is this falling out: for ſhe her ſelf told me
90. *That which I was loth to tell you whilſt he was by,*
Neither did I at firſt believe her; but now it is manifeſt;
For I ſee his mind is quite ſet againſt marriage.
Lach. *What ſhall I do then,* Phidippus? *what advice do you give me?*
Ph. *What ſhould you do? I think we muſt firſt go to this whore:*
85. *Let us intreat her, let us accuſe her, laſtly let us threaten her heartily,*
If ever ſhe have to do with him hereafter.
Lach. *I will do as you adviſe. Ho boy, run to this* Bacchis

Our

Enimvero prorſus, jam tacere non queo ;
Nam cogis ea quæ nolo, ut, præſente hoc, loquar.
Ignarum cenſes tuarum lacrymarum eſſe me ?
Aut quid ſit hoc id quod ſolicitêre ad hunc modum ?
Primùm, hanc ubi dixti cauſam, te propter tuam
Matrem non poſſe habere hanc uxorem domi ;
Pollicita eſt ea ſe conceſſuram ædibus.
Nunc, poſtquam ademptam hanc quoque cauſam vides,
Puer quia clam te eſt natus, nactus alteram es.
Erras, tui animi ſi me eſſe ignarum putas.
Aliquando tandem huc animum ut adducas tuum,
Quàm longum ſpatium amandi amicam tibi dedi ?
Sumptus, quos feciſti in ea, quàm animo æquo tuli ?
Egi atque oravi tecum uxorem ut duceres ;
Tempus dixi eſſe ; impulſu duxiſti meo.
Quæ tum obſecutus mihi, feciſti ut decuerat.
Nunc animum rurſum ad meretricem induxiſti tuum ?
Cui tu obſequutus facis huic adeò injuriam :
Nam in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
Videó eſſe. *Pam.* Méne ? *Lach.* Teipſum. Et facis injuriam,

Cùm fingis falſas cauſas ad diſcordiam,
Ut tu cum illa vivas, teſtem hanc cùm abs te amoveris.

Senſitque adeò uxor ; nam ei cauſa alia quæ fuit
Quamobrem abs te abiret ? *Ph.* Planè hic divinat ; id eſt.
Pam. Dabo jusjurandum nihil eſſe iſtorum tibi. *Lach.* Hæ,
Reduc uxorem ; aut, quamobrem non opus ſit, cedó.
Pam. Non eſt nunc tempus. *Lach.* Puerum accipias, nam is quidem
In culpa non eſt : pòſt de matre videro.
Pam. Omnibus modis miſer ſum, nec quid agam ſcio,
Tot me nunc rebus miſerum concludit pater.
Abibo hinc, præſens quando promoveo parùm.
Nam puerum injuſſu credo non tollent meo,
Præſertim in ea re cùm ſit mihi adjutrix ſocrus.
Lach. Fugis ? hem, nec quicquam certi reſpondes mihi ?
Num tibi videtur apud ſeſe ? fine.
Puerum, *Phidippe*, mihi cedò, ego alam. *Ph.* Maxumé.
Non mirum fecit uxor mea, ſi hoc ægrè tulit.
Amaræ mulieres ſunt, non facilè hæc ferunt.
Propterea hæc ira eſt : nam ipſa narravit mihi,
Id ego, præſente hoc, tibi nolueram dicere :
Neque illi credebam primò ; nunc verò palàm eſt ;
Nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptiis.
Lach. Quid ergò agam, *Phidippe* ? quid das conſilii ?
Ph. Quid agas ? meretricem hanc primùm adeundam cenſeo :
Oremus, accuſemus, gravìùs denique minitemur,
Si cum illo habuerit rem poſtea.
La. Faciam ut mones. Eho puer, curre ad *Bacchidem* hanc

Our neighbour, call her forth hither in my name.
And I intreat you farther that you would be an assistant to me in this matter.
Ph. *Ah,*
100. *I told you long time since, and now I say the same,* Laches,
I would have this affinity to last betwixt us,
If it be by any means that it can be, as I hope it will.
But would you have me be by with you, whilst you talk with her?
Lach. *Nay, rather, go your way, and provide some nurse for the child.*

Act V. Scene I.

Bacchis. Laches.

Bac. *This is not for nothing, that* Laches *desireth now to speak with me:*
And truly I am not much mistaken, but it is that which I suspect what he would.
Lach *I must have a care, lest I obtain less through anger then I may,*
And that I do nothing more which may afterwards be better for me not to have done.
5. *I will accost her.* Bacchis, *God save you.* B. *God save you,* Laches. La. *Truly,* Bacchis,
I believe you somewhat marvel what the matter is, wherefore I commanded the boy
To call you out of doors hither. Bac. *I am indeed also fearful, when I remember*
Who I am, lest the report of gain should prejudice me with you. For
I can easily justifie my conditions. La. *If you say true, I will do you no harm, woman.*
10. *For I am of those years now, that it were not reasonable I should be pardoned if I did amiss.*
Wherefore I do the more warily consider every thing, that I may do nothing rashly.
For if now you do, or are likely to do, that which it becomes honest women to do,
It were unjust for me unwittingly to offer you a wrong, who do not deserve it.
Ba. *Truly it is great thanks that I give you for this matter.*
15. *For he that excuseth himself after a wrong done, can do me little good.*
But what is the matter? La. *You entertain my son* Pamphilus *to your house.*
Ba. *Alas.*
La. *Let me speak. Before he married this wife, I bore with your love.*
Tarry, I have not yet said what I would: he now hath a wife;
Seek for your self another and surer friend, whilest you have time to consult.
20. *For he will not be of this mind very long, nor you indeed of that same age.*
Ba. *Who saith it?* La. *His mother in law.* Ba. *That I entertain him?* La.
That you your self do it, and she hath had away her daughter,
And would for that reason have privily made away the child which is born.

Ba.

Vicinam noſtram, huc evoca verbis meis.
Et te oro porrò in hac re adjutor ut ſis mihi. *Fl.* Ah,

Jo. Jam dudum dixi, idémque nunc dico, *Laches*,
Manere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
Si ullo modo eſt ut poſſit, quod ſpero fore.
Sed viſne me adeſſe unà, dum iſtam convenis?
La. Imò abi, aliquam puero nutricem para.

Act. V. *Scen.* I.

Bacchis. Laches:

Ba. NON hoc de nihilo eſt, quòd *Laches* me nunc conventam eſſe expetit:
Nec pol me multùm fallit, quin ſit quod ſuſpicor quid velit.

La. Videndum eſt, nè minùs propter iram impetrem quàm poſſim,
Aut nè quid faciam plus quod me pòſt minùs feciſſe ſatius ſit.

Ego. Aggrediar. *Bacchis*, ſalve. *Ba.* Salve, *Laches*. *La.* Credo ædepol

Te nonnihil mirari, *Bacchis*, quid ſit quapropter te huc foras puerum

Evocare juſſi. *Ba.* Ego pol quoque timida ſum, cùm venit mihi
In mentem quæ ſum, nè nomen mihi quæſtus obſtet apud te. Nam mores
Facilè tutor. *La.* Si vera dicis, nihil tibi eſt à me periculi, mulier.

Ego. Nam jam ætate eâ ſum, ut non ſiet peccato mihi ignoſci æquum.

Quò magis res omnes cautiùs, nè temerè faciam, accuro.
Nam ſi id nunc facis, facturáve es, bonas quod par eſt facere,
Inſcitum offerre injuriam me tibi immerenti iniquum eſt.

Ba. Eſt magna ecaſtor gratia de hac re quam tibi habeam.
La. Nam qui poſt factam injuriam ſe expurget, parùm mihi proſit.
Sed quid iſthuc eſt? *La.* Meum receptas filium ad te *Pamphilum*. *Ba.* Ah.

La. Sine dicam. Uxorem priuſquam hanc duxit, veſtrum amorem pertuli.
Mane, nondum etiam dixi hoc quod volui: hic nunc uxorem habet;
Quære alium tibi firmiorem amicum, dum tempus conſulendi eſt.
Ego. Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem, neque pol tu eâdem iſtâ ætate.
Ba. Quis id ait? *La.* Socrus. *Ba.* Méne? *La.* Teipſam, & filiam abduxit ſuam,
Puerúmque ob eam rem clàm voluit, natus qui eſt, extinguere.

Ba. *If I knew any other thing, whereby I might make you believe me.*
More holy then an oath, I would assure you, Laches,
25. *That I parted* Pamphilus *from me ever since he married a wife.*
La. *You are a lovely woman: but do you know what I would rather have you do?*
Ba. *Tell me, what would you have?*
La. *That you go in hither to the woman, and, there offer that same oath to them:*
Satisfie their minds, and acquit your self of this fault.
Ba. *I will do it: but if indeed it were another of this trade, she would not do it, I know;*
30. *That upon such an occasion she should shew her self to a married woman.*
But I am loth to have your son suspected on a false report,
Or to seem without cause more inconstant to you, who ought not to think him so:
For he hath deserved of me, that I should pleasure him all I can.
La. *Your discourse hath made me favourable and well-willing now towards you:*
35. *For they alone did not suppose this thing, but I also believed it.*
Now seeing I have found you to be otherwise then we thought you were,
See you be the same woman you were, and farther make use of our friendship as you please.
If you do otherwise——— But I will refrain it my self, that you may not hear any thing unkindly from me.
But this one thing I advise you, that you would rather try what a friend I may be,
40. *Or what I may do for you, then what an enemy.* Ba. *I will do my utmost.*

Act V. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. *I Will not suffer you to want any thing from me, but it shall be bountifully afforded, what you stand in need of.*
But when you shall have eaten and drunken enough, see that the child be filled.
La. *Our son's father-in-law comes, I see him; he hath brought a nurse for the child.*
Phidippus, Bacchis *swears very devoutly.* Ph. *Is this she?* La. *This is she.*
5. Ph. *Truly these women neither fear God, nor doth God regard them, I think.*
Ba. *I deliver you my maids, search it out by any torment for me; you may do it.*
This matter is here in hand; I must bring it about that his wife return
To Pamphilus: *which if I do effect, the report doth not irk me,*
That I alone have done that which other whores shun to do.
10. La. Phidippus, *we find in the thing it self, that our women*
Have been falsly suspected by us: now let us farther try this woman.

For

Ba. Aliud ſi ſcirem, qui firmare meam apud vos poſſem fidem,
Sanctius quàm jusjurandum, id pollicerer tibi, *Laches*,
Me ſegregatum habuiſſe, uxorem ut duxit, à me *Pamphilum*.
La. Lepida es: ſed ſcin' quid volo potiùs facias? *Ba.* Quid vis, cedó?

La. Eas ad mulieres huc intrò, atque iſthuc jusjurandum idem

Polliceare illis: exple animum his, téque hoc crimine expedi.
Ba. Faciam; quod pol ſi eſſet alia ex hoc quæſtu, haud faceret, ſcio;

Ut de tali cauſa nuptæ mulieri ſe oſtenderet.
Sed nolo eſſe falſâ famâ gnatum ſuſpectum tuum,
Nec leviorem vobis, quibus eſt minimè æquum, videri

Immeritó: nam meritus de me eſt, quod queam, illi ut commodem.
La. Facilem benevolúmque lingua tua me jam tibi reddidit:
Nam non ſunt ſolæ arbitratæ hæ, ego quoque etiam hoc credidi.
Nunc cùm ego te eſſe præter noſtram opionem comperi,
Fac eadem ut ſis, porrò noſtrâ utere amicitiâ ut velis.

Aliter ſi facis—— Sed reprimam me, nè ægrè quidquam ex me audias.

Verùm hoc te moneo unum, qualis ſim amicus, aut quid poſſiem,

Potiùs quàm inimicus, periculum facias. *Ba.* Faciam ſeduló.

Act. V. *Scen.* II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. NIhil apud me tibi defieri patiar, quin, quod opus ſit, benignè præbeatur.
Sed cùm ſatura atque ebria eris, puer ut ſatur ſit facito.

La. Noſter ſocer, video, venit: puero nutricem adduxit.

Phidippe, *Bacchis* dejerat perſanctè. *Ph.* Hæccine ea eſt? *La.* Hæc eſt.
Ph. Nec pol iſtæ metuunt Deos, nec has reſpicere Deos opinor.

Ba. Ancillas dedo, quolibet cruciatu per me exquire; licet.

Hæc res hic agitur; *Pamphilo* me facere ut redeat uxor
Oportet: quod ſi perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
Solam feciſſe id quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.
La. Phidippe, noſtras mulieres ſuſpectas fuiſſe falsò
Nobis in re ipſâ invenimus: porrò hanc nunc experiamur.

For if your wife ſhall find out that ſhe hath falſly believed the accuſation,
She will let go her anger: but if myſon be angry for that matter,
Becauſe his wife was brought to bed unknown to him, that is a ſmall matter; this anger will quickly be gone from him.
15. *Truly there is no harm in this thing, which is worth a falling out.*
Ph. *I wiſh indeed it were ſo.* La. *Examine her, here ſhe is: ſhe will do what may be ſufficient.* Ba. *I will.*
Ph. *Why do you tell me theſe things: is it becauſe you your ſelf,* Laches, *heard not long ago*
How my mind ſtands concerning this matter? Only ſatisfie their minds, that they may believe.
La. *I pray you,* Bacchis, *that what your ſelf have promiſed me, you would perform it.*
20. Ba. *Would you have me go in then about that matter?* La. *Go, and ſatisfie their minds, that they may believe.*
Ba. *I go; although I know indeed, they will not abide the ſight of me to day.*
For a married woman is an enemy to a whore, when ſhe is parted from her huſband.
La. *But theſe will be your friends, when they ſhall know wherefore you are come.*
Ph. *But I engage to you that they will be your friends, when they ſhall know the matter.*
25. *For you ſhall acquit them from errour, and your ſelf alſo from ſuſpicion.*
Ba. *I am undone, I am aſhamed of* Philumena: *do ye both follow me in hither.*
La. *What is it that I deſire rather to my ſelf, then that which I perceive doth befall her,*
That ſhe may get favour without any hinderance to her, and do me good?
For if it be that ſhe hath now really parted Pamphilus *from her,*
30. *She knoweth that ſhe hath got gentility, riches, and renown thereby;*
And ſhe will recompenſe him, and make us friends to her all under one.

Act V. Scene III.

Parmeno. Bacchis.

Par. *TRuly my maſter accounts my labour to be little worth,*
Who hath ſent me on a ſleeveleſs errand to no purpoſe, where I ſate idlely all the day,
Whilſt I expected Callidemides *the* Myconian *hoſt in the Tower.*
And ſo whileſt I ſate there to day like a fool, as any one came,
5. *I went to him, and ſaid, Young man, I pray you tell me, are you a* Myconian?
(*He ſaid*) *I am not. But are you* Callidemides? *No. Have you a gueſt here,*
One Pamphilus? *They all ſaid nay, nor do I think he was any man at all.*
At laſt truly now I was aſhamed; I went away. But why do I ſee Bacchis
Coming out from our kinſman's? what buſineſs hath ſhe here?
10. Ba. Parmeno, *you come in good time; run with all ſpeed to* Pamphilus.
Par. *Why thither?* Ba. *Tell him I intreat him to come.* Par. *To you?*

Ba.

Nam si compererit crimini tua se uxor falsò credidisse,
Missam iram faciet : sin autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
Quòd peperit uxor clàm, id leve est ; citò ab eo hæc ira abscedet.

15. Profectò in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit dissidio dignum.
Ph. Velim quidem hercle. *La.* Exquire, adest : quod satis sit faciet ipsa.
Ba. Faciam.
Ph. Quid mihi isthæc narras ? an quia non tute ipse audisti dudum

De hac re animus meus ut sit, *Laches* ? Illis modò exple animum, ut credant.

La. Quæso ædepol, *Bacchis*, quod mihi es pollicita, tute ut serves.

20. *Ba.* Ob eam rem vis ergò intrò eam ? *La.* I, atque exple animum his, ut credant.
Ba. Eo ; etsi scio pol his fore meum conspectum invisum hodie.
Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.

La. At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi quamobrem adveneris resciscent.
Ph. Atqui easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cognoverint.

25. Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exsolves.
Ba. Perii, pudet *Philumenæ* me : sequimini me intrò huc ambæ.
La. Quid est quod mihi malim, quàm quod huic intelligo evenire,

Ut gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio, & mihi prosit ?
Nam si est ut hæc nunc *Pamphilum* verè ab se segregârit,
30. Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam esse ;
Referétque gratiam ei, unâque operâ nos sibi amicos junget.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Parmeno. Bacchis.

Par. ÆDepol næ meam herus esse operam deputat parvi pretii,
Qui ob rem nullam misit frustrà, ubi totum desedi diem,

Myconium hospitem dum exspecto in arce *Callidemidem*.
Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque veneràt,
5. Accedebam ; Adolescens, dic dum, quæso, es tu *Myconius* ?

Non sum. At *Callidemides* ? Non Hospitem ecquem *Pamphilum*
Hic habes ? Omnes negabant, neque eum quenquam esse arbitror.
Denique hercle jam pudebat : abii. Sed quid *Bacchidem*
Ab nostro affine exeuntem video ? quid huic hic est rei ?
10. *Ba. Parmeno*, opportunè te offers ; properè curre ad *Pamphilum*.
Par. Quid eó ? *Ba.* Dic me orare ut veniat. *Par.* Ad te ?

Ba.

Ba. Nay, to Philumena. Par. *What is the matter?*
Ba. Forbear to ask that which nothing concerns you. Par. *Should I say*
Nothing else? Ba. *Yes, that* Myrrhina *owned that ring*
To be her daughter's which he gave me a good while ago. Par. *I know it.*
Is that such a weighty matter? Ba. *Such a weighty matter. He will be here presently, after he hath heard this from you.*
But do you loyter? Par. *No indeed, for I have no such ability granted me to day,*
I have so spent this whole day in running and walking up and down.
Ba. *What jollity have I brought* Pamphilus *to day by my coming?*
How many good things have I brought him? and how many cares have I rid him of?
I restore him his son, who was almost lost by their means and his:
I help him to his wife again, whom he thought he should never have hereafter:
I have freed him from that for which he was suspected by his father and Phidippus.
Thus the ring was the first occasion of the finding out these things.
For I remember, about ten months ago he came running to me to my house,
As soon as it was night, puffing and blowing, without any body with him full of wine,
With this ring. I was afraid presently; O my Pamphilus, *said I, of all love*
I pray you, why are you dismayed? or whence got you this ring?
Tell me. He minded other matters, and dissembled. After I saw
That he suspected I know not what, I began the more to urge him to tell.
The fellow confessed that he had ravished a maid, I know not whom, by the way,
And that he pulled of her ring whilst he struggled with her.
This Myrrhina *owned it even now on my finger; she asked me, as I had it,*
Whence I got it. I tell her all these passages: thence it comes to be known
That Philumena *was defloured by him, and that this son was born thereupon.*
I am glad that these so many joys are befallen him through me:
Although other whores are unwilling to this; for it is not for our profit,
That any lover should have joy in his marriage: but indeed
I will never give my mind to bad dealing for lucre sake.
I, whilst it was lawful, found him loving, and pleasant and courteous:
It falls out ill for me from the marriage. I confess it is done;
But truly I think I have done it, lest that should justly befall me,
It is but reason to bear some losses of him from whom you have received many benefits.

Act V. Scene IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. *Look to it, my* Parmeno, *again I pray thee, that thou bring me these things true and evident;*
Lest you cast me for this short time into a fool's paradise.
Par. *I have look'd to it.* Pam. *Is it true?* Par. *True indeed.* Pam. *I am happy, if it be so.* Par. *You will find it true.*
Pam. *Tarry a while, I pray you; I am afraid lest I believe one thing, and you tell me another.*

Par.

Ba. Imò ad *Philumenam*. *Par.* Quid rei est?
Ba. Tuâ quod nihil refert, percontari desinas. *Par.* Nihil aliud
Dicam? *Ba.* Etiam, cognôsse annulum illum *Myrrhinam*
15. Gnatæ suæ fuisse, quem ipse olim mihi dederat. *Par.* Scio.
Tantúmne est? *Ba.* Tantum. Aderit continuò, hoc ubi ex te audierit.

Sed cessas? *Par.* Minimè equidem; nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
Ità cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.
Ba. Quantam obtuli adventu meo lætitiam *Pamphilo* hodie?
20. Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?

Gnatum ei restituo, qui penè harum ipsiúsque operâ periit:
Uxorem, quam nunquam est posthac ratus se habiturum, reddo:
Quare suspectus suo patri & *Phidippo* fuit, exsolvi.
Hic adeò his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundis.
25. Nam memini abhinc menses decem ferè ad me, nocte primâ,
Confugere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini plenum,
Cum hoc annulo. Extimui illico; Mi *Pamphile*, inquam, amabò,
Quid es exanimatus, obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus?
Dic mihi. Ille alias res agere, simulare. Postquam video
30. Nescio quid suspicarier, magis cœpi instare ut dicat.
Homo se fatetur vi in via virginem nescio quam compressisse,
Dicitque sese illi annulum dum luctaretur detraxisse.
Eum hæc cognovit *Myrrhina* in digito modò; me habentem
Rogat unde sit. Narro omnia hæc: indè est cognitio facta
35. *Philumenam* esse compressam ab eo, & filium indè hunc natum.
Hæc tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse lætor:
Etsi hoc meretrices aliæ nolunt; neque enim est in rem nostram,
Ut quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur: verùm ecastor,
Nunquam animum quæsti gratiâ ad malas adducam partes.
40. Ego dum, illo, licitum est, usa sum benigno, & lepido, & comi:
Incommodè mihi nuptiis evenit. Factum fateor;
At pol me fecisse arbitror, nè id meritò mihi eveniret,
Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æquum est ferre.

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. VIde, mi *Parmeno*, etiam sodes, ut mihi hæc certa ac clara attuleris,
Nè me in breve hoc conjicias tempus, gaudio hoc falso frui.
Par. Visum est. *Pam.* Certéne? *Par.* Certé. *Pam.* Deus sum, si hoc ità est.
Par. Verum reperies.
Pam. Manedum, sodes; timeo nè aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.

5. Par. I tarry. Pam. *I think you said thus: that* Myrrhina *hath found*
That Bacchis *hath her ring.* Par. *I did so.* Pam. *That which I gave her long ago.*
And did she bid you to tell me this? is it done so? Par. *Yes so, I say.*
Pam. *Who is more happy then I, and fuller also of good luck?*
What should I bestow on you for this news? what? what? I know not.
10. Par. *But I know.* Pam. *What?* Par. *Nothing, forsooth;*
For I knew not what benefit there is to you, either in my message, or in my self.
Pam. *Should I suffer you to go away from without a reward,*
Who have fetch'd me back being a dead man, from hells darkness to light? Ah, you think me too ingrateful.
But behold I see Bacchis *stand before the door.*
15. I think she tarries for me; I will go to her. Ba. *God save you,* Pamphilus.
Pam. *O* Bacchis, *O my* Bacchis, *the preserver of my life.*
Ba. *It is well done, and it is a pleasure to me.* Pam. *You make me believe you by your doings;*
And withal you keep your old grace,
That your meeting, your discourse, your coming is always pleasant,
20. Whithersoever you come. Ba. *And you in deed keep your old wont and disposition,*
That there is not any one man among all men alive more fair-spoken then you.
Pam. *Ha, ha, he; tell you me that?* Ba. *You have done well,* Pamphilus, *to love your wife.*
For I never, that I know on, beheld her with my eyes before this day.
She looks like a very good gentle woman. Pam. *Say true.* Ba. *I swear,* Pamphilus.
25. Pam. *Tell me, have you told any of these things to my father already?* Ba. *Nothing.* Pam. *Neither is it needful.*
So be whisht. I like that this may not be done as it is in Comedies,
Where every body knows all things. Those know, for whom it is meet
They should know; but they for whom it is not fitting they should know, neither shall hear it nor know it.
Ba. *Nay, verily, I will tell you how you may more easily believe this may be kept close.*
30. Myrrhina *said thus to* Phidippus, *that she gave credit to my oath,*
And that you therefore was out of all suspicion with her. Pam. *It is very well:*
And I hope this thing will come to pass according to our mind.
Par. *Master, may I know from you what good that is that I have done you to day?*
Or what that is that you are about? Pam. *You may not.* Par. *Yet I guess.*
35. Have I fetch'd back this dead man from hell's darkness? by what means?
Pam. *You know not,* Parmeno,
How much good you have done me to day, and from what great trouble you have rid me.
Par. *Yes indeed I know it, neither did I do this unwittingly.* Pam. *I know that well enough.* Par. *Can*
Any thing pass by Parmeno *rashly, which is needful to be done?*
Pam. *Follow me in,* Parmeno. Par. *I follow you. Truly I have done more good to day*
40. Unwittingly, then ever I did wittingly before this day.
Do ye clap hands.

Par. Maneo. *Pam.* Sic te dixiſſe opinor: inveniſſe *Myrrhinam*
Bacchidem annulum ſuum habere. *Par.* Factum. *Pam.* Eum quem ei olim dedi.
Eáque hæc te mihi nunciare juſſit? itáne eſt factum? *Par.* Ità, inquam.
Pam. Quis me eſt fortunatior, venuſtatiſque adeò plenior?
Egóne pro hoc te nuncio quid donem? quid? quid? neſcio.
Par. At ego ſcio. *Pam.* Quid? *Par.* Nihil enim;
Nam neque in nuncio, neque in meipſo, tibi quid ſit boni ſcio.
Pam. E'óne, qui ab Orco mortuum me in lucem reducem feceris,
S.nam ſine munere à me abire? Ah, nimiùm me ingratum putas.

Sed *Bacchidem* eccam video ſtare ante oſtium.
Me exſpectat credo; adibo. *Ba.* Salve, *Pamphile.*
Pam. O *Bacchis*, ô mea *Bacchis*, ſervatrix mea.
Ba. Bene factum, & volupe eſt. *Pam.* Factis ut credam facis;

Antiquámque adeó tuam venuſtatem obtines,
Ut voluptati obitus, ſermo, adventus tuus, quòcumque adveneris,
Semper ſiet. *Ba.* At tu ecaſtor morem antiquum atque ingenium obtines,

Ut unus hominum homo te vivat nunquam quiſquam blandior.
Pam. Ha, ha, he; tun' mihi iſthuc? *Ba.* Rectè amâſti; *Pamphile*, uxorem
tuam.
Nam nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam, quod nôſſem, videram.
Perliberalis viſa eſt. *Pam.* Dic verum. *Ba.* Ità me dii ament. *Pamphile.*
Pam. Dic mihi, harum numquid rerum dixti jam patri? *Ba.* Nihil.
Pam. Neque opus eſt.
Adeò mutito. Placet non fieri hoc itidem ut in Comœdiis,
Omnia ubi omnes reſciſcunt. Hi, quos par fuerat reſciſcere,
Siunt; quos non autem eſt æquum ſcire, neque reſciſcent neque ſcient.

Ba. Imò etiam, qui hoc occultari faciliùs credas, dabo.
Myrrhina ità *Pheidippo* dixit, jurejurando meo
Se fidem habuiſſe, & propterea te ſibi purgatum. *Pam.* Optumè eſt:
Speróque hanc rem eſſe eventuram nobis ex ſententia.
Par. Here, licétne me ſcire ex te hodie quid ſit quod feci boni?
Aut quid iſthuc eſt quod vos agitis? *Pam.* Non licet. *Par.* Tamen ſuſpicor.
Egóne hunc ab Orco mortuum? quo pacto? *Pam.* Neſcis, *Parmeno*,

Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quanta ærumna extraxeris,

Par. Ità verò ſcio, neque hoc imprud ens feci. *Pam.* Ego iſthuc ſatis ſcio.
Par. An
Temerè quicquam *Parmenonem* prætereat, quod facto uſus ſit?
Pam. Sequere me intrò, *Parmeno*. *Par.* Sequor. Equidem plus hodie boni

Feci imprudens, quàm ſciens ante hunc diem unquam.
Vos Plaudite.

TERENCE'S
PHORMIO,
English and *Latine.*

PHORMIO,

A COMEDY

Of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,
An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Roman Shows, when Lucius Posthumius Albinus *and* Lucius Cornelius Merula *were* Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio *and* Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

Acted it.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius *played on Pipes that had odd holes.*

It is a whole Greek Comedy of Apollodorus's *called* Epidicazomenos.

It was acted four times,

When Cneius Fannius Strabo *and* Marcus Valerius Messala *were Consuls.*

In the Year { *Since the City of* Rome *was built,* 593.
Before the birth of Christ, 168.

PHORMIO

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginenſis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *L. Poſthumio Albino & Cornelio Merulâ Ædilibus Curulibus.*

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio & L. Attilius Præneſtinus.

Modos fecit *Flaccus Claudii*
Tibiis imparilibus.

Tota Græca *Apollodori* Epidicazomenos.

Acta quater

Cn. Fannio Strabone & M. Valerio Meſſala Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita. D XCIII.
Ante Chriſtum natum, C LXVIII.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Antipho, *A Young-man.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Cratinus, *An Advocate.*
Crito, *An Advocate.*
Davus, *A Servant.*
Demipho, *An Old-man.*
Dorio, *A Bawd.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Advocate.*
Nausistrata, *A Matron.*
Phædria, *A Young-man.*
Phormio, *A Parasite,*
Sophrona, *A Nurse.*

The Argument or Plot of *Phormio*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

DEmipho *the brother of* Chremes *was gone into another coun-*
Having left his son Antipho *at* Athens. (*try*)
Chremes *had closely a wife and a daughter at* Lemnus,
And another wife at Athens, *and a son that intirely loved*
5. *A singing-wench. The mother comes from* Lemnus
To Athens; *she dieth, and the maid alone* (Chremes *was absent*)
Takes charge of the burial. When Antipho *fell in love with her,*
Having there got a sight of her, he by means of a Parasite took her to
wife.
10. *His father and* Chremes, *being returned, chafed at it; after-*
wards they gave
The Parasite thirty pounds, that he himself might
Take her to wife: the singing-wench is bought with the money.
Antipho *retaineth his wife being owned by his uncle.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Antipho, Adoleſcens,
Chremes, Senex.
Cratinus, Advocatus.
Crito, Advocatus.
Davus, Servus.
Demipho, Senex.
Dorio, Leno.
Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Advocatus.
Nauſiſtrata, Matrona.
Phædria, Adoleſcens.
Phormio, Paraſitus.
Sophrona, Nutrix.

Phormionis *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

Chremetis frater aberat peregrè *Demipho*,
Relicto *Athenis Antiphone* filio.
Chremes clàm habebat *Lemni* uxorem ac filiam,
Athenis aliam conjugem, & amantem unicè
5. Gnatum fidicinam. Mater è *Lemno* advenit
Athenas; moritur: virgo ſola (aberat *Chremes*)
Funus procurat. Ibi eam viſam *Antipho*
Cùm amaret, operâ Paraſiti uxorem accipit.

10. Pater & *Chremes* reverſi fremere; dehinc minas

Triginta dant Paraſito, ut illam conjugem
Haberet ipſe. Argento emitur fidicina.
Uxorem retinet *Antipho* à patruo agnitam.

The Prologue.

SInce the old Poet is not able to withdraw our Poet
From his endeavours, and make the man to sit idle,
He goeth about by ill words to affright him, that he may not write:
Who often saith thus; that the Comedies which he made heretofore
Are of a mean stile, and slight kind of writing;
Because he nowhere writ that a distracted young man
Saw the Hind in chace, and the dogs to be in pursuit,
And that she made moan, and intreated some body to help her.
But if he understood, that when that Comedy, being now long ago,
It rather pleased by the Actor's means then his own; (pleased,
He would be far less bold to censure, then he is now to censure.
And what Comedies he made would please better.
Now if there be any who saith or thinketh thus,
If the old Poet had not provoked him first,
The new one could not have invented any Prologue
To say, unless he had some body to rail on;
Let him take this for an answer to him; that the prize
Is publickly propounded to all that profess Poetry.
He strove to drive this man from his study to starve:
This man was willing to answer him, not to provoke him.
If he had striven in better words, he had had good words:
Let him consider, that what he brought is paid him again.
I will now make an end of speaking of him,
Seeing he makes no end of offending concerning himself.
Now I pray you consider what I desire: I bring you
A new Comedy, which the Greeks call Epidicazomenos.
And the Latines name Phormio;
Because he that shall act the chiefest parts will be Phormio
The Parasite, by whom the matter will especially be carried on.
If you bear any good will towards our Poet,
Do your endeavour, attend patiently in silence;
That we may not have such fortune as we had
When our company was driven from their standing by a tumult;
Which standing our actors excellency, and your goodness
And favour Assisting, hath restored unto us.

Prologus.

POstquam Poëta vetus Poëtam non potest
Retrahere à studio, & tradere hominem in otium,
Maledictis deterrere, nè scribat, parat:
Qui ità dictitat; quas antehac fecit Fabulas,
Tenui esse oratione, & scripturâ levi;
Quia nusquam insanum scripsit adolescentulum
Cervam videre fugere, & sectari canes,
Et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.
Quòd si intelligeret, cùm stetit olim nova,
Actoris operâ magis stetisse quàm suâ;
Minùs multò audacter, quàm nunc lædit, læderet,
Et magis placerent quas fecisset Fabulas.
Nunc si quis est qui hoc dicat aut sic cogitat,
Vetus si Poëta non lacessisset prior,
Nullum invenire Prologum potuisset novus,
Quem diceret, nisi haberet cui malediceret;
Is sibi responsum hoc habeat; in medio omnibus
Palmam esse positam qui artem tractant musicam.
Ille ad famem hunc ab studio studuit rejicere:
Hic respondere voluit, non lacessere.
Benedictis si certâsset, audîsset bene:
Quod ab ipso allatum est, sibi esse id relatum putet.
De illo jam finem faciam dicundi mihi,
Peccandi cùm ipse de se finem non facit.
Nunc quid velim, animum advertite: Adporto novam
Epidicazomenon quam vocant Comœdiam
Græci; Latini *Phormionem* nominant;
Quia primas partes qui aget is erit *Phormio*
Parasitus, per quem res geretur maximé.
Voluntas vestra si ad Poëtam accesserit,
Date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium;
Nè simili utamur fortunâ atque usi sumus
Cùm per tumultum noster grex motus à loco est;
Quem Actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,
Bonitâsque vestra adjutans atque æquanimitas.

Act I. Scene I.

Davus.

D. MY special friend and country-man Geta
Came to me yesterday; there remained to him
A very little money of a small reckoning with me
A good while ago; that I might get it up: I have got it up, I bring it him.
For I hear his master's son hath married
A wife. I believe this present is scraped together for him.
How ill it is ordered, that they who have leſs
Should always add something to them that are richer!
For that which he, poor man, spared with much ado by inch-meal
From his own allowance, pinching his own belly,
She will snatch it all away, not considering
With what great pains it was gotten: and beſides Geta
Shall be charged with another present, when his miſtreſs is brought to bed;
And then with another, when the child's birth-day shall be kept,
When they shall initiate him. The mother shall carry all this away:
The child shall be the cauſe of sending. But do I not see Geta?

Act I. Scene II.

Geta. Davus.

G. IF any red-haired man shall seek me —— D. He is here at hand, say no more. G. Oh:
But Davus I endeavoured to meet you. D. Take it, here;
It is pickt money; there is the full sum, as much as I ought you.
G. I like you, and give you thanks that you have not neglected.
D. Especially as the world goeth now: the matter is come to this,
If one reſtore a thing, he must have great thanks given him.
But why are you sad? G. What I? Wot you in what fear
And in how great peril we are? D. What is that? G. You shall know,
So that you can keep it cloſe. D. Go your way, you fool;
Are you afraid to credit him with words, whoſe truſt
You have seen in money? wherein what advantage is it for me
To deceive you? G. Hearken then. D. I will do so much for you.
G. Davus, do you know Chremes our old man's elder brother?
D. What elſe? G. What? do you know his son Phædria?
D. As well as I know you. G. It fell out that both the old men had a journey
At one time, he into Lemnus, and our maſter into Sicily,
To an old acquaintance: he allured the old man by letters,
Promiſing him almoſt golden mountains.
D. To him that had so much, and more then enough? G. Say no more;
Such is his diſpoſition. D. Oh, I should have been a King.
G. Then both the old men departing hence left me

Act. I. Scen. I.

Davus.

D. AMicus ſummus meus & popularis *Geta*
Heri ad me venit; erat ei de ratiuncula
Jampridem apud me reliquum paxillulum
Nummorum; id ut conficerem: confeci, affero.
5. Nam herilem filium ejus duxiſſe audio
Uxorem ei credo munus hoc conraditur.
Quàm inique comparatum eſt, hi qui minus habent
Ut ſemper aliquid addant ditioribus!
Quod ille unciatim vix de demenſo ſuo,
10. Suum defraudans genium, comparſit, miſer!
Idilla univerſum abripiet, haud exiſtumans
Quanto labore partum: porrò autem *Geta*
Ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit;
Porrò alio autem, ubi erit puero natalis dies,
15. Ubi initiabunt. Omne hoc mater auferet:
Puer cauſa erit mittundi. Sed videon' *Getam*?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Geta. Davus.

G. SI quis me quæret rufus —— D. Præſtò eſt, deſine. G. Oh:
SAt ego obviam conabar tibi, *Dave*. D. Accipe, hem;
Lectum eſt; conveniet numerus, quantum debui.
G. Amo te, & non neglexiſſe gratiam habeo.
5. D. Præſertim ut nunc ſunt mores: adeò nunc ſunt res,
Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda gratia eſt.
Sed quid tu es triſtis? G. Egóne? Scis quo in metu &
Quanto in periculo nos ſumus? D. Quid iſthuc eſt? G. Scies,
Modò ut tacere poſſis. D. Abi ſcis, inſciens;
10. Cujus tu fidem in pecunia proſpexeris,
Verere ei verba credere? ubi quid mihi lucri eſt
Te fallere? G. Ergò auſculta. D. Hanc operam tibi dico.
G. Senis noſtri, *Dave*, fratrem majorem *Chremem*
Noſtin'? D. Quidni? G. Quid? ejus gnatum *Phædriam*?
15. D. Tanquam te. G. Evenit ſenibus ambobus ſimul
Iter, illi in *Lemnum*, ut eſſet, noſtro in *Siciliam*,
Ad hoſpitem antiquum: is ſenem per epiſtolas
Pellexit, modò non montes auri pollicens.
D. Cui tanta erat res, & ſupererat? *Get.* Deſinas;
20. Sic eſt ingenium. D. O, regem me eſſe oportuit.
G. Abeuntes ambo hinc tum ſenes me filiis

As it were a tutour to their ſons. D. *O* Geta, *you undertook*
A heavy charge. G. *I am uſed to this, I know.*
I remember I was left, becauſe my God was diſpleaſed with me.
At the firſt I began to croſs them. What need many words?
Whilſt I am faithful to the old man, I have loſt the uſe of my arms.
D *I conſidered theſe things; for it is a folly*
To hit one heels againſt the prick. G. *I began to do every thing*
For them, to humour them in what they would have. D. *You know how to make your market.*
Ours at the firſt did no harm. This Phædria
Out of hand got a certain Minſtrelleſs; he began to be deep in love with her.
She was ſervant to a moſt filthy Bawd:
Neither had their fathers taken order that they ſhould have any thing to give.
There was nothing for them to do, but to feed their eyes,
To follow her, to lead her to the ſchool, and fetch her back again.
We having little to do attended upon Phædria.
In this ſchool where ſhe learned, over againſt the place,
Was a kind of a Barber's ſhop: here commonly we uſed
For the moſt part to tarry for her, till ſhe came home thence.
In the mean time, as we ſate there, there came upon us
A young man weeping: we wondered;
We aſk him what the matter was. Never did poverty, ſaith he,
Seem to me ſuch a miſerable and heavy burthen, as now:
I ſaw even now in this ſtreet a poor maid
Lamenting for her mother that was dead:
She was ſet over againſt her; neither was there any body with her,
Neither one that wiſhed her well, nor acquaintance, nor kinſman,
Except a ſilly old woman, that might help the burial. I pittied her.
The maid her ſelf is very fair. What needeth many words?
He had moved us all. Then ſaith Antipho *preſently,*
Are you willing we ſhould go ſee her? I think it meet, ſaith another
Let us go, bring us thither we pray you. We go, we come,
We ſee: the maid was fair; and that you may the rather ſay it,
She had nothing to help her beauty:
Her hair hung looſe, ſhe was bare-footed, ſhe her ſelf was undreſſed;
She was all tears, her cloths were foul; ſo that unleſs there had been a force of grace
In her beauty, theſe things would have extinguiſhed it by force.
He that loved the ſinging-wench ſaid only,
She is pretty enough. But our youngſter. D. *I know already:*
He began to fall in love with her. G. *Do you know with whom? mind what it may come to.*
The day after he goeth on ſtraight to the old woman; he beſeecheth her
That ſhe would grant him the liberty of her. But ſhe ſaid ſhe would not;
Neither did he do what was fitting; that ſhe was a Citizen of Athens,
A good woman, born of good parents. If he would marry her,
He might do it by law; but if otherwiſe ſhe ſaid nay.
Our young man knew not what to do; he had both a mind
To marry her, and he was afraid of his father that was abſent.

D. *Would*

Relinquunt quasi magistrum. *D.* O *Geta*,
Provinciam cepisti duram. *G.* Mihi usu venit hoc, scio.
Memini relinqui me, Deo irato meo.
Cœpi adversari primò. Quid verbis opus est?
Seni fidelis dum sum, scapulas perdidi.
D. Venêre in mentem mihi isthæc; namque inscitia est
Advorsum stimulum calces. *G.* Cœpi his omnia
Facere, obsequi quæ vellent. *D.* Scîsti uti foro.

G. Noster mali nihil quicquam primó. Hic *Phædria*
Continuò quandam nactus est puellulam
Citharistriam; hanc amare cœpit perdité.
Ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo:
Neque quod daretur quicquam id curârant patres.
Restabat aliud nihil nisi oculos pascere,
Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere.
Nos otiosi operam dabamus *Phædriæ*.
In quo hæc discebat ludo, ex adverso ei loco
Tonstrina erat quædam: hic solebamus ferè
Plerunque eam opperiri, dum indè iret domum.
Interea, dum sedemus illic, intervenit
Adolescens quidam lacrymans: nos mirarier;
Rogamus quid sit. Nunquam æquè, inquit, ac modò,
Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum & grave:
Modò quandam vidi virginem hic viciniæ
Miseram suam matrem lamentari mortuam:
Ea sita erat ex adverso: neque illi benevolens,
Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unum anululam,
Quisquam aderat, qui adjuvaret funus Miseritum est.
Virgo ipsa facie egregiâ. Quid verbis opus est?
Commôrat omnes nos. Ibi continuò *Antipho*,
Vultisne eamus visere? Alius, Censeo;
Eamus, duc nos sodes. Imus, venimus,
Videmus: virgo pulcra; & quò magis diceres,
Nihil erat adjumenti ad pulchritudinem:
Capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida;
Lacrymæ, vestitus turpis; ut ni vis boni

Ipsâ inesset formâ, hæc formam vi extinguerent.
Ille qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo,
Satis scita, inquit. Noster veró. *D.* Jam scio:
Amare cœpit. *G.* Scin' quam? quò evadat vide.

Postridie ad anum rectà pergit; obsecrat
Ut sibi ejus faciat copiam. Illa enim se negat;
Neque eum æquum facere; illam civem esse Atticam,
Bonam, bonis prognatam. Si uxorem velit,
Lege id licere facere; sin aliter, negat.
Noster quid ageret nescire; & illam ducere
Cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.

D. Num,

D. *Would his father, if he had returned, have given him leave?*
G. *What, he? would he bestow on him a maid that had no portion, and*
70. One that was meanly born? he would never do it. D. *What became of it at last?*
G. *What should come of it? There is one* Phormio, *a parasite,*
An audacious fellow, who, (a mischief take him)
D. *What did he?* G. *He gave this advice which I will tell you,*
There is a law, that the fatherless and motherless maids should be married
75. To them that are next a-kin; and the same law enjoyneth the men to marry them.
I will say you are her kinsman, and will entertain an action against you:
I will feign that I am the maid's father's friend;
We will come before the judges: I will devise all these things;
Who was her father, who was her mother, how she is a kin to you;
80. Which will be good and profitable for me.
When you shall gainsay none of these things, I shall overcome to be sure.
Your father will be here, suits shall be commenced against me. What is that to me?
She shall be ours indeed. D. *A merry bold trick!*
G. *He persuaded the man; it is done: we come, we are cast;*
85. He hath married her. D. *What say you?* G. *That which you hear.* D. *O Geta,*
What will become of you? Get. *Truly I know not; this one thing I know,*
What fortune shall afford we will take patiently. D. *Content.*
Oh, that is the duty of a man. G. *All my hope is in my self.*
D. *I commend you.* G. *I think I must go to some spokesman that may*
90. Thus intercede for me; Now let him go, I pray you; but hereafter
If he shall do any thing, I will not intreat for him: only
Let him not add, When I am gone hence, even kill him quite out.
D. *What doth that Usher that loveth the minstrelless?*
What doth he? G. *Thus, poorly.* D. *He hath not much*
95. To give her, perchance. G. *No nothing, but mere hope.*
D. *Is his father returned, or no?* G. *Not yet.* D. *What?*
How long do you look for the old man? G. *I know not certainly;*
But I hear that a letter was brought us lately from him,
And that it was carried to the custome-house men: I will go fetch it.
100. D. *Will you have any thing else with me, Geta?* G. *That you may do well.*
Boy, ho, doth no body come forth hither? Take it, give this to Dorcius.

Act I. Scene III.

Antipho. Phædria.

A. *That the matter should come to this pass, Phædria, that I should be afraid of my father,*
Who would have me very well provided for, when I think of the coming?
Whereas if I had not been so inconsiderate, I might have expelled him, as it were.

Ph.

D. Num, si rediisset, ei pater veniam daret?
G. Illéne? indotatam virginem atque ignobilem
70. Daret illi? nunquam faceret. D, Quid fit denique?

G. Quid fiat? Est parasitus quidam *Phormio*,
Homo confidens, qui, (illum Dii omnes perduint)
G. Quid is fecit? G. Hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit.
Lex est, ut orbæ, qui sint genere proximi,
75. Iis nubant; & illos ducere eadem lex hæc jubet.

Ego te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam dicam:
Paternum amicum me assimulabo virginis;
Ad judices veniemus: qui fuerit pater,
Quæ mater, quî cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc
80. Confingam; quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum.
Cùm tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.
Pater aderit, mihi paratæ lites. Quid meâ?
Illa quidem nostra erit. G. Joculariam audaciam!
G. Persuasit homini; factum est: ventum est, vincimur;
85. Duxit. D. Quid narras? D. Hoc quod audis. D. O. *Geta*,
Quid de te futurum est? G. Nescio hercle; unum hoc scio,
Quod fors feret feremus æquo animo. D. Placet.
Eiiem, isthuc viri est officium. G. In me omnis mihi spes est.
D. Laudo. G. Ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi
90. Sic oret; Nunc omitte, quæso, hunc; cæterùm
Posthac si quicquam, nihil precor: tantummodo
Non addat, Ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.
D. Quid pædagogus ille qui citharistriam?
Quid rei gerit? G. Sic, tenuiter. D. Non multum habet
95. Quod det, fortasse. G. Imò nihil, nisi spem meram.
D. Pater ejus rediit, an non? G. Nondum. D. Quid? Senem
Quoad exspectatis vestrum? G. Non certum scio;
Sed epistolam ab eo allatam esse audivi modò,
Et ad portitores esse latam: hanc petam.
100. D. Nunquid, *Geta*, aliud me vis? G. Ut bene sit tibi.
Puer, heus, nemón' huc prodit? Cape, da hoc *Dorcio*.

Act. I. *Scen.* III.

Antipho. Phædria.

An. ADeon' rem rediisse, qui mihi consultum optimè velit esse,
Phædria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus adventus venit?
Quòd ni fuissem incogitans, ità eum exspectarem ut par fuit.

Ph.

Ph. *What is the matter?* An. *Do you ask, that are privy with me to so bold a prank?*
Which I wish it had never come into Phormio's *mind to persuade me to it,*
And that he had not forced me being desirous thitherward, which is the beginning of mischief.
Had I not obtained her, then it had gone heavily with me for some days;
But this daily care would not have troubled my mind. Ph. *I hear you.*
An. *Whilst I expect how quickly he may come, that may take from me this familiarity with her.*
Ph. *It grieveth others, because what they love is wanting; it grieveth you; because you have too much.*
Antipho, you are glutted with love; for truly this kind of life of yours
Is to be desired and wished: I wish I were so fairly blessed,
As that I might enjoy that which I love so long.
Now I desire to die: do you suppose the rest;
What I now get by this want, or what you get by that abundance.
That I may not add, that you have without cost got one that is honest and well-favoured;
That you have as you desired, a wife of no ill report abroad.
You are happy, except this one thing be wanting, a mind that may bear these things moderately:
But if you had to do with that bawd that I have to deal with, then you would perceive it.
We are all for the most part of that disposition, that we are not contented with our selves.
An. *But you,* Phædria, *on the contrary, methinks are fortunate,*
That have power yet in your hand to advise what you desire;
To hold her, to love her, or let her go: I, unhappy man, am fallen into that condition,
That I have neither power to let her go, nor liberty to keep her.
But what is this? do not I see Geta *come running hither?*
It is just he: I am afraid poor man what thing he now comes to tell me.

Act I. Scene IV.

Geta. Antipho. Phædria.

G. *YOU are undone,* Geta, *except you can quickly find out some shift for you,*
So many mischiefs on a sudden hang over you being unprovided,
Which I neither know how to avoid, nor how to get my self out of them;
For our boldness can be concealed no longer.
Which evils, if they be not wisely prevented, will ruine me or my master.
An. *Why comes he in a chafe?* G. *I have but a moment of time*
For this matter. Here is my master. An. *What mischief is that?*
G. *Which when he shall hear, what remedy shall I find for his anger?*
Should I speak? I shall incense him: should I hold my peace? I should set him on: should I clear my self? I should lose my labour.

Woe

Ph. Quid iſthuc eſt? *An.* Rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conſcius ſis?
5. Quod utinam nè *Phormioni* id ſuadere in mentem incidiſſet,
Neu me cupidum eò impuliſſet, quod mihi principium eſt mali.

Non potitus eſſem, fuiſſet tum illos mihi ægrè aliquot dies;
At non quotidiana hæc cura angeret animum. *Ph.* Audio.
An. Dum exſpecto quàm mox veniat, qui hanc mihi adimat conſuetudinem.

10. *Ph.* Aliis, quia deſit quod amant, ægrè eſt; tibi, quia ſupereſt, dolet.

Amore abundas, *Antipho*; nam tua quidem hercle certò
Vita hæc experenda optandáque eſt: Ità me Dii bene ament,
Ut mihi liceat tam diu quod amo frui.
Jam depaciſci morte cupio: tu conjicito cætera;
15. Quid ego ex hac inopia nunc capiam, & quid tu ex iſta copia.
Ut nè addam, quòd ſine ſumptu ingenuam, liberalem nactus es;

Quòd habes, ut voluiſti, uxorem ſine mala fama palám.
Beatus es, ni unum hoc deſit, animus qui modeſtè iſthæc ferat:

Quòd ſi tibi res cum eo lenone, ſit, quocum mihi eſt, tum ſentias.

20. Ità plerique ingenio ſumus omnes, noſtrî noſmet pœnitet.

An. At tu mihi contrà nunc videre fortunatus, *Phædria*,
Cui de integro eſt poteſtas etiam conſulendi quid velis;
Retinere, amare, amittere: ego in eum incidi, infelix, locum,
Ut neque mihi vis ſit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
25. Sed quid hoc eſt? videon' ego *Getam* currentem huc advenire?
Is eſt ipſus: timeo miſer quam hic mihi nunc nunciet rem.

Act. I. *Scen.* VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phædria.

G. NUllus es, *Geta*, niſi jam aliquid tibi conſilium celerè repereris,
Ità nunc imparatum ſubitò tanta te impendent mala,
Quæ neque uti devitem ſcio, neque quo modo me indè extraham;
Nam non poteſt celari noſtra diutiùs audacia.
5. Quæ, ſi non aſtu providentur, me aut herum peſſum dabunt.
An. Quidnam ille commotus venit? G. Tunc temporis mihi punctum
Ad hanc rem eſt. Herus adeſt. *Ant.* Quid illud mali eſt?
G. Quòd cùm audierit, quod ejus remedium inveniam iracundiæ?
Loquárne? incendam: taceam? inſtigem: purgem me? laterem lavem.

10. Heu

10. *We is me poor man!* I *am both afraid for my self*, *and* Antipho *troubleth my mind*:
I pitty him, I am afraid for him: he now holds me; for but for him,
I would have looked well to my self, and would have been revenged of the old man's anger;
I would have packed up something, and betaken my self hence to my heels forthwith.
Ant. *What running away or thieving doth he provide for?* G. *But where shall I find* Antipho?
15. *Or which way should I go to seek him?* Ph. *He nameth you.* An. *I know not what great mischief I expect by this messenger.* Ph. *Are you in your wits?* G. *I will go on homeward:*
There he is the most. Ph. *Let us call the fellow back.* An. *Stand presently.*
G. Ho, *imperiously enough spoken, whosoever you are.* An. Geta. G. *It is he himself*
Whom I would meet with. An. *Tell me, I pray you, what news you bring; and if you can, dispatch in a word.*
20 G. *I will do it.* An. *Speak out.* G. *I saw your father just now at the Port.* An. *What, mine?* G. *Have you understood me?* An. *I am undone.* Ph. *What now?*
An. *What should I do?* Ph. *What say you?* G. *That I saw this man's father, your uncle.*
An. *For what remedy can I poor man find on a sudden for this undoing?*
But if my fortunes comes to this, Phanium, *that I be parted from you,*
I shall desire to live no longer. G. *Seeing then these things are so,* Antipho,
25. *It is so much more fit for you to look about you. Fortune aideth stout men.*
An. *I am not my self.* G. *But now,* Antipho, *it is very needful you should be:*
For if your father perceive you to be fearful, he will think
You have deserved blame. Ph. *This is true.* An. *I cannot be altered.*
G. *What would you do, if you were to do some weightier matter?*
30. An. *Seeing I cannot do this, I should less do that.* G. *O* Phædria, *this is nothing; you may be gone.*
Why do we spend our labour in vain? but I must be gone. Ph. *And so must I truly.*
An. *I pray you, what if I counterfeit? is this enough?* G. *You prate.* An. *Look me in the face:*
Is it enough thus? G. *No.* An. *What if I look thus?* G. *It is almost well enough.*
An. *What if I look thus?* G. *That is enough.*
Ho, hold you there: and be sure you answer word for word, like for like;
35. *Lest being angry he baffle you with his fierce-spoken words.* An. *I know your meaning.*
G. *Tell him you were constrained by force against your will, by Law, by judgment: do you understand me?*
But what old man is this that I see in the farther end of the street? An. *It is he himself.*
I cannot abide to be by. G. *Alas, what say you? whither go you,* Antipho?
Tarry, tarry, I say. An. *I know my self and my own offence.*
40. *I commend* Phanium *and my life unto you.* Ph. Geta, *what shall we do now?*
G. *You shall now hear his chiding; I shall be hanged, unless I be mistaken.*

Heu me miserum! tum mihi paveo, tum *Antiphoni* me excruciat animi:
Ejus me miseret, ei nunc timeo: is nunc me retinet; namque absque eo esset,
Recte ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem ultus iracundiam;
Aliquid convasâssem, atque hinc me conjicerem protinus in pedes.
Am. Quam hic fugam, aut furtum parat? *G.* Sed ubi *Antiphonem* reperiam?
Aut quâ quærere insistam viâ? *Th.* Te nominat. *An.* Nescio quod
Magnum hoc nuncio exspecto malum. *Ph.* Sanus es? *G.* Domum ire pergam:
Ibi plurimùm est. *Ph.* Revocemus hominem. *An.* Sta illico.
G. Hem, satis pro imperio, quisquis es. *An. Geta. G.* Ipse est quem volui
Obviam. *An.* Cedò, quid portas, obsecro? atque id si potes verbo expedi.
G. Faciam. *An.* Eloquere. *G.* Modò apud portum patrem. *An.* Meúmne?
G. Intellextin'? *An.* Occidi. P. Hem.
An. Quid agam? *Ph.* Quid ais? *G.* Hujus patrem vidisse me, patruum tuum.
An. Nam quod ego huic nunc subitò exitio remedium inveniam miser?
Quòd si eò meæ fortunæ redeunt, *Phanium*, abs te ut abstrahar,
Nulla est mihi vita experenda. *G.* Ergò ist' æc cum ità sint, *Antipho*,
Tantò magis te advigilare æquum est. Fortes fortuna adjuvat.
An. Non sum apud me. *G.* Atqui opus est nunc cùm maximè ut sis, *Antipho*:
Nam si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur
Commeruisse culpam. *Ph.* Hoc verum est *An.* Non possum immutarier.
G. Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faciendum foret?
An. Cùm hoc non possum, illud minus possum. *G.* Hoc nihil est, *Phædria*; ilicet.
Quid conterimus operam fruſtrá? quin abeo. *Th.* Et quidem ego.
An. Obsecro, quid si assimulabo? satin' est? *G.* Garris. *An.* Vultum contemplamini:
Satin' sic est? *G.* Non. *An* Quid si sic? *G.* Propemodum. *An.* Quid si sic?
G. Sat est.
Hem, isthuc serva: & verbum verbo, par pari ut respondeas;
Nè te iratus suis sævidicis dictis protelet. *An.* Scio.
G. Vi coactum esse te invitum, lege, judicio: tenes?
Sed quis hic est senex quem video in ultima platea? *An.* Ipsus est.
Non possum adesse. *G.* Ah, quid ais; quò abis, *Antipho*?
Mane, mane, inquam. *An.* Egomet me novi & peccatum meum:
Vobis commendo *Phanium* & vitam meam. *Ph. Geta*, quid nunc fiet?
G. Tu jam lites audies; ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit.

Sed

But that which erewhile we advised Antipho *here, we must do it our selves,*
Phædria. Ph. *Away with this must, and rather do you will me what I shall do.*
G. *Do you not remember what your speech was heretofore in beginning the matter,*
45. *For the defending the fault? that that excuse was just, easie,*
Able to overcome, very good. Ph. *I remember it.* G. *Lo, now*
We have need of it; or, if you can do any thing, a better and more crafty one.
Ph. *It shall be done*
With all diligence. G. *Now do you go first to him; I will be here in ambush*
Ready to make a supply, if you shall fail in any thing. Ph. *Go to then.*

Act II. Scene I.

Demipho. Geta. Phædria.

D. *IS it so at last, hath* Antipho *married a wife without my bidding?*
And did he not fear my authority? Well, I let authority go: did he not fear my displeasure?
At the least was he not ashamed? O bold attempt! O Geta,
The prompter on! G With much ado at last. D. *What they will say to me, or what excuse they will find,*
5. *I wonder.* G. *But I have found one already; care you for something else.*
D. *Will they say this to me,*
I did it against my will, the law constrained me? I hear, and I confess it. G. *It liketh me well.*
D. *But that he should wittingly and holding his peace betray his cause to his adversaries,*
What, did the law force him to that? Ph. *That is a hard thing to answer.* G. *I will help you out with it, let him alone.*
D. *I know not what to do, because this hath befallen me besides what I looked for, and as a thing not to be believed:*
10. *I am so chafed, that I cannot bring my mind to think of any thing.*
Wherefore it behoveth all, when they are most in prosperity, to think very much
With themselves how they can endure the misery of adversity.
Let him that returneth from a strange country always consider of dangers, banishments, losses,
Or his son's misdemeanour or his wife's death, or his daughter's sickness;
15. *That these things are common, and may fall out; that nothing may be new to his mind:*
That he reckon all that as gained, whatsoever happeneth beyond expectation.
G. *O* Phædria, *it is a thing not to be believed how far I exceed my master in wisedom.*
I have thought on all the discommodities that may come to me: that if my Master return,
I must grind continually in the bake-house; I must be beaten; I must have shackles on;
20. *I must do work in the country: none of these things shall happen new to my mind:*

I will

Sed quòd modò hìc nos *Antiphonem* monuimus, id noſmetipſos facere
Oportet, *Phædria*. *Ph*. Aufer mihi Oportet ; quin tu quid faciam
Impera. *G*. Meminiſtin' olim ut fuerit voſtra oratio in re
Incipiunda, ad defendendam noxam ? iuſtam illam cauſam, facilem,
Vincibilem, optumam. *Ph*. Memini. *G*. Hem, nunc
Ipſâ eſt opus ; aut, ſi quid potes, meliore & callidiore. *Ph*. Fiet

Sedulò. *G*. Nunc prior adiro tu ; ego in inſidiis hìc erò
Succenturiatus, ſi quid deficies. *Ph*. Age.

Act. II. *Scen*. I.

Demipho. Geta. Phædria.

D. ITáne tandem, uxorem duxit *Antipho* injuſſu meo ?
Nec meum imperium ? Age, mitto imperium : non ſimultatem meam

Revereri ? ſaltem non pudere ? O facinus audax ! *O Geta*.
Monitor ! *G*. Vix tandem. *Dem*. Quid mihi dicent, aut quam cauſam reperient,
Demitor. *G*. Atqui repperi jam ; aliud cura. *D*. Anne hoc dicent mihi,

Invitus feci, lex coegit ? Audio & fateor. *G*. Placet.

D. Verùm ſcientem, tacitùm cauſam tradere adverſariis,

Etiámne id lex coegit ? *Ph*. Illud durum. *G*. Ego expediam, ſine.

D. Incertum eſt quid agam, quia præter ſpem atque incredibile hoc mihi obtigit :
Ità ſum irritatus animum, ut nequeam ad cogitandum inſtituere.
Quamobrem omnes, cùm ſecundæ res ſunt maximè, tum maximè
Meditari ſecum oportet, quo pacto advorſam ærumnam ferant.
Pericula, exſilia, damna, peregrè rediens ſemper cogitet,

Aut filii peccatum, aut uxoris mortem, aut morbum filiæ ;
Communia eſſe hæc, heri poſſe ; ut nè quid animo ſit novum :

Quidquid præter ſpem evenit, omne id deputare eſſe in lucro.
G. O *Phædria*, incredibile eſt quàntâ herum anteo ſapientiâ.

Meditata ſunt mihi omnia mea incommoda : herus ſi redierit,

Molendum eſſe uſque in piſtrino ; vapulandum ; habendæ compedes ;

Opus ruri faciendum : horum nihil quidquam accidet animo novum :

I will reckon all that as gained, whatsoever shall happen beyond my expectation.
But why do you forbear to go to the man, and at first to salute him kindly?
D. *I see my brother's son* Phædria *coming to meet me.*
Ph. *O my uncle, God save you.* D. *God save you. But where is* Antipho?
Ph. *I am glad you are come safe.* D. *I believe you: answer me this.*
Ph. *He is well, he is here. But are all things sufficiently according to your mind?*
D. *I wish indeed they were.* Ph. *What is that?* D. *Do you ask,* Phædria?
You have made a good marriage here, whilest I was away.
Ph. *Why, are you angry with him for that now?* G. *O gallant craftsman!*
D. *Should I not be angry at him? I heartily wish*
I had him brought me into my sight, that he may know now, that through his own default
That gentle father of his is become a very sharp man.
Ph. *But he hath done nothing, uncle, for which you should be angry.*
D. *But lo all things are alike, they are all of a feather;*
Know one, and you may know all. Ph. *It is not so.*
D. *This my son is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cause;*
When he is in the fault, this my son is ready at hand: they help one another.
G. *The oldman at unawares hath finely painted out their doings.*
D. *For except these things were so, you would not take his part,* Phædria.
Ph. *If it be, uncle, that* Antipho *hath committed a fault against himself,*
Whereby he might be less respected of an estate or good name,
I do not plead his cause, but let him suffer what he hath deserved.
But if any one perhaps, presuming on his own naughty subtilty,
Hath laid wait for our youth,
And hath got the better, is that our fault, or the judges,
Who do often through envy take away from a rich man,
Or for pity give to a poor man?
G. *But that I know the cause, I should think this man spake true.*
D. *Is there any judge that can know your just matters,*
When you your self do not answer a word,
So as he hath done? Ph. *He hath done the duty*
Of an ingenuous man; after he came to the judges,
He could not utter what he thought,
Bashfulness did so daunt him being fearful.
G. *I commend this man; but do I forbear to go to the old man as soon as can be?*
Master, God save you; I am glad you are come safe.
D. *O good keeper, God save you, the main stay indeed of our house,*
To whom I committed my son at my going hence.
G. *I heard erewhile that you accuse us all*
Undeservedly, and me of all these that have least deserved it.
For what would you have me to do for you in this business?
The laws permit not a man that is a servant to plead;
Neither hath he liberty to bear witness. D. *I let all those things pass.*
Put in this too, the indiscreet young man was afraid; I grant it:
You are a servant: But though she be never so near a kin,
It was not necessary for him to have her; but, that which the law commandeth,
You should have given her a portion, she should have sought another husband.
For what reason did he rather marry a woman that had nothing, and bring her home?

G. *A*

Quicquid præter ſpem evenit, omne id deputabo eſſe *in* lucro.
Sed quid ceſſas hominem adire, & blandè in principio alloqui?
D. Phædriam mei fratris video filium mihi ire obviám.
Ph. Mi patrue, ſalve. *Dem.* Salve; ſed ubi eſt *Antipho*?
Ph. Salvum te advenire gaudeo. *Dem.* Credo: reſponde hoc mihi.
Ph. Valet, hîc eſt. Sed ſatin' omnia ex ſententia?
D. Vellem quidem. *Ph.* Quid iſthuc eſt? *D.* Rogitas, *Phædria*?
Bonas, me abſente, hîc confeciſtis nuptias.
Ph. Ehho, an id ſuccenſes nunc illi? *G.* O artificem probum!
D. Egon' illi non ſuccenſeam? Ipſum geſtio
Dari mihi in conſpectum, nunc ſuâ culpâ ut ſciat

Lenem patrem illum factum eſſe acerrimum.
Ph. Atqui nihil fecit, patrue, quod ſuccenſeas.
D. Ecce autem ſimilia omnia, omnes congruunt;
Unum cognôris, omnes nôris. *Ph.* Haud ità eſt.
D. Hic in noxa eſt, ille ad defendendam cauſam adeſt;
Cùm ille eſt, hic præſtò eſt: tradunt operas mutuas.
G. Probè horum facta imprudens depinxit ſenex.
D. Nam ni hæc ità eſſent, cum illo haud ſtares, *Phædria*.
Ph. Si eſt, patrue, culpam ut *Antipho* in ſe admiſerit,
Ex qua re minùs rei foret aut famæ temperans,
Non cauſam dico, quin quod meritus ſit ſegat.
Sed ſi quis fortè, malitiâ fretus ſuâ,
Inſidias noſtræ fecit adoleſcentiæ,
Ac vicit, noſtran' culpa ea eſt, an judicum,
Qui ſæpe propter invidiam adimunt diviti,
Aut propter miſericordiam addunt pauperi?
G. Ni nôſſem cauſam, crederem vera hunc loqui.
D. An quiſquam judex eſt qui poſſit noſcere
Tua juſta, ubi tute verbum non reſpondeas,
Ità ut ille fecit? *Ph.* Functus adoleſcentuli eſt
Officium liberalis; poſtquam ad judices
Ventum eſt, non potuit cogitata proloqui,
Ità eum tum timidum obſtupefecit pudor.
G. Laudo hunc; ſed ceſſo adire quamprimùm ſenem?

Here, ſalve; ſalvum te adveniſſe gaudeo.
D. O bone cuſtos, ſalve, columen verò familiæ.
Cui commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.
G. Jamdudum te omnes nos accuſare audio
Immeritò, & me omnium horum immeritiſſimum.
Nam quid me in hac re facere voluiſti tibi?
Servum hominem cauſam dicere leges non ſinunt;
Neque teſtimonii dictio eſt. *D.* Mitto omnia.
Adde iſthuc, imprudens timuit adoleſcens, ſino:
Tu ſervus. Verùm ſi cognata eſt maxumè,
Non fuit neceſſe habere; ſed, id quod lex juber,
Dotem daretis, quæreret alium virum.
Quâ ratione inopem potiùs ducebat ad domum?

G. *A reason was not wanting, but money.* D. *He should have taken it up*
70. Somewhere or other. G. *Somewhere or other? there is nothing more easie to be said.*
D. *At last, if by no other means, yet upon usury.* G. *Whoo,*
You have spoken finely, if so be any body will trust him
Whilest you are alive. D. *No, It is not like to be thus, it cannot be.*
Should I suffer her being married with him one day?
75. She hath deserved no courtesie. I would have that fellow
Be shewed to me, or that it be shewn me where he dwelleth.
G. *You mean* Phormio. D. *That the woman's defendant.*
G. *I will cause that he shall be here by and by.* D. *Where is* Antipho *now?*
Ph. *Abroad.*
D. *Go your way,* Phædria, *seek for him, and bring him hither.* Ph. *I go,*
80. Straight way indeed thither. G. *You mean to* Pamphila.
D. *And I will step aside home hence to pray to my houshold-Gods.*
Thence will I go to the market, and call some
Friends to me, who may be by at the handling this matter,
That I may not be unprovided when Phormio *cometh.*

Act II. Scene II.

Phormio. Geta.

Ph. SAy you so, that he being afraid of the sight of his father went hence away?
G. *He was very much afraid.*
Ph. *And that* Phanium *was left alone?* G. *Yes.* Ph. *And that the old man was angry?*
G. *Very greatly.* Ph. *The weight of the business is laid upon thee only,* Phormio.
Thou thy self hast stamped this, you must eat it up: Buckle to thy work.
5. G. *I pray you.* Ph. *If he shall ask.* G. *My hope is in thee.* Ph. *Behold the matter.*
What if he shall restore her? G. *You forced him to her.* Ph. *So I think.* G. *Help me.*
Ph. *Give me the old man; now all my devices are fitted in my mind.*
G. *What will you do?* Ph. *What would you have me to do, but that* Phanium *may tarry, and that I may acquit*
Antipho *of this fault, and derive all his father's anger upon my self?*
10. G. *O valiant man and our friend! But,* Phormio, *I am often in fear of this,*
Lest this strength of your sinews break at last. Ph. *Tush,*
It is not so, I have made trial: know which way to shift already.
How many men do you think now I have beaten almost to death,
Strangers, then Citizens? the better I knew them, so much the oftner I beat them.
15. Tell me now, did you ever hear any action of trespass was laid against me?
G. *Why that?* Ph. *Because the net is not laid for the hawk and the kite,*
That do harm to us; but it is spread for those that do us no harm:
Because in these there is profit, in those we fool away our pains.
Others are in danger from others, from whom something may be gotten:

20. They

G. Non ratio, verùm argentum deerat. *D.* Sumeret
G. Alicunde. *G.* Alicunde? nihil eſt dictu facilius.

D. Poſtremò, ſi pullo alio pacto, vel fœnore. *G.* Hui,
Dixti pulchre, ſiquidem quiſquam crederet
Te vivo. *D.* Non, non ſic futurum eſt, non poteſt.
Egóne illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum diem?
Nihil ſuave meritum eſt. Hominem commonſtrarier
Mihi iſtum volo, aut ubi habitat demonſtrarier.
G. Nempe *Phormionem*. *D.* Iſtum patronum mulieris.
G. Jam faxo aderit. *D.* *Antipho* ubi nunc eſt? *Ph.* Foris.

D. Abi, *Phædria*, eum require, atque abduce huc. *Ph.* Eo,
Rectâ viâ equidem illuc. *G.* Nempe ad *Pamphilam*.
D. At ego Deos penates hinc ſalutatum domum divortar.
Indè ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi
Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adſient,
Ut nè imparatus ſim cùm adveniat *Phormio*.

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Phormio. Geta.

P. ITáne patris ais conſpectum veritum hinc abiiſſe? *G.* Admodum.
Ph. *Phanium* relictam ſolam? *G.* Sic. *Ph.* Et iratum ſenem?

G. Oppidó. *Ph.* Ad te ſumma ſolum, *Phormio*, rerum redit:
Tute hoc intriſti, tibi omne eſt exedendum: Accingere.
G. Obſecro te. *Ph.* Si rogitabit. *G.* In te ſpes eſt. *Ph.* Eccere.
Quid ſi reddet? G. Tu impuliſti. *Ph.* Sic opinor. *G.* Subveni.
Ph. Cedò ſenem; jam mihi inſtructa ſunt corde conſilia omnia.
G. Quid ages? *Ph.* Quid vis, niſi ut maneat *Phanium*, atque à crimine hoc

Antiphonem eripiam, atque omnem in me iram derivem patris?
G. O vir fortis atque amicus! Verùm hoc ſæpe, *Phormio*,
Vereor, nè iſthæc fortitudo nervorum erumpat denique. *Ph.* Ah,
Non ità eſt, factum eſt periculum: jam pedum viſa eſt via.
Quot me cenſes homines jam deverberâſſe uſque ad necem,
Hoſpites, tum cives? quò magis novi, tanto ſæpius.
Cedò dum, an unquam injuriarum audiſti mihi ſcriptam dicam?

G. Quid iſthuc? *Ph.* Quia non rete accipitri tenditur neque milvo,
Qui malè faciunt nobis; illis qui nihil faciunt tenditur:
Quia enim in illis fructus eſt, in illis opera luditur.
Aliis aliunde eſt periculum, unde aliquid abradi poteſt:

They know that I have nothing. You will say, they will have you home being cast;
They will not maintain a greedy fellow: and they are wise, in my judgment,
If they will not do a main good turn for an ill turn.
G. *Thanks can never be given sufficiently according to your desert.*
Ph. *Nay indeed no man requites his King sufficiently according to his deserts.*
That you should come to the club from the bath anointed and trim,
Having your heart at ease, when he is spent both with care and cost?
Whilest you have what delighteth you, he is fretted; you may laugh,
You may drink first, you may sit down first; a doubtful supper is set before you.
G. *What word is that?* Ph. *Where you may doubt what you should take first.*
When you reckon how delectable these things are, and how dear they are
To him that bestoweth them, would not you account him altogether a God at hand?
G. *The old man is here; have a care what you do: the first brunt is very sharp.*
If you can abide it, after it you may play as you please.

Act II. Scene III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. *LO, have you ever heard that an injury was ever done*
More despitefully to any man than is done to me?
Come ye hither, I pray you. G. *He is angry.* Ph. *But will you mind this business?*
I will vex him by and by. O monstrous strange!
Doth Demipho *deny* Phanium *to be a kin to him?*
Doth Demipho *deny this woman to be a kin to him?* G. *He doth deny it.*
Ph. *And doth he say he knew not her father, who he was?* G. *He saith, not.*
D. *I think this is he of whom I spake; follow ye me.*
Ph. *And doth he say he knew not* Stilpho, *who he was?* G. *He saith, not.*
He is neglected: See what covetousness doth.
If you shall accuse my master of that is naught, I will tell you your name.
D. *O the boldness of a fellow! what, doth he come of his own accord to accuse me?*
P. *For now there is no cause why I should be angry with the young man,*
If he knew him not; because he being now an elderly man,
And poor, one that got his living by his labour, he kept himself
Commonly in the country; there he had ground of my father
To till. In the mean time the old man did oftentimes
Tell me, that this his kinsman neglected him.
But what a man did he neglect? the best man that ever I saw in my life.

G. *See*

Alere nolunt hominem edacem: & ſapiunt, meâ quidem ſententiâ,
Pro maleficio ſi beneficium ſummum nolunt reddere.
G. Non poteſt ſatis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.
Ph. Imò enim nemo ſatis pro merito gratiam regi refert.
Téne ad ſymbolam venire unctum atque lautum è balneis,
Otioſum ab animo, cùm ille & curâ & ſumptu abſumitur?
Dum tibi ſit quod placeat, ille ringitur: tu rideas,
Prior bibas, prior decumbas; cœna dubia adponitur.

G. Quid iſthuc verbi eſt? *Ph.* Ubi tu dubites quid ſumas potiſſimùm.
Hæc cùm rationem ineas quàm ſint ſuavia, & quàm cara ſint
Ei qui præbeat, num tu hunc habeas planè præſentem Deum?

G. Senex adeſt; vide quid agas: prima coitio eſt acerrima.
Si eam ſuſtinueris, poſt illam jam ut lubet ludas licet.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. EN, unquam cuiquam contumelioſiùs
Audiſtis factam iniuriam quàm eſt mihi?
Adeſte, quæſo. *G.* Iratus eſt. *Ph.* Quin tu hoc ages?

Jam ego hunc agitabo. Pœh Deûm immortalium fidem!
Negat *Phanium* hanc ſibi eſſe cognatam *Demiphoni*?
Hanc *Demipho* negat eſſe cognatam? *G.* Negat.
P. Neque ejus patrem ſe ſcire, qui fuerit? *G.* Negat.

D. Ipſum eſſe opinor de quo agebam; ſequimini.
P. Neque *Stilphonem* ſcire, qui fuerit? *G.* Negat.
Ph. Quia egens relicta eſt miſera, ignoratur parens,
Negligitur ipſa: Vide avaritia quid facit.
G. Si herum inſimulabis malitiæ, malè audies.
D. O audaciam! etiámne ultro accuſatum advenit?

Ph. Nam jam adoleſcenti nihil eſt quòd ſuccenſeam,
Si illum minùs nôrat; quippe homo jam grandior,
Pauper, cui in opere vita erat, ruri ferè
Se continebat; ibi agrum de noſtro parente
Colendum habeat. Sæpe interea mihi ſenex
Narrabat, ſe hunc negligere cognatum ſuum.
At quem virum? quem ego videro in vita optumum.

G. See how you commend him and your self. Ph. Get you gone and be hanged.
For unless I thought him to be such a one, I would never procure such heavy displeasure
For this woman's sake against our family,
Which he now scorneth so dishonestly.
25. G. You base knave, do you go on to rail on him, when my master is absent?
Ph. But he deserveth this. G. Say you so, you gaol-bird? D. Geta.
G. You extortioner of goods, you wrester of laws. D. Geta.
Ph. Answer him. G. What man is this? ho. D. Hold your tongue. G. Demipho,
He hath never ceased to give out railing speeches,
30. Such as you have not deserved, and such as he hath deserved himself,
Against you when you were absent D. Give over.
Young man, first of all I desire this of you by your good leave,
If it may please you to make me an answer.
What friend of yours do you say that man was? make it plain to me:
35. And how did he say that I was his kinsman?
Ph. You fish it out so, as if you did not know him. D. Did I know him?
Ph. Yes.
D. But I say I did not: do you, that say I knew him, bring him to my remembrance.
Ph. Ho, did not you know your cousin-german? D. You kill me quite out.
Tell me his name. Ph. His name? yes. D. Why do you now hold your peace?
40. Ph. Truly I am undone; I have quite forgot his name. D. Ho, what do you say? Ph. Geta,
If you remember that which I once told you, put me in mind. Ho,
I will not tell you, as though you did not know; you come to pump me.
D. Do I pump you? G. Stilpho. Ph. And indeed what is it to me?
It is Stilpho. D. Whom did you mention? Ph. I say, did not you know Stilpho?
45. D. I neither knew him, nor was any man of that name
A-kin to me. Ph. What so? are you not ashamed of these things?
But if he had left an estate of ten talents,
D. A mischief light on thee. Ph. You would be the first man
To reckon your pedigree by heart as far as your grandfather and great grandfather.
50. D. Yes as you say: If I had come then, I could have told
How she had been my kinswoman: therefore do you tell me,
How is she my kinswoman? G. Ho our master, well done; ho you, look to your self.
Ph. I made it clear to the judges, to whom I ought:
If then it had been false, why did not your son
55. Refute it? D. Do you tell me of my son,
Concerning whose folly one cannot speak as it deserveth?
Ph. But you, that are a wise man, go to the magistrates;
That they may give you a sentence again of the same matter:
Forasmuch as you alone bear sway, and it is lawful for you only
60. To get a judgement twice here concerning the same case.
D. Though an injury be done me, yet nevertheless,
Rather then I would follow suiters, or rather then I would hear you,

Just

6. Videas te atque illum ut narras. *Ph.* Abi hinc in malam crucem.

Nam ni ità eum exiſtumâſſem, nunquam tam graves

Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in noſtram familiam,
Quam is aſpernatur nunc tam inliberaliter.
25. *G.* Pergin', hero abſente, malè loqui, impuriſſime?

P. Dignum autem hoc illo eſt. *G.* Aîn' tandem, carcer? *D. Geta.*
G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. *D. Geta.*
P. Reſponde. *G.* Quis homo eſt? ehem. *D.* Tace. *G.* Abſenti tibi

Te indignas, ſéque dignas, contumelias
30. Nunquam ceſſavit dicere, *Demipho.* *D.* Deſine.
Adoleſcens, primùm abs te hoc bonâ veniâ expeto,
Si tibi placere potis eſt mihi ut reſpondeas.
Quem amicum tuum ais fuiſſe iſtum? explana mihi:
35. Et qui cognatum me ſibi eſſe diceret.
Ph. Proinde expiſcare, quaſi non nôſſes. *D.* Nôſſem? *Ph.* Ità.

D. Ego me nego: tu qui ais redige in memoriam.

Ph. Eho, tu ſobrinum tuum non nôras? *D.* Enecas.
Dic nomen. *Ph.* Nomen? maxumé. *D.* Quid nunc taces?
40. *Ph.* Perii hercle; nomen perdidi. *D.* Hem, quid ais? *Ph. Geta,*
Si meminiſti id quod olim dictum eſt, ſubjice. Hem,
Non dico, quaſi non nôris; tentatum advenis.
D. Egon' autem tento? *G. Stilpho. Ph.* Atque adeò quid meâ?
Stilpho eſt. *D.* Quem dixti? *P. Stilphonem,* inquam non nôras?

45. *D.* Neque ego illum nôram, neque mihi cognatus fuit
Quiſquam iſto nomine. *Ph.* Itáne? non te horum pudet?
At ſi talentûm rem reliquiſſet decem,
D. Dii tibi malè faciant. *Ph.* Primus eſſes memoriter
Progeniem veſtram uſque ab avo atque atavo proferens.

50. *D.* Ità ut dicis; ego tum ſi adveniſſem, qui mihi
Cognata eſſet ea dicerem: itidem tu face,

Cedò, qui eſt cognata? *G.* Heus noſter, rectè; heus tu, cave.
Ph. Dilucidè expedivi, quibus me oportuit,
Judicibus; tum id, ſi falſum fuerat, filius
55. Cur non refellit? *D.* Filium narras mihi,
Cujus de ſtultitia dici, ut dignum eſt, non poteſt?
Ph. At tu, qui ſapiens es, magiſtratus adi;
Judicium de eadem cauſa reddant tibi:
Quandoquidem ſolus regnas, & ſoli licet
60. Hîc de eadem cauſa bis judicium adipiſcier.
D. Etſi mihi facta injuria eſt, veruntamen,
Potiùs quàm lites ſecter, aut quàm te audiam,

Just as she were my kinswoman, because the law enjoyneth
To give her a portion, have her away, and take five pounds.
65. Ph. *Ha, ha, he, a merry world!* D. *What is the matter? do I desire any thing that is not fair?*
Should not I indeed obtain this, which is mine by common law?
Ph. *Is it so forsooth, I pray you, when you have abused her like a whore,*
Doth the law bid you give her a reward and let her go?
Or that, being a citizen, she might not commit any lewdness
70. *Through want of means, is she commanded to be given to her next kinsman,*
That she might live with one man? which you forbid.
D. *Yes indeed, to the next kinsman: but whence are we? or wherefore?* Ph. *Enough;*
Do not try a suit, they say, when a judgment is passed. D. *Should I not try? nay, I will not give over,*
Till I have brought this matter to an end. Ph. *You play the fool.* D. *Do but let me alone.*
75. Ph. *Lastly,* Demipho, *we have nothing to do with you.*
It is your son that is cast, not you; for your age
For marrying was past already. D. *Suppose him*
To say all these things that I have now said:
Or else truly I will forbid him my house with this wife of his.
80. G. *He is angry.* Ph. *You your self will do better then so.*
D. *Are you so provided to do every thing against me,*
You unhappy wretch? Ph. *He is afraid of us, although he dissembleth it*
All that he can. G. *You have made a good beginning.* Ph. *But you must suffer*
What is to be suffered: You should do as is meet for you to do;
85. *That we may be friends betwixt our selves.* D. *Should I crave*
Your friendship? or should I be unwilling to see or hear you?
Ph. *If you will agree with her, you shall have one*
To delight your old age: consider your own age.
D. *Let her delight you: have her to your self.* Ph. *Assuage your anger.* D. *Mind this.*
90. *There have been now words enough: unless you make haste*
To take away the woman, I will pack her out. I have told you my mind, Phormio.
Ph. *If you lay a hand on her, otherwise then is fitting for a free-born woman,*
I will bring a huge action against you. I have told you my mind, Demipho.
If there shall be any need, ho, you shall find me at home. G. *I understand you.*

Act II. Scene IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. *What care and trouble hath my son brought upon me,*
Who hath entangled me and himself by this marriage?
Neither doth he come forth into my sight, that I may know at least
What he can say concerning this matter, or what his mind is.
5. *Do you go and see whether he be returned home or not.*
G. *I go.* D. *Ye see in what estate this matter standeth.*

What

Itidem ut cognata si sit, id quod lex jubet,
Dotem dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.
Ph. Ha, ha. he, homo suavis! *D.* Quid est? num iniquum postulo?

Anne hoc quidem ego adipiscar quod jus publicum est?
Ph. Itáne tandem, quæso, item meretricem ubi abusus sis illam,
Mercedem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere?
An, ut nè quid civis turpe in se admitteret,
Propter egestatem, proximo jussa est dari,
Ut cum uno ætatem degeret? quod tu vetas.
D. Ità, proxumo quidem: at nos unde? aut quamobrem? *Ph.* Ohe;
Actum, aiunt, nè agas. *D.* Non agam? imò haud desinam.

Donec perfecero hoc. *Ph.* Ineptis. *D.* Sine modó.

Postremò, tecum nihil rei nobis, *Demipho*, est.
Tuus est damnatus natus, non tu; nam tua
Præterierat jam ad ducendum ætas. *D.* Omnia hæc
Illum putato quæ ego nunc dico dicere:
Aut quidem cum uxore hac ipsum prohibebo domo.
G. Iratus est. *Ph.* Tute idem melius feceris.
D. Itáne es paratus facere me advorsum omnia,
Infelix? *Ph.* Metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulò
Dissimulat. *G.* Bene habent tibi principia. *Ph.* Quin quod est
Ferendum feras: Tuis dignum factis feceris;
Ut amici inter nos simus. *D.* Egon' tuam expetam
Amicitiam? aut te visum aut auditum velim?
Ph. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis quæ tuam
Senectutem oblectet: respice ætatem tuam.
D. Te oblectet: tibi habe. *Ph.* Minue verò iram. *D.* Hoc age.

Satis jam verborum est: nisi tu properes mulierem
Abducere, ego illam ejiciam. Dixi, *Phormio*.
Ph. Si illam attigeris, secùs quàm dignum est, liberam,
Dicam tibi impingam grandem. Dixi, *Demipho*.
Si quid opus fuerit, heus, domi me. *G.* Intelligo.

Act. II. *Scen.* IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. Quantâ me curâ & sollicitudine affecit
Gnatus, qui me & se hisce impedivit nuptiis?
Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam
Quid de hac re dicat, quidve sit sententiâ.
Abi tu, vise redierítne jam, an nondum, domum.
G. Eo. *D.* Videtis quo in loco res hæc siet.

Quid

What should I do? tell me, Hegio. H. *I think* Cratinus *had best tell you;*
If you think good. D. *Tell me,* Cratinus. C. *Would you have me tell you?* D. *Yes you.*
C. *I would have you do those things which may be for your own good: this is*
10. *My opinion. It is both right and honest, that what your son hath done*
Whilst you was away, be restored to its former estate:
And this you will obtain. I have spoken my mind. D. *Now speak you,* Hegio.
H. *I think he hath truly spoken his mind. But thus it is,*
So many men, so many minds; every one hath his own way.
15. *I do not think that what is done by law.*
Can be revoked; and it is an ugly thing to go about it. D. *Speak,* Crito.
Cri. *I think it is to be deliberated more on:*
It is a weighty matter. H. *Will you have any thing else with us?* D. *Ye have done very well:*
I am much more uncertain then I was erewhile. G. *They say he is not*
20. *Returned.* D. *I must wait for my brother:*
What advice he shall give me, I will follow it.
I will go ask for him at the port, until he come back.
G. *But I seek* Antipho, *that he may know what things are done here.*
But behold I see him coming hither in good time.

Act III. Scene I.

Antipho. Geta.

An. *Truly,* Antipho, *you are much to be discommended with that faint heart:*
That you should thus go away hence, and commit your life to others to be preserved.
Did you think other men would better mind your business then your self?
For however other things were, you might surely have consulted for her, who is now at your house,
5. *Lest she being deceived because of your aid should endure some ill;*
Which poor woman's hopes and riches do all depend upon you alone.
G. *Truly, master, we blamed you here even now in your absence, because you went away.*
An. *I was looking for you.* G *But we failed never the more for that reason.*
An. *Speak, I pray you; in what state do my matters and fortunes stand?*
10. *Doth my father perceive any thing of the matter?* G. *Nothing at all.* An. *Is there any farther hope?*
G. *I know not.* An. *Alas!* G. *But that* Phædria *did not cease to labour for you.*
An. *He hath done no new thing.* G. *Besides* Phormio *in this, as in other matters,*
Shewed himself a stout man. An. *What did he?* G. *He confuted*
Your father that was very angry with words. An. *O brave* Phormio!
15. G. *And I did what I could too.* An. *O my* Geta, *I love you all.*
G. *Thus the entrance is made, as I tell you: the matter is yet in quiet;*
And your father will tarry for your uncle, until he come hither. An. *Why will he tarry for him?*
G. *As he said, he would do according to his advice in that which*

Belong-

Quid agò? dic, *Hegio*. H. Ego *Cratinum* cenſeo,
Si tibi videtur. D. Dic, *Cratine*. C. Méne vis? D. Te.
C. Ego quæ in rem tuam ſint, ea velim facias: mihi
Sic hoc videtur. Quod te abſente hic filius
Egit, reſtitui in integrum æquum ac bonum eſt:
Et id impetrabis. Dixi. D. Dic nunc, *Hegio*.
H. Ego ſedulò hunc dixiſſe credo. Verùm ità eſt,
Quot homines, tot ſententiæ: ſuus cuique mos eſt.
Mihi non videtur quod ſit factum legibus
Reſcindi poſſe; & turpe inceptum eſt. D. Dic, *Crito*.
Cri. Ego ampliùs deliberandum cenſeo:
Res magna eſt. H. Numquid nos vis? D. Feciſtis probè:

Incertior ſum multò quàm dudum. G. Negant
Rediſſe. D. Frater eſt exſpectandus mihi:
Is quod mihi dederit de hac re conſilium, id exſequar.
Percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad ſeſe recipiat.
G. Atqui *Antiphonem* quæram, ut quæ acta hic ſint ſciat:
Sed eccum ipſum video in tempore huc ſe recipere.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Antipho. Geta.

An. ENimvero, *Antipho*, multis modis cum iſthoc animo vituperandus es:
Itáne te hinc abiiſſe, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis dediſſe?
Alios tuam rem credidiſti magis quàm tete animadverſuros?
Nam utut erant alia illi certè, quæ nunc tuæ domi eſt, conſuleres,

Nè quid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali;
Cujus nunc miſeræ ſpes opéſque ſunt in te uno omnes ſitæ.
G. Equidem, here, nos jam dudum hìc te abſentem incuſamus, qui abieris.

An. Teipſum quærebam. G. Sed eâ cauſâ nihilo magis defecimus.
An. Loquere, obſecro; quonam in loco ſint res & fortunæ meæ?
Numquid patri ſubolet? G. Nihil etiam. *An.* Ecquid ſpei porrò eſt?

G. Neſcio. *An.* Ah! G. Niſi *Phædria* haud ceſſavit pro te enitì.
An. Nihil fecit novi. G. Tum *Phormio* itidem hac re, ut in aliis,
Strenuum hominem præbuit. *An.* Quid is fecit? G. Confutavit.
Verbis admodum iratum patrem. *An.* Eheu *Phormio*!
G. Ego, quod potui, feci porrò. *An.* Mi *Geta*, omnes vos amo.
G. Sic habent principia ſeſe, ut dico: adhuc tranquilla res eſt;
Manſurúſque patruum eſt pater, dum huc adveniat. *An.* Quid eum?

G. Ut aiebat, de ejus conſilio ſeſe velle facere quod ad hanc

Rem

Belongeth to this busineſs. A. Geta, *how greatly am I afraid that my uncle*
Will now come hither ſafe! For, as far as I hear, I muſt either live
Or die according to his ſentence. G. *Here is* Phædria *for you.* A. *Where?*
G. *Look where he is? he comes forth out of his own wreſtling-ſchool doors.*

Act III. Scene II.

Phædria. Dorio. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. DOrio, *I pray you, hear me.* D. *I do not hear you.* Ph. *A little while.*
D. *But let me alone.*
Ph. *Hear what I will ſay.* D. *But it irketh me now to hear the ſame things a thouſand times.*
Ph. *But now I will ſay what you will willingly hear.* D. *Speak, I hear you.*
Ph. *Cannot I intreat you to tarry theſe three days? whither go you now?*
5. D. *I wondered that you ſhould bring me any news.*
A. *Alas! I fear the bawd ſhould deviſe ſome miſchief to his overthrow.* G. *I fear the ſame.*
Ph. *Doſt thou not believe me?* D. *Gueſs.* Ph. *But if I pawn my credit.* D. *Theſe are but tales.*
Ph. *You will ſay that you got well by that good turn.* D. *Theſe are but words.*
Ph. *Believe me, you will be glad when it is done: verily this is true.* D. *Theſe are but dreams.*
10. Ph. *Try, it is not long.* D. *You ſing the ſame ſong.*
Ph. *You ſhall be my couſin, you my parent, you my friend.* D. *Prate on now.*
Ph. *That you ſhould be of ſuch a hard and inexorable a nature.*
That you can neither be ſoftned by pitty or prayers!
D. *That you ſhould be ſo inconſiderate and indiſcreet,* Phædria,
15. *That you ſhould lead me with gawdy words, and lead mine away for nothing!*
A. *It pitieth me for him.* Ph. *Alas, I am confuted with your words.* G. *How like either party is to himſelf!*
Ph. *And that this evil ſhould then befall me,*
When Antipho *was buſied with ſome other care.* A. *Alas! but what is that,* Phædria?
Ph. *O moſt unfortunate* Antipho. A. *What, I?* Ph. *Who have that at home which you love.*
20. *Neither had you ever need to have to do with ſuch a bad fellow as this.*
A. *Have I at home? nay, as they ſay, I hold a wolf by the ears:*
For neither can I deviſe how to ſend her away, nor do I know how to keep her.
D. *My caſe is the very ſame about this man.* A. *Soft, be not too cheap a bawd.*
Hath he done any thing for you? Ph. *What he? that which a moſt diſcourteous fellow would do.*
25. *He hath ſold my* Pamphila. G. *What hath he ſold her?* A. *Say you, he hath ſold her?*
Ph. *He hath ſold her.* D. *What an unworthy act was it, to ſell a maid that was bought with his own money?*
Ph. *I cannot intreat him that he would tarry, and alter his promiſe with the man,*

This

em attinet. *A.* Quantus metus eſt mihi, venire huc nunc
o. Salvum patruum, *Geta*! Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam
ut moriar ſententiam. *G. Phædria* tibi adeſt. *A.* Ubinam ?
G. Eccum, ab ſua palæſtra exit foras.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Phædria. Dorio. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. *Dorio*, audi, obſecro. *D.* Non audio *P.* Parumper. *D.* Quin omitte me.
Ph. Audi quid dicam. *D.* At enim tædet jam audire eadem millies.
Ph. At nunc dicam quod lubenter audias. *D.* Loquere, audio.
Ph. Neque orare ut maneas triduum hoc? quo nuncabis ?
5. *D.* Mirabar ſi tu mihi quicquam adferres novi.
A. Hei ! metuo lenonem, nè aliquid ſuo ſuat capiti. *G.* Idem metuo.

Ph. Non mihi credis ? *D.* Hariolare. *Ph.* Sin fidem do. *D.* Fabulæ.

Ph. Fœneratum iſthuc beneficium pulchrè tibi dices. *D.* Logi.
Ph. Crede mihi, gaudebis facto : verum hercle hoc eſt. *D.* Somnia.

10. *Ph.* Experire, non eſt longum. *D.* Cantilenam eandem canis.
Ph. Tu mihi cognatus, tu mihi parens, tu amicus. *D.* Garri modò.
Ph. Adeon' ingenio te eſſe duro atque inexorabili,
Ut neque miſericordiâ neque precibus molliri queas!
D. Adeon' te eſſe incogitantem atque imprudentem, *Phædria*,
15. Ut phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducas gratis !
A. Miſeritum eſt. *Ph.* Hei, verbis vincor. *G.* Quàm uterque eſt ſimilis ſui !

Ph. Atque *Antipho* aliâ cùm occupatus eſſet ſollicitudine,
Tum hoc mihi eſſe objectum malum. *A.* Ah! quid iſthuc autem eſt, *Phædria*?

Ph. O fortunatiſſime *Antipho*. *A.* Egóne? *Ph.* Cui, quod amas, domi eſt.

20. Nec cum hujuſmodi unquam tibi uſus venit ut conflictares malo.
A. Mihin' domi eſt ? imò, quod aiunt, auribus teneo lupum :
Nam neque quomodo amittam invenio, neque uti retineam ſcio.
D. Ipſum iſthuc mihi in hoc eſt. *A.* Eja, nè parùm leno ſis.
Numquid hic confecit ? *Ph.* Hiccine ? quod homo inhumaniſſimus.

25. *Pamphilam* meam vendidit. *G.* Quid? vendidit ? *A.* Ain', vendidit ?

Ph. Vendidit. *D.* Quod indignum facinus, ancillam ære emptam ſuo ?

Ph. Neque exorare ut maneat, & cum illo ut mutet fidem,

Triduum

This three days, whilſt I get the mony which is promiſed by my friends.
If I give it you not then, do not ſtay for me one hour longer.
30. D. *You deaf me.* A. *That which he intreateth,* Dorio, *is not long: let him over-intreat you.*
He ſhall doubly requite you this, which you ſhall well deſerve.
D. *Theſe are but words.* A. *Will you ſuffer* Pamphila *to be deprived of this city?*
And beſides, can you be able to endure their love to be pull'd aſunder?
D. *Neither can I nor you ſuffer it.* G. *God reward you according to your deſerts.*
35. D. *I have ſuffered you, contrary to my nature, theſe many months,*
Promiſing, and bringing nothing, lamenting; now, on the other ſide,
I have found one that will give all things, and not weep: give place to your betters.
A. *In very truth, if I well remember, there was heretofore a day,*
On which being the ſet day you ſhould have given him the mony. P. *It was ſo.*
D. *Do I deny that?*
40. An. *Is it already paſt?* D. *No, but this day is come before it.* An. *Are you not aſhamed*
Of your lightneſs? D. *No, ſo it be for my profit.* G. *You dunghil-raskal!*
Ph. Dorio,
Ought you to do ſo, I pray you? D. *This is my quality; if you pleaſe, make uſe of me.*
An. *Do you ſo deceive this man?* D. *Nay rather,* Antipho, *this man deceiveth me.*
For he knew I was ſuch a one, I thought him to be otherwiſe.
45. *He hath beguiled me; I am no otherwiſe to him then I was.*
But however theſe things are, yet this will I do. To morrow morning the ſouldier ſaid
He would give me the mony: If you, Phædria, *will bring it me the firſt,*
I will make uſe of my own law, that he ſhall be the better chapman that payeth me the firſt. Farewell.

Act III. Scene III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. *What ſhould I do? whence ſhould I poor man get mony for him on ſuch a ſudden,*
Who have leſs then nothing? But if he could now have tarried
This three days, it was promiſed me. A. *Should we ſuffer this man,* Geta,
To become miſerable, who of late, as you told me, helped me kindly?
5. *But rather, ſeeing there is need, let us try how to requite this benefit again.*
G. *I know indeed this is but reaſonable.* An. *Go to then, you alone are able to ſave him.*
G. *What ſhould I do?* A. *You muſt get the mony.* G. *I deſire that; but whence? teach me.*
A. *My father is hereby.* G. *I know that; but what then?* An. *Ah, A word is enough to a wiſe man.*
G. *Is it ſo?* A. *Yes. Truly you perſuade me finely: and do you go hence too?*
10. *Do not I rejoyce if I get no harm by your marriage,*

Except

Triduum hoc, dum id quod eſt promiſſum ab amicis argentum aufero.
Si non tum dedero, unam præterea horam nè oppertus ſies.
30. *D.* Obtundis. *A.* Haud longum eſt id quod orat, *Dorio*: exoret ſine.

Idem hoc tibi, quod bene promeritus fueris, conduplicabit.
D. Verba iſthæc ſunt. *A.* *Pamphilámne* hâc urbe privari ſines?
Tum præterea, horum amorem diſtrahi poterin' pati?
D. Neque ego, neque tu. *G.* Dii tibi id quod dignum duint.
35. *D.* Ego te complures, adverſum ingenium meum, menſes tuli,
Pollicitantem, nihil ferentem, flentem; nunc, contrà, omnia
Repperi qui det, neque lacrymet: da locum melioribus.
A. Certè hercle, ego ſi ſatis memini tibi eſt olim dies,
Quam ad dares huic præſtitutam. *Ph.* Factum. *D.* Num ego iſthuc nego?

40. *A.* Jámne ea præteriit? *D.* Non, verùm hæc ei anteceſſit. *A.* Non pudet

Vanitatis? *D.* Minimè, dum ob rem. *G.* Sterquilinium! *P.* *Dorio*,

Itáne tandem facere oportet? *D.* Sic ſum; ſi placet, utere.

A. Siccine hunc decipis? *D.* Imò enimvero, *Antipho*, hic me decipit.
Nam hic me hujuſmodi eſſe ſciebat, ego hunc eſſe aliter credidi.
45. Is me fefellit; ego iſti nihilo ſum aliter ac fui.
Sed ut hæc ſunt, tamen hoc faciam. Cras manè argentum mihi
Miles dare ſe dixit: Si mihi prior tu attuleris, *Phædria*,
Meâ lege utar, ut potior ſit qui prior ad dandum eſt.
Vale.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. QUid faciam? unde ego tam ſubitò huic argentum inveniam miſer,
Cui minus nihil eſt? Quòd hic ſi potuiſſet nunc exorarier
Triduum hoc, promiſſum fuerat. *A.* Itáne hunc patiemur, *Geta*,
Fieri miſerum, qui me dudum, ut dixti, adjuverit comiter?
5. Quin, cùm opus eſt, beneficium rurſus experiamur reddere.
G. Scio equidem hoc eſſe æquum. *A.* Age ergo, ſolus ſervare hunc potes.

G. Quid faciam? *A.* Invenias argentum. *G.* Cupio; ſed id unde, edoce.

A. Pater adeſt hic. *G.* Scio; ſed quid tum? *A.* Ah, Dictum ſapienti ſat eſt.

G. Itáne? *A.* Itá. *G.* Sanè hercle, pulchrè ſuades: etiam tu hinc abis?
10. Non triumpho ex nuptiis tuis ſi nihil nanciſcor mali,

Except you also now command me to seek my death in doing mischief for this man's sake?
A. *He speaks truth.* Ph. *What? am* I, Geta, *a stranger to you?* G. *I do not think it.*
But is it a small matter, that the old man is now angry with us all,
Except we provoke him farther, that there may be no place left for intreaty?
15. Ph. *Should another have her away hence into an unknown place out of my sight, ha?*
Therefore whilst you may, and whilst I am here, speak with me, Antipho,
Look upon me. An. *Why so? or what are you about to do? tell me.*
Ph. *Into what part of the earth soever she shall be carried hence,* I *am resolved to follow her, or to die.*
G. *God prosper what you are to do; yet go fair and softly.* An. *See*
20. *If you can afford him any help.* G. *If I can, I will; what?* An. *Devise, I pray you;*
Lest he should devise any thing more or less which may afterwards grieve us, O Geta.
G. *I am devising.*
He is well enough, as I suppose: but indeed I fear the mischief. An. *Do not fear.*
We will bear the good and bad with you. G. *How much have you need of?*
Speak. Ph. *But thirty pounds.* G. *Thirty? whoo!* Phædria, *she is very dear.*
25. Ph. *But she is cheap indeed.* G. *Well, well; I will get them, and give you them.*
Ph. *O*
Merry fellow! G. *Get you away hence.* Ph. *I have now need.* G. *You shall carry*
The money by and by. But I have need of Phormio *to help in this matter.*
An. *He is at hand: be very bold to lay any burthen on him, and he will bear it;*
he is the only man
That is a friend. G. *Let us go to him then quickly.* Ph. *Go, bid him be ready at home.*
30. An. *Is there any thing wherein you may need my help?* G. *Nothing, but go your way home,*
And comfort that poor woman, whom I know to be within astonished with fear.
Do you loiter? An. *There is nothing that I will do so willingly.*
Ph. *What way will you do that?* G. *I will tell you by the way: only get you aside hence.*

Act IV. Scene I.

Demipho. Chremes.

D. WHat? *For what reason did you hence to* Lemnus, Chremes?
Have you brought your daughter with you? Ch. *No.* D. *Why have you not done so?*
C. *After her mother saw that* I *tarried here somewhat too long,*
And withal that the maids age did not tarry for
5. *My negligence; they said that she made a journey to me*
With her whole family. D. *Why then, I pray you,*
Did you tarry there so long, after you had heard that?
C. *In truth sickness held me.* D. *Whence, or what was it?* C. *Do you ask?*
Old age it self is a disease: but I heard by the sea-man

10. That

Ni etiam nunc me hujus causâ quærere in malo jubeas crucem?

A. Verum hic dicit. *Ph.* Quid? ego vobis, *Geta*, alienus sum? *G.* Haud puto.
Sed parúmne est, quòd omnibus nunc nobis succenseat senex,
Ni instigemus etiam, ut nullus locus relinquatur preci?
Ph. Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet locum, ehem?

Dùm igitur licet, dúmque adsum, loquimini mecum, *Antipho*,
Contemplamini me. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quidnam es facturus? cedó.
Ph. Quoquò hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi illam, aut perire.
G. Dii bene vortant quod agas; pedetentim tamen. *A.* Vide
Si quid opis potes afferre huic. *G.* Si possum, faciam; quid? *A.* Quære, obsecro,
Nè quid plus minúsve faxit quod nos pòst pigeat, ô *Geta*. *G.* Quæro.

Salvus est, ut opinor: verùm enim metuo malum. *A.* Noli metuere.
Unà tecum bona maláque tolerabimus. *G.* Quantum opus est tibi?
Loquere. *Ph.* Solæ triginta minæ. *G.* Triginta? huí! perchara est, *Phædria*.
Ph. Ista verò vilis est. *G.* Age, age; inventas reddam. *Ph.* O

Lepidum caput! *G.* Auferte hinc. *Ph.* Jam opus est. *G.* Jam jam
Feres. Sed opus est mihi *Phormione* ad hanc rem adjutorem dari.
A. Præstò est: audacillimè quidvis oneris impone, & feret; solus est homo

Amicus. *G.* Eamus ergò ad eum ocyùs. *Ph.* Abi, dic præstò ut sit domi.
A. Numquid est quod meâ operâ vobis opus sit? *G.* Nihil, verùm abi domum,
Et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,
Consolare. Cessas? *A.* Nihil est æquè quod faciam lubens.
Ph. Quâ viâ isthuc facies? *G.* Dicam in itinere: modò te hinc amove.

Act. VI. *Scen.* I.

Demipho. Chremes.

D. QUid? quâ profectus causâ hinc es *Lemnum*, *Chremes*?
Adduxtin' tecum filiam? *C.* Non. *D.* Quid ità non?

C. Postquam vidit me ejus mater esse hîc diutiùs,
Simul autem non manebat ætas virginis
Meam negligentiam; ipsam cum omni familia
Ad me profectam esse aiebant. *D.* Quid illic tamdiu,
Quæso, igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?
C. Pol me detinuit morbus. *D.* Unde, aut qui? *C.* Rogas?
Senectus ipsa morbus est: sed venisse eas

10. That carried them, that they are ſafe.
D. Have you heard, Chremes, what hath happened to my ſon?
C. Which deed verily make me uncertain what to reſolve.
For if I ſhould makes this profer to any foreiner,
I muſt tell him in order how and whence ſhe is my daughter.
25. I knew you to be as faithful to me as I am to my ſelf.
If that ſtranger be willing to have me his kinſman,
He will hold his tongue, ſo long as we are friends betwixt our ſelves:
But if he ſlight me, he ſhall know more then is requiſite to be known.
And I am afraid leſt my wife ſhould know this ſome way or other.
10. But if ſhe do know, that is my only remedy, that I ſhake my ſelf out of all,
And go forth of my houſe: for I alone am my own of all that I have.
D. I know it is ſo, and therefore that matter is a trouble to me.
Neither will I ceaſe any time to try all ways,
Until I have effected for you that which I have promiſed.

Act IV. Scene II.

Geta.

G. I Never knew a man more crafty
Then Phormio. I come to the man, to tell him
We had need of money, and how that might be done:
I had ſcarce ſpoken the half, but he underſtood me.
5. He was glad: he commended me: he ſought for the old man:
He thanked God that a time was offered him,
Wherein he might ſhew himſelf to be no leſs
A friend to Phædria then he was to Antipho. I bad the man
To tarry for me at the market, and ſaid I would bring the old man thither.
10. But lo where he is: who is the other beyond him? Ah, ah, Phædria's
Father cometh. But why did I fear, a beaſt that I am?
Was it becauſe two are offered me whom I may deceive in ſtead of one?
I think it more profitable to make uſe of a double hope.
I will ask of him of whom I reſolved from the beginning: if he give, it is ſufficient.
If nothing can be done from him, then I will ſet upon this ſtranger.

Act IV. Scene III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

An. I Tarry to ſee how quickly Geta returns hither.
But I ſee my uncle ſtanding with my father. Wo is me!
How I am afraid whither his coming may drive my father?
G. I will go to theſe men. O our Chremes. C. God ſave you, Geta.
5. G. It is a joy to me that you come ſafe. C. I believe it. G. What is done?
C. Many

10. Salvas audivi ex nauta qui illas vexerat.
D. Quid gnato obtigerit audistin', *Chreme?*
C. Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit.
Nam hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario,
Quo pacto aut unde mihi sic, dicendum ordine est.
15. Te mihi fidelem atque ego sum mihi
Sciebam. Ille si me alienus affinem volet,
Tacebit, dum intercedit familiaritas:
Sin spreverit me, plus quàm opus est scitu sciet.
Vereórque nè uxor aliquâ hoc resciscat mea.
20. Quod si scit, uti me excutiam atque egrediar domo,
Id restat: nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
D. Scio ità esse, & ideo isthæc res mihi sollicitudini est.
Neque defetiscar unquam ego experirier,
Donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Geta.

G. EGo hominem callidiorem vidi neminem.
Quàm *Phormionem*. Venio ad hominem, ut dicerem
Argento opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret:
Vix dum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat.
Gaudebat: me laudabat: quærebat senem:
Dii gratias agebat tempus sibi dari,
Ubi *Phædriæ* se ostenderet nihilominus
Amicum esse quàm *Antiphoni*. Hominem ad forum
Jussi operiri, eò me esse adducturum senem.
Sed eccum ipsum: quis est ulterior? Atat, *Phædriæ*
Pater venit. *Sed* quid pertimui autem bellua?
An quia quos fallam pro uno duo sunt mihi dati?
Commodius esse duco duplici spe utier.
Petam hinc unde à primo institui: si is dat, sat est.
Si ab hoc nihil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

A. EXspecto quàm mox recipiat sese huc *Geta*.
Sed patruum video cum patre astantem. Hei mihi!
Quàm timeo adventus hujus quò impellat patrem?
G. Adibo hosce. O noster *Chremes*. *C.* Salve, *Geta*.
5. *G.* Venire salvum volupe est. *C.* Credo. *G.* Quid agitur?

C. *Many things are new to me at my coming home, as it falleth out, here are a great many new matters.*
G. *Yes. Have you heard concerning* Antipho *what was done?* C. *I have heard all.*
G. *Had you told him? It is an unworthy trick,* Chremes,
To be thus couzened. D. *I talked conveniently about it with my brother.*
10. G. *For indeed I also beating my head very busily about it,*
Have found a remedy for this matter, as I suppose. D. *What,* Geta?
What remedy? G. *As I departed from you,* Phormio *by chance*
Met me. C. *What* Phormio? G. *He who pack'd this woman upon us.* C. *I know him.*
G. *I thought good to try his mind,*
15. *I caught the fellow alone: Why do you not see,* Phormio, *quoth I,*
That these things be composed betwixt you
With good will rather then with ill will?
My master is a free-hearted man, and one that avoids suits in law:
For truly all the rest of our friends erewhile
20. *With one consent persuaded him, that he would throw her head-long.*
A. *What do this fellow begin, or what will he come to to day?* G. *Will you say*
That he shall be punished according to law, if he cast her out?
That is certainly known already: soft, you shall find work enough,
If you begin with the man, he hath such a fine delivery.
25. *But suppose he be cast; yet nevertheless*
The matter in question is not concerning his life, but his money.
After I perceived the fellow was softned with these words,
We are now alone, say I, here; tell me, what would you have
To be given you in hand, that my master may let this Suit fall.
30. *That she may go away hence, and that you may not be troublesome.*
A. *Doth God prosper him sufficiently?* G. *For I know very well,*
If you will but speak any piece of right and reason,
He is so good a man, you will not make three words
To day betwixt you. D. *Who commanded you to say those words?*
35. G. *Verily we could not better come*
Thither whither we desire. A. *I am undone.* D. *Go on to tell out your tale.*
G. *But at first the fellow plaid the mad-man.* D. *Tell me, what doth he demand?*
G. *What? too much, as much as he listed.* D. *Tell me.* G. *If any body would give it,*
A great talent, (i. e. *fourscore and three pounds.*) D. *Yea indeed a halter: how he is ashamed of nothing!*
40 G. *Which I told him too. What if he would bestow his own only daughter? It was little advantage,*
Not to have begot another: there is one found that can desire a portion.
That I may be short, and let go his fooleries,
This in fine was his last speech;
I, quoth he, now from the beginning desired to marry
45. *My friends daughter, as it was meet.*
For I considered of her discommodity,
That a poor woman should be given to a rich man to be made a drudge.
But I stood in need (that I may tell you the plain story)

Of

C. Multa advenienti, ut fit, nova hîc compluria.

G. Itá. De *Antiphone* audisti quæ facta? C. Omnia.

G. Tun' dixeras huic? Facinus indignum, *Chremes*,
Sic circumiri. D. Id cum hoc agebam commodùm.
10. G. Nam hercle ego quoque id quidem agitans mecum sedulò,
Inveni, ut opinor, remedium huic rei. D. Quid, *Geta*?
Quod remedium? G. Ut abii abs te, fit mihi fortè obviàm
Phormio. C. Qui *Phormio*? G. Is qui istam. C. Scio.

G. Visum est mihi ut ejus tentarem sententiam.
15. Prêndo hominem solum: Cur non, inquam, *Phormio*,
Vides inter vos hæc potiùs cum bona
Ut componantur gratia, quàm cum mala?
Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium:
Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modò
20. Uno ore autores fuêre, ut præcipitem hanc daret.
A. Quid hic cœptat? aut quò evadet hodie? G. An legibus
Daturum pœnas dices, si illam ejecerit?
Jam id exploratum est: eja, sudabis satis,
Si cum illo inceptas homine, eâ eloquentiâ est.
25. Verùm pone esse victum eum; at tandem tamen
Non capitis ejus res agitur, sed pecuniæ.
Postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,
Soli sumus nunc, inquam, hic; eho, dic quid velis
Dari tibi in manum, ut herus his desistat litibus;
30. Hæc hinc facessat, tu molestus nè sies.
A. Satin' illi Dii sunt propitii? G. Nam sat scio,
Si tû aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,
Ut est ille bonus vir, tria non commutabitis
Verba hodie inter vos. D. Quis te istæc jussit loqui?
35. G. Imò non potuit meliùs pervenirier
Eò quò nos volumus. A. Occidi. D. Perge eloqui.
G. At primò homo insaniebat. D. Cedò, quid postulat?

G. Quid? nimium, quantum libuit. D. Dic. G. Si quis daret,

Talentum magnum. D. Imò malum hercle: ut nihil pudet!

40. G. Quod dixi adeò ei. Quid si filiam suam unicam locaret? Parvi rettulit,
Non suscepisse: inventa est quæ dotem petat.
Ut ad pauca redeam, ac omittam illius ineptias,
Hæc denique ejus fuit postrema oratio;
Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam,
45. Ità ut æquum fuerat, volui uxorem ducere.
Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,
In servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari.
Sed mihi opus eras, ut apertè tibi nunc fabuler,

Of one that might bring me ſomewhat, whereby I might pay
So. What I owe. If Demipho *will juſt now give me as much*
As I am to receive of her which is eſpouſed to me,
I ſhould deſire no woman to be given me to wife ſooner then her.
A. I am uncertain whether I ſhould ſay this fellow doth theſe things
Through folly or miſchievouſneſs, witting or unadviſed.
55. D. What if he owe his life? G. His ground, he ſaith, is mortgaged
For ten pounds. D. Go to, go to. let him marry her now, I will give it him.
G. His little houſe is mortgaged for other ten. D. Whoo!
It is too much. C. Do not cry out, fetch theſe ten from me.
G. He muſt buy a little maid for his wife; beſides he ſtands in need
60. Of a little more houſhold-ſtuff, and charges for the marriage.
Suppoſe indeed for theſe things (ſaith he) ten pounds.
D. Let him now likewiſe rather enter ſix hundred Actions againſt me;
I will give him never a penny: that the naughty knave ſhould alſo mock me?
C. I pray you be content, I will give it: do but you make your ſon
65. To marry her whom we would have him. A. Wo is me, Geta *!*
You have quite undone me with your fallacies. C. She is packt out for my ſake:
It is but reaſon that I ſhould loſe this. G. Let me know from you, ſaith he,
As ſoon as you can, if they will give me her,
That I may let this go, leſt I be held in uncertainties:
70. For they have reſolved to give me now a portion.
C. Let him take his money by and by; let him ſignifie to them the divorcement,
Let him marry her. D. Which thing indeed may it never proſper with him.
C. I have now very fitly brought money with me,
The rent which my wives farms at Lemnos *yield me:*
75. I will take it; I ſhall tell my wife you have need of it.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. Geta. *G. How now? A. What have you done? G. I have wiped the old men of the money.*
A. Is that ſufficient? G. Truly I know not; thus much I was bidden to do.
A. Oh you whipt raſcal, you anſwer me another thing then I ask you.
G. What then do you ſay? A. What ſhould I ſay? by your means
5. My eſtate is brought to a halter altogether.
I wiſh ſome heavy judgement may light on you
For example to others. Ho, if you you would any thing
Which you would have well done, you may commit it to this fellow,
Who may bring you out of a calm place to daſh againſt a rock.
10. What was leſs advantageous, then to touch this ſore,
Or to mention a wife? my father is put in hope
That ſhe may be thruſt out. Tell me now beſides, if Phormio

Shall

Aliquantulum quæ afferret, qui dissolverem
Quæ debeo. Etiam nunc si vult *Demipho*
Dare quantum ab hac accipio quæ sponsa est mihi,
Nullam mihi malim quàm isthanc uxorem dari.
A. Utrùm stultitiâ facere ego nunc an malitiâ
Dicam, scientem an imprudentem, incertus sum.
D. Quid si animam debet? *G.* Ager oppositus est pignori ob
Decem minas, inquit. *D.* Age, age, jam ducat, dabo.
G. Ædiculæ item sunt ob decem alias. *D.* Hui!
Nimium est. *C.* Nè clamá, petito hasce à me decem.
G. Uxori emunda ancillula est; tum autem plusculâ
Supellectile opus est, sumptu ad nuptias.
His rebus pone sanè decem, inquit, minas.
D. Sexcentas perinde potiùs scribito mihi jam dicas;
Nihil do: impuratus me ille ut etiam irrideat?
C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modò filius
Fac ut illam ducat nos quam volumus. *A.* Hei mihi, *Geta*!
Occidisti me tuis fallaciis. *C.* Meâ causâ ejicitur:
Me hoc est æquum amittere. *G.* Quantum potes
Me certiorem, inquit, face, si illam dant,
Hanc ut mittam, nè incertus siem:
Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare.
C. Jam accipiat; illis repudium renunciet,
Hanc ducat. *D.* Quæ quidem illi res vortat malè.
C. Opportunè adeò nunc argentum mecum attuli,
Fructum quem *Lemni* uxoris reddunt prædia;
Id sumam; uxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. *Geta.* *G.* Hem. *A.* Quid egisti? *G.* Emunxi argento senes.
A. Satin' est id? *G.* Nescio hercle: tantum jussus sum.
A. Eho verbero; aliud mihi respondes ac rogo.
G. Quid ergò narras? *A.* Quid ego narrem? operâ tuâ
Ad rectum mihi quidem res redit planissimè.
Ut te quidem omnes Dii Deæque, superi, inferi,
Malis exemplis perduint. Hem, si quid velis,
Huic mandes, quod quidem rectè curatum velis,
Qui te ad scopulum è tranquillo inferat.
Quid minùs utile fuit quàm hoc ulcus tangere,
Aut nominare uxorem? injecta est spes patri
Posse illam extrudi. Cedò nunc porrò, *Phormio*

Shall receive the portion, he muſt marry his wife home to him.
What ſhall be done? G. *But he ſhall not marry her.* A. *I know it. But,*
When they ſhall demand the mony again, for our ſake forſooth
He will rather go to the gaol. G. *There is nothing,* Antipho,
But it may be corrupted by wrong telling.
You pick out that which is good, and ſpeak that which is naught.
Hear now on the other ſide: If he receive the money,
He muſt marry a wife, as you ſay: I yield to you.
A little ſpace at laſt will indeed be granted
In preparing for the wedding, to invite folks, and to ſacrifice.
In the mean time friends will give the money which they promiſed;
And he ſhall reſtore it to them. A. *Wherefore? or what ſhall he ſay?* G. *Do you aſk?*
How many things after theſe prodigies have happened to me?
A ſtrange black dog came into the houſe,
A ſnake fell from the tiles through the ſquare place where the rain falls in,
A hen crew, the wizzard forſpake it,
The diviner forbad to begin any new buſineſs
Before the deep of winter: which is a very lawful excuſe.
Theſe things ſhall be done. An. *O that they were already done.* G. *They ſhall be done, I warrant you.*
Your father cometh forth, go your way: tell Phædria *that I have money for him.*

Act IV. Scene V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

D. *Be quiet, I ſay; I will have a care he do not couzen us.*
I will never let this go from me raſhly, but I will take witneſſes to me:
I will ſet down a memorandum to whom I give, and wherefore I give.
G. *How wary he is, where there is no need?*
C. *But he hath need to do ſo. But make haſte, whilſt he is in the ſame mind.*
For if that other woman ſhall be more urgent upon him, perhaps he will caſt us off.
G. *You have thought as the matter is.* D. *Bring me to him then.* G. *I make no delay.* C. *When you have done this,*
Step over to my wife, that ſhe may ſpeak with her before ſhe go hence:
Let her tell her that we will give her in marriage to Phormio, *that ſhe be not angry;*
And that he is a more fit match, who may be more familiar with her;
That we have not neglected our duty a whit; that as much portion is given her
As he deſired. D. *What doth this concern you (with a miſchief?)* C. *Much,* Demipho.
D. *Is it not enough for you to have done your duty, if fame approve it not?*
C. *I would have this done alſo with her good will, leſt ſhe ſhould report that ſhe was caſt out.*
D. *I my ſelf can do that.* C. *A woman will agree better with a woman.*
D. *I will intreat her.* C. *I am thinking where I may find theſe women.*

Dotem si accipiet, uxor ducenda est domum.
Quid fiet? G. Non enim ducet. A. Novi. Cæterùm
15. Cùm argentum repetent, nostrâ causâ scilicet
In nervum potiùs ibit. G. Nihil est, *Antipho*,
Quin malè narrando possit depravarier.
Tu id quod boni est excerpis, dicis quod mali est.
Audi nunc contrà jam: Si argentum acceperit,
20. Ducenda est uxor, ut ais: Concedo tibi.
Spatium quidem tandem apparandis nuptiis,
Vocándi, sacrificandi, dabitur paululum.
Interea amici quod polliciti sunt argentum dabunt:
Id ille istis reddet. A. Quamobrem? aut quid dicet? G. Rogitas?
25. Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt mihi?
Introiit in ædes ater alienus canis,
Anguis per impluvium decidit de regulis,
Gallina cecinit, interdixit hariolus,
Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi
30. Negotii incipere: quæ causa est iustissima.
Hæc fient. A. Ut modò fiant. G. Fient, me vide.

Pater exit, abi: dic, esse argentum, *Phædriæ*.

Act. IV. *Scen.* V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

D. QUietus esto, inquam; ego curabo nè quid verborum duit.
Hoc temerè nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi testes adhibeam:
Cui dicam, & quamobrem dem, commemorabo. G. Ut cautus est, ubi nihil est opus?
C. Atqui ità opus est facto. At matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet.
5. Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciet.
G. Rem ipsam putâsti. D. Duc me ad eam ergò. G. Non moror. C. Ubi hoc egeris,
Transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc priùs quàm hinc abeat:
Dicat eam nos dare *Phormioni* nuptum, nè succenseat;
Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior;
10. Nos nostro officio nihil egressos; quantum is voluerit
Datum esse dotis. D. Quid tuâ (malum) id refert? C. Magni, *Demipho*.
D. Non sat tuum officium fecisse, si non id fama approbat?
C. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, nè se ejectum prædicet.

D. Idem ego isthuc facere possum. C. Mulier mulieri magis congruet.
15. D. Rogabo. C. Ubi ego illas repperire possim, cogito.

Act V. Scene I.

Sophrona. Chremes.

S. WHat should I do? whom shall I find to be my friend, poor woman? or to whom
Shall I impart these purposes? or of whom should I desire help?
For I am afraid lest my mistress, through my persuasion, should be unworthily wronged:
I hear the young man's father takes these things that are done so passionately.
5. C. But what dismaied old woman is this which is come out from my brother's?
S. Which poverty forced me to do, when I knew this was an uncertain
Marriage; that I might take that course, that our life might be preserved in the mean time.
C. Verily, except I be mistaken, or my eyes fail me,
I see my daughter's nurse. S. Neither is he to be traced out, C. What should I do?
10. S. Who is her father. C. Had I best go to her, or tarry till I better know what she saith?
S. But if I could but now find him, there would be nothing that I should fear.
C. It is just she.
I will speak with her. S. Who speaks here? C. Sophrona. S. And doth he name my name too?
C. Look back to me. S. O strange, is this Stilpho? C. No. S. Do you say no?
C. Go aside hence from the the door a little this way, I pray you, Sophrona.
15. See you do not call me by this name hereafter. S. What, I pray you, are not you he
Whom you have alwaies used to say you were? C. Whilst. S. What, are you afraid of this door?
C. I have a curst wife pent up here: but concerning that name,
I have told you a long heretofore to that end, lest you peradventure being indiscreet
Should blab it out, and my wife also should come to know it one way or other.
20. S. Alas, by this means we poor women could never be able to find you here.
C. Come on, tell me, what have you to do with this family whence you come? or where are
Those women? S. Wo is me! C. Ha, what is the matter? are they living? S. Your daughter is alive.
But death hath seised upon the mother for very grief.
C. This is ill done. S. And I, who was a forlorn old woman, being in want and unknown,
25. Have bestowed the maid in marriage as well as I could to this young man, that is the master
Of this house. C. To Antipho? S. Ah, to himself. C. What?
Hath he two wives? S. Soft, I pray you, he hath indeed this one alone.
C. What is that other woman, which is said to be his kinswoman? S. This is then she. C. What say you?
S. It was done on purpose, how he being in love might have her
30. Without a portion. Ch. O strange! how often do these things fall out by chance unadvisedly,

Which

Act. V. Scen. I.

Sophrona. Chremes.

S. QUid agam? quem mihi amicum inveniam, miſera? aut cui
Conſilia hæc referam? aut unde auxilium petam?
Nam vereor hera nè, ob meum ſuaſum, indignè injuriâ afficiatur:
Ità patrem adoleſcentis facta hæc tolerare audio violenter.
5. *C.* Nam quæ hæc anus eſt exanimata, à fratre quæ egreſſa eſt meo?
S. Quod ut facerem egeſtas me impulit, cùm ſcirem infirmas nuptias
Hafce eſſe; ut id conſulerem, interea vita ut in tuto foret.

C. Certè ædepol, niſi me animus fallit, aut parùm proſpiciunt oculi,
Meæ nutricem gnaræ video. *S.* Neque ille inveſtigatur, *C.* Quid agam?
10. *S.* Qui eſt pater ejus. *C.* Adeon' an maneo dum ea quæ loquitur magis
cognoſcam?
S. Quòd ſi eum nunc reperire poſſim, nihil ſit quod verear. *C.* Ea ipſa eſt.

Colloquar. *S.* Quis hic loquitur? *C. Sophrona.* *S.* Et meum nomen nominat?

C. Reſpice ad me. *S.* Dii, obſecro vos, éſtne hic *Stilpho?* *C.* Non. *S.* Negas?
C. Concede hinc à foribus paululùm iſtorſum ſodes. *Sophrona.*
15. Nè me iſthoc poſthac nomine appelles ſis. *S.* Quid, non es, obſecro,

Quem ſemper te eſſe dixitâſti? *C.* Sr. *S.* Quid, has metuis fores?

C. Concluſam hic habeo uxorem ſævam: verùm iſthoc de nomine,
Eò perperam olim dixi, nè vos fortè imprudentes foris
Effutiretis, atque id porrò aliquâ uxor mea reſciſceret.
20. *S.* Hem, iſthoc pol nos te hic invenire miſeræ nunquam potuimus.
C. Eho, dic mihi, quid rei tibi eſt cum familia hac unde exis? aut ubi

Illæ ſunt? *S.* Miſeram me! *C.* Hem, quid eſt? vivúntne? *S.* Vivit gnata.

Matrem ipſam ex ægritudine miſeram mors conſecuta eſt.
C. Male factum. *S.* Ego autem, quæ eſſem anus deſerta, egens, ignota,
25. Ut potui, nuptam virginem locavi huic adoleſcenti, harum

Qui eſt dominus ædium. *C. Antiphonine?* *S.* Hem, iſti ipſi. *C.* Quid?
Duáſne is uxores habet? *S.* Au, obſecro, unam ille quidem hanc ſolam.
C. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? *S.* Hæc ergò eſt. *C.* Quid ais?

S. Compoſitò factum eſt, quo modo hanc amans habere poſſet
30. Sine dote. *C.* Dii voſtram fidem! quàm ſæpe fortè temerè

Eveniunt

Which one dare not wish! At my coming I have found my daughter
Placed with him that I desired, and as I desired.
That which we both endeavoured with a great deal of pains that it might be done,
This woman alone hath effected by her great care without any care of ours
S. Now see what is needful to be done: here comes the young man's father,
And they say he takes it very impatiently. Ch. *There is no danger.*
But for God's sake and man's take heed that no body know this is my daughter.
S. *No body shall know it from me.* Ch. *Follow me; you shall hear the rest within.*

Act V. Scene II.

Demipho. Geta.

D. THrough our default we cause that it is better to be evil,
Whilst we strive too much that we may be reputed good and kind.
G. *One must so flie, as they say, that he run not beyond his cottage.*
D. *Was not that enough,*
To take wrong at his hands but we must offer him money of our own accord,
That he may have occasion hereon to live, till he dispatch some other villany?
G. *Very clearly.* D. *They are now rewarded that make right things wrong.*
G. *Very truly.* D *How foolishly now have we handled the matter with him?*
G. *Only I wish we could come off with this device, that he may marry her.*
D *What, is there any doubt of that?* G. *Truly I know not, such a fellow as he is, how he may alter his mind.*
D. Ho, *change his mind indeed?* G. *I hope not, but if by chance he do, I say.*
D. *I will do as my brother advised, that I may bring his wife hither,*
That she may speak with her. O you Geta, *go your way, tell her before-hand that she is coming.*
G. *We have got money for* Phædria; *not a word of the chiding.*
We have provided that she may not go hence for the present; and what farther?
What shall be done? you stick in the same mire: you shall but borrow a greater sum to pay a less.
Geta; *the mischief which was present is but prolonged to another day; your stripes increase,*
Unless you look to it before-hand. Now will I go home hence, and instruct Phanium,
That she may not any whit be afraid of Phormio, *or his discourse.*

Act.

Eveniunt, quæ non audeas optare! Offendi adveniens
Quicum volebam, atque ut volebam, atque ut volebam, collocatam filiam.
Quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus operam ut fieret,
Sine noſtra cura maximâ ſuâ curâ hæc ſola fecit.
35. *S.* Nunc quid opus facto eſt, vide: pater adoleſcentis venit,
Eúmque animo iniquo oppidò ferre aiunt. *C.* Nihil periculi eſt.
Sed per Deos atque homines, meam eſſe hanc cave reſciſcat quiſquam.
S. Nemo ex me ſcibit. *C.* Sequere me; cætera intus audies.

Act. V. *Scen.* II.

Demipho. Geta.

D. NOſtrâpte culpâ facimus ut malos expediat eſſe,
Dum nimiùm dici nos bonos ſtudemus & benignos.
G. Ità fugias, nè præter caſam quod aiunt. *D.* Nonne id ſat erat,

Accipere ab illo injuriam? etiam argentum eſt ultro objectum,
5. Ut ſit qui vivat, aliquid aliud flagitii conficiat?
G. Planiſſimé. *D.* His nunc præmium eſt qui recta prava faciunt.
G. Veriſſimé. *D.* Ut ſtultiſſimè equidem illi rem geſſerimus?
G. Modò ut hoc conſilio poſſit diſcedi, ut iſtam ducat.
D. Etiámne id dubium eſt? *G.* Haud ſcio hercle, ut homo eſt, an mutet animum.
10. *D.* Hem, mutet animum? *G.* Neſcio, verùm ſi fortè, dico.
D. Ità faciam ut frater cenſuit, ut uxorem huc ejus adducam,
Cum iſta ut loquatur. O tu *Geta*, abi, prænuntia hanc venturam.

G. Argentum inventum eſt *Phædriæ*; de jurgio ſiletur.
Proviſum eſt nè in præſentia hæc hinc abeat; quid verò porrò?
15. Quid fiet? in eodem luto hæſitas: vorſuram ſolves,

Geta; præſens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit; plagæ creſcunt,

Niſi proſpicis. Nunc hinc domum ibo, ac *Phanium* edocebo,
Nè quid vereatur *Phormionem*, aut ejus orationem.

Act V. Scene III.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

D. *Come, do as you are used to do,* Nausistrata, *see that she be friends with us.*
That she may do that which must be done of her own good will. N. *I will do it.*
D. *Now help me with your pains, like as heretofore you help'd me with the estate.*
N. *I am willing to do it; and indeed I am able to do less through my husband's fault then is becoming me.*
5. D. *And why?* N. *Because indeed he negligently looks after the means*
Which my father got honestly. For he constantly got two talents
Of silver by the farms. Ha, how one man exceeds another? D. *Two talents, I pray you?*
N. *And when things were much cheaper, yet two talents.* D. *Whoo!*
N. *What, do these seem a wonder to you?* D. *Yes.* N. *I wish I had been born a man,*
10. *I would have shewn you,* D. *I know very well.* N. *Which way,* D. *Forbear, I*
I pray you,
That you may be able to talk with her; lest the young woman weary you quite out.
N. *I will do as you bid me: but I see my husband come from your house.* Ch. *Ho* Demipho.
Is the money given him already? D. *I took order presently.*
Ch. *I would it had not been given. Alas, I see my wife; I had almost said more then was enough.*
15. D. *Why would you not,* Chremes? Ch. *Now all is well.* D. *What say you? have you spoken with her,*
Why we bring this woman? Ch. *I have dispatched.*
D. *What saith she at last?* Ch. *She cannot be got away.* D. *Why can she not?*
Ch. *Because they both love one another dearly.* D. *What doth that concern us?*
Ch. *Very much.*
Besides these things, I have found her to be our kinswoman. D. *What? do you doat?*
Ch. *No.*
20. *So it will prove; I do not speak rashly: bethink your self as I do.* D. *Are you*
Well in your wits? N. *Soft, I pray you, take heed you do nothing against our kinswoman.* D. *She is not our kinswoman.*
Ch. *Do not deny it. Her father is called by another name; herein you have been mistaken.* D. *Did not she*
Know her father? Ch. *She knew him.* D. *Why did she call him by another name?*
C1. *Will you never*
Yield to me to day, neither do you understand? D. *If you tell me nothing.*
25. Ch. *Do you go on?* N. *I wonder what this is.* D. *Truly I know not.*
Ch. *Would you fain know? verily, there is no body nearer a-kin to her*
Then I am and you. D. *O strange! let all us go together to her;*
I will know this off or on. Ch. *Ah, ah.* D. *What is the matter?*
Ch. *That I should have so little belief with you?* D. *Would you have me believe this?*

30. *Will*

Act. V. Scen. III.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

D. AGedum, ut soles, *Nausistrata*, fac illa ut placetur nobis;
Ut suâ voluntate id quod est faciendum faciat. N. Faciam.

D. Pariter nunc operâ me adjuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.
N. Factum volo; ac pol minus queo viri culpâ quàm me dignum est.

5. D. Quid autem? N. Quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter
Tutatur. Nam ex prædiis talenta argenti bina
Statim capiebat. Hem, vir viro quid præstat? D. Bina, quæso?

N. Ac rebus vilioribus multò, tamen duo talenta. D. Hui!
N. Quid hæc videntur? D. Scilicet. N. Virum me natam vellem,
10. Ego ostenderem. D. Certò scio. N. Quo pacto? D. Parce, sodes,
Ut possis cum illa; nè te adolescens mulier affatiget.
N. Faciam ut jubes; sed meum virum abs te exire video. C. Ehem *Demipho*,

Jam illi datum est argentum? D. Curavi illico.
C. Nollem datum. Hei, video uxorem; penè plus quàm sat erat.

15. D. Cur nolles, *Chremè*? C. Jam rectè. D. Quid tu? ecquid loquutus
Cum ista es, quamobrem hanc ducimus? C. Transegi.
D. Quid ait tandem? C. Abduci non potest. D. Quid non potest?
C. Quia uterque utrique est cordi. D. Quid isthuc nostrâ. C. Magni.

Præter hæc, cognatam comperi esse nobis. D. Quid? deliras? C. Non.
20. Sic erit; non temere dico; redi mecum in memoriam. D. Satin'
Sanus es? N. Au, obsecro, cave in cognatum pecces. D. Non est.

C. Nè nega. Patris nomen aliud dictum est; hoc tu errâsti. D. Non nôrat
Patrem? C. Nôrat. D. Cur aliud dixti? C. Nunquamne hodie
Concedes mihi, neque intelligis? D. Si tu nihil narres.
25. *Ch.* Pergis? N. Miror quid est hoc. D. Equidem hercle nescio.
C. Vin' scire? at, ità me servet Jupiter, ut propior illi quàm ego sum
Aç tu nemo est. D. Dii vostram fidem! eamus ad ipsam unà omnes nos:
Aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. C. Aha. D. Quid est?
C. Itáne parùm mihi fidem esse apud te? D. Vis me hoc credere?

30. Will you have that to be ſufficiently enquired by me? well, be it ſo. What, ſhe our friend's
Daughter? what will become of it? C. *Well.* D. *Should we then ſend this woman away?*
C. *What elſe?* D. *Muſt that other tarry?* C. *Yes.* D. *You may go,* Nauſiſtrata.
N. *I think indeed it is more convenient for all parties that ſhe tarry,*
Then to do as you began. For ſhe ſeemed to me of a very good diſpoſition, when I ſaw her. D. *What buſineſs is here?*
35. C. *Hath he ſhut the doors already?* D. *Already.* C. *O ſtrange! we roſe on our right ſide.*
I have found my daughter married with your ſon. D. *Ha, how could that be?*
C. *This place is not ſafe enough for me to tell you in.*
D. *But go your way in.* C. *Ho, let not our ſons know this; I am unwilling they ſhould.*

Act V. Scene IV.
Antipho.

An. *I Am glad, howſoever my own matters go, that my brother hath ſped well.*
What a fine thing it is to furniſh the mind with ſuch deſires,
As, when adverſity comes, you may remedy them a little?
As ſoon as he got money, he rid himſelf of his care.
5. I can by no means wind my ſelf out of theſe turmoils:
But, if this be concealed, I am in fear; if it be diſcovered, I am diſgraced.
Neither would I betake my ſelf home now, unleſs hope was ſhewed me
Of having her. But where can I find Geta,
That I may ask him what time he will appoint me to meet with my father?

Act V. Scene V.
Phormio. Antipho.

Ph. *I Have received the money, I have delivered it to the bawd, I have brought away the woman:*
I have taken order that Phædria *may enjoy her as his own; for ſhe is ſet free.*
Now there is yet one thing behind for me, which I muſt alſo diſpatch; that I may get
Leiſure of the old men to drink: for I will ſpend theſe few days.
5. A. *But here is* Phormio. *What ſay you?* Ph. *What?* A. *What doth* Phædria *now mean to do?*
How doth he ſay he will have his fill of love?

30. Vin' satis quæsitum mihi isthuc esse? age, fiat. Quid, illa filia
Amici nostri? quid futurum est? *C.* Recté. *D.* Hanc igitur mittimus?
C. Quidni? *D.* Illa maneat? *C.* Sic. *D.* Ire igitur tibi licet, *Nausistrata.*
N. Sic pol commodius esse in omnes arbitror, quàm ut cœperas, manere
Hanc. Nam perliberalis visa est, cùm vidi, mihi. *D.* Quid isthuc negotii est?
35. *C.* Jámne operuit ostium? *D.* Jam. *C.* O *Jupiter*! Dii nos respiciunt.
Gnatum inveni nuptam cum tuo filio. *D.* Hem, quo pacto
Id potuit? *C.* Non satis tutus est ad narrandum hic locus.
D. At tu intrò abi. *C.* Heus, nè filii quidem nostri hoc resciscant; nolo.

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.
Antipho.

An. LÆtus sum, ut ut meæ res sese habent, fratri obtigisse quod vult.
Quàm scitum est ejusmodi parare in animo cupiditates,
Quas, cùm res adversæ sient, paulò mederi possis?
Hic simul argentum repperit, curâ se expedivit.
5. Ego nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex istis turbis:
Quin, si hoc celetur, in metu; sin patefit, in probro siem.
Neque me ad domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi esset spes ostensa
Hujusce habendæ. Sed ubinam *Getam* invenire possum,
Ut rogem quod tempus conveniendi patris capere me jubeat?

Act. V. *Scen.* V.
Phormio. Antipho.

Ph. ARgentum accepi, tradidi lenoni, abduxi mulierem:
Curavi propriâ eâ *Phædria* ut potiretur; nam emissa est manu.
Nunc una res restat mihi, quæ est etiam conficiunda; otium
A senibus ad potandum ut habeam: nam aliquot hos consumam dies.
5. *A.* Sed *Phormio* est. Quid ais? *P.* Quid? *A.* Quidnam nunc facturus est *Phædria*?
Quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle sumere?

Ph. *He will now on the other ſide act your part.* A. *What?* Ph. *To out-run his father.*
He intreated you that you would plead his cauſe again, and ſpeak for him,
For he is going to tipple at my houſe: I will tell the old men,
10. *That I am going to* Sunium *to the Mart, to buy a little maid which* Geta *ſpake of a while ago;*
Leſt, when they ſee me not here, they may think I am ſpending their money.
But your door creak'd. A. *See who comes forth.* Ph. *It is* Geta.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phormio.

Get. *O Fortune! O lucky fortune! With how great commodities*
On what a ſudden have you loaded this day to my maſter Antipho *through your aſſiſtance?*
A. *What doth he mean?* G. *And you diſburthened us his friends of our fear.*
But do I loiter with myſelf, who do not load this ſhoulder with my cloak,
5. *And make haſte to ſeek the man, that he may know theſe things which have happened?*
An. *Do you underſtand what he ſaith?* Ph. *Do you?* An. *Not at all.*
Ph. *No more do I.* G. *I will go onward hence to the bawd's; there they are now.*
An. *Ho* Geta. G. *Lo there's for you. Is it any wonder or ſtrange thing for you*
To be called back again, when you have begun the race? An. Geta.
10. G. *He holds on truly; you ſhall never overcome me with your wearying.*
An. *Do you not tarry?*
G. *You ſhall be beaten: He is ſome little Beadle of the ward that calls me.*
An. *That ſhall be done to you by and by, except you ſtay, you whipt raskal.*
G. *This muſt be ſome body that is more acquainted with me; he threatneth harm.*
But is it he whom I am ſeeking or no? It is he. Ph. *Go talk with him preſently.*
An. *What is the matter?*
15. G. *O the moſt honoured man of all men living, as much as can be;*
For, without controverſie, you are the only happy man, Antipho.
An. *I wiſh I were: but I would have it told me, why I ſhould believe it is ſo.*
G. *Is it not enough if I make you beſmeared with joy?* An. *You quite kill me.*
P. *But do you away with theſe promiſes, and tell me what you bring.* G. *Oh,*
20. *Were you here too.* Phormio? Ph. *I was here. But do you forbear?*
G. *Hearken, ha.*
As ſoon as I had given you the money even now at the market, we went home
Straightway. In the mean time my maſter ſent me to your wife.
An. *Wherefore?* G. *I forbear to utter it, for it is nothing to this matter,* Antipho.
When I began to go into the nurſery, the boy Mida *came running to me,*
25. *He pull'd me behind by the cloak, he pull'd me backward: I looked back, I aſked him*
Why he held me. He ſaith, that it was forbidden any body to go in to his miſtreſs.

One

Ph. Viciſſim partes tuas acturus eſt. *A.* Quas? *Ph.* Ut fugitet patrem.

Te ſuam rogavit rurſum ut ageres cànſam, ut pro ſe diceres,
Nam potaturus eſt apud me: Ego mè ire ſenibus *Sunium*
Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum dudum quàm dixit *Geta*,

Nè, cùm hic non videant me, conficere credant argentum ſuum.
Sed oſtium concrepuit abs te. *A.* Vide quis egrediatur. *P.* *Geta* eſt.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phormio.

Get. O Fortuna! O fors fortuna! Quantis commoditatibus
Quàm ſubitò hero meo *Antiphoni* ope veſtrâ hunc onerâſtis diem?

A. Quidnam hic ſibi vult? *G.* Nóſque amicos ejus exonerâſtis metu.
Sed mihi nunc ego ceſſo, qui non humerum hunc onero pallio,
Atque hominem propero invenire, ut hæc quæ contigerint ſciat?

A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? *Ph.* Num tu? *A.* Nihil.
Ph. Tantundem ego. *G.* Ad lenonem hinc iré pergam; ibi nunc ſunt.
A. Heus *Geta*. *G.* Hem tibi. Num mirum tibi aut novum eſt
Revocari, curſum cùm inſtitueris? *A.* *Geta*.
G. Pergit hercle; nunquam odio tuo me vinces. *A.* Non manes?

G. Vapulabis: Curialis vernula eſt qui me vocat.
A. Id quidem tibi jam fiet, niſi reſiſtis, verbero.
G. Familiariorem oportet eſſe hunc; miniratur malum.
Sed iſne eſt quem quæro an non? Ipſe eſt. *Ph.* Congredere actutùm. *A.* Quid eſt?
G. Omnium, quantum eſt, qui vivunt hominum homo honoratiſſime;
Nam ſine controverſia ab Diis ſolus diligere, *Antipho*.
A. Ità velim. ſed quî iſthuc credam ità eſſe, dici mihi velim.
G. Satin' eſt ſi te delibutum gaudio reddo? *A.* Enecas.
Ph. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, & quod fers cedó. *G.* Oh,
Tu quoque hîc aderas, *Phormio*? *Ph.* Aderam. Sed ceſſas? *G.* Accipe, hem.
Ut modò argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, rectà ad domum
Sumus profecti. Interea mittit me herus ad uxorem tuam.
A. Quamobrem? *G.* Omitto proloqui, nam nihil ad hanc rem eſt, *Antipho*.
Ibi in gynæcæum ire occipio, puer ad me occurrit *Mida*,
Ponè me apprehendit pallio, reſupinat: reſpicio, rogo
Quamobrem detineret me. Ait eſſe vetitum intrò ad heram accedere.

Only Sophrona, ſaith he, brought in Chremes hither, the old man's brother,
And he is now within with them. When I heard this, I went on to go to the door.
Upon my tip-toes ſoftly: I came to it; I ſtood;
30. I held my breath, and laid mine ear to: ſo I began to mind,
Catching at her ſpeech on this faſhion. A. O brave Geta! G. Here I heard
A moſt fine prank, ſo as truly I almoſt cried out for joy. Ph. What was it?
G. What do you think? A. I know not. G. But it is a moſt wonderful thing.
Your uncle is found to be the father of your wife Phanium. A. Ha,
35. What ſay you? G. He kept company with her mother long ago in Lemnus.
Ph. This is but a dream: is it likely that ſhe ſhould be ignorant of her own father?
G. Phormio,
Believe there is ſome reaſon. But do you think that I could underſtand all things
Without the door which they did within amongſt themſelves?
Ph. And indeed I have alſo heard that tale. G. Nay indeed I will tell you ſomewhat,
40. Whereby you may the rather believe it. Your uncle in the mean time came
thence hither out of doors:
Not long after he went in again with your father.
They both ſaid they gave you leave to have her.
At the laſt, I am ſent to ſeek you and bring you to them.
A. Ho, but then carry me; why do you loiter? G. I will do it.
45. A. O my Phormio, fare you well. Ph. Farewell, Antipho.
I ſwear it is well done, and I am glad
That they had ſo great fortune unexſpectedly.
I have now an eſpecial occaſion to couzen the old men,
And to take away from Phædria his care concerning the money,
50. That he may not be beholden to any of his equals.
For as this money was given with an ill will,
It ſhall be beſtowed on theſe: I have found out a way, indeed, how I can enforce
this.
Now I muſt take a new geſture and countenance.
But I will ſtep aſide into this next by corner:
55. From thence I will ſhew my ſelf to theſe men, when they ſhall come forth
a-doors.
Whither I pretended to go to the Mart, I do not go.

Act V. Scene VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

D. I Have cauſe to give God great thanks, and I do thank him,
Seeing theſe things, brother, have fallen out well for us.
Now Phormio is to be met withal as ſoon as may be,
Before he wraſtfully ſpend our thirty pounds,
5. That we may take it from him. Ph. I will go ſee
If Demipho be at home, that what—— D. But we are going to you, Phormio.

Ph.

Sophrona modò fratrem huc, inquit, ſenis introduxit *Chremem*,
Eúmque nunc eſſe intus cum illis. Hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores
Suſpenſo gradu placidè ire perrexi: acceſſi; ſteti;
Animam compreſſi, aurem admovi: ità animum cœpi attendere,
Hoc modo ſermonem captans. *A.* Euge *Geta*! *G.* Hic pulcherrimum
Facinus audivi, ità penè hercle exclamavi gaudio. *Ph.* Quid?
G. Quidnam arbitrare? *A.* Neſcio. *G.* Atque mirificiſſimum
Patruus tuus pater eſt inventus *Phanio* uxori tuæ. *A.* Hem,
Quid ais? *G.* Cum ejus conſuevit olim matre in *Lemno* clanculùm.
Ph. Somnium: ut hæc ignoraret ſuum patrem? *G.* Aliquid credito,

Phormio, eſſe cauſæ. Sed me cenſen' potuiſſe omnia
Intelligere extra oſtium intus quæ inter ſeſe ipſi egerunt?
Ph. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audivi fabulam. *G.* Imò etiam dabo,

Quò magis credas. Patruus interea indè huc egreditur foras:

Haud multò pòſt cum patre idem ſe recipit intrò denuo.
Ait uterque tibi poteſtatem ejus habendæ ſe dare.
Denique, ego miſſus ſum, te ut requirerem atque adducerem.
A. Hem, quin ergò rape me; quid ceſſas? *G.* Fecero.
A. O mi *Phormio*, vale. *Ph.* Vale, *Antipho*.
Bene ità me Dii ament factum; gaudeo
Tantam fortunam de improviſo eſſe his datam.
Summa eludendi occaſio eſt mihi nunc ſenes,
Et *Phædriæ* curam adimere argentariam,
Nè cuiquam ſuorum æqualium ſupplex fiet.
Nam idem hoc argentum ità ut datum eſt ingratis, his
Datum erit: hoc quî cogam re ipſâ repperi.

Nunc geſtus mihi vultúſque eſt capiundus novus.
Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hunc proximum:
Indè hiſce oſtendam me, ubi erunt egreſſi foras.

Quò me aſſimulâram ire ad mercatum, non eo.

Act. V. *Scen.* VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

D. Diis meritò magnas gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando evenêre hæc nobis, frater, proſperè.
Quantum poteſt nunc conveniendus *Phormio* eſt,
Priu quam dilapidet noſtras triginta minas,
Ut auferamus. *P. Demiphonem*, ſi domi eſt,
Viſam, ut quod —— *D.* At nos ad te ibamus, *Phormio*.

Ph. About this same errand perhaps. D. Yes indeed. Ph. I thought so.
Why were you going to me? that is a jest: are you afraid
Lest I should not do that which I had once undertaken?
To. Ho, ho, as poor a man as I am,
I have hitherto had a care of this one thing indeed, that I should be trusted.
Ch. Is she, as I said, of a good disposition? D. Very good.
Ph. Therefore I come to you to tell you, Demipho,
That I am ready, when you will; give me my wife.
15. For I set all my business aside, as it was meet,
After I had observed that you were so very willing to it.
D. But this man hath dissuaded me from giving her to you.
For what a rumour will it be, saith he, among the people, if you do it?
Heretofore, when it might be honestly done, then she was not given him:
20. Now it is an ugly thing for a widow to be thrust out of doors: and almost all the same things
Which you your self erewhile blamed me before my face.
Ph. You befool me stately enough. D. How? Ph. Do you ask?
Because indeed I cannot marry that other.
For with what face shall I return to her again whom I have sleighted?
25. Ch. And besides, I see Antipho doth let her go from him
With an ill will, say. D. And besides, I perceive my son
Is indeed unwilling to let the woman go from him.
But step over to the market, I pray you, and give order
That that money be paid me again by a bill, Phormio.
30. P. That which I afterwards paid by a bill to those to whom I ought it?
D. What shall we do then? P. If you will give me my wife,
Which you have betrothed, I will marry her: but if it be so that you would
Have her tarry with you, let all the portion tarry here with me, Demipho.
For it is not reasonable that I should be deceived because of you;
35. Seeing I for your honours sake have sent back a divorcement
To another, which gave me as big a portion.
D. Get you hence and be hanged with that greatness,
You runnagate; do you think I do not even now know you,
Or your doings withal? P. I am provoked. D. Would you marry this woman,
40. If she were given you? P. Do but try. D. That my son
May dwell with her at your house? this was your plot.
P. I pray you, what do you say? D. But do you give me my money.
P. Nay indeed, do you give me my wife. D. Walk with me before a Justice.
P. Before a Justice? truly if you go on to be farther troublesom,
45. D. What will you do? P. What I? You think that I perhaps
Patronize only them that have no portions:
I use also to do it to them that have portions. D. What is that to us?
P. Nothing.
Here I knew a woman, whose husband had another —— C. Ha. D. What is the matter?
P. Wife at Lemnus. C. I am quite undone. P. By whom he had
50. A daughter; and he bringeth her up privately. C. I am buried.
P. I will now go tell her these things too. C. I pray you,
Do not do it. P. Oh, was you he? D. How he plays upon us?
C. We dismiss you. P. These are but tales. C. What will you have?

P. De eadem hac fortaſſe cauſa. D. Ità hercle. P. Credidi.
Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum: an veremini
Nè non id facerem quod recepiſſem ſemel?
Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas eſt,
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi eſſet fides.
C. Eſtne, ità, ut dixi, liberalis? D. Oppidó.
P. Itaque ad vos venio nunciatum, *Demipho*,
Paratum me eſſe, ubi vultis; uxorem date.
Nam omnes poſthabui mihi res, ità ut par fuit,
Poſtquam tantopere id vos velle animum advorteram.
D. At hic dehortatus eſt me nè illam tibi darem.
Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, ſi id feceris?
Olim, cùm honeſtè potuit, tunc non eſt data:
Nunc viduam extrudi turpe eſt: ferme eadem omnia

Quæ tute dudum coram me incuſaveras.
P. Satis ſuperbè illuditis me. D. Quî? P. Rogas?
Quia nè alteram quidem illam potero ducere.
Nam quo redibo ore ad eam quam contempſerim?
C. Tum autem, *An ipſonem* video ab ſe amittere
Invitum eam, inque. D. Tum autem, video filium
Invitum ſanè mulierem ab ſe amittere.
Sed tranſi ſodes ad forum, atque illud mihi
Argentum rurſum jube reſcribi, *Phormio*.
P. Quódne ego perſcripſi porrò ipſis quibus debui?
D. Quid igitur fiet? P. Si vis mihi uxorem dare,
Quam deſpondiſti, ducam: ſin eſt ut velis
Manere illam apud te, dos hîc omnis maneat, *Demipho*.

Nam non eſt æquum me propter vos decipi;
Cùm ego veſtri honoris cauſâ repudium alteri
Remiſerim, quæ dotis tantundem dabat.
D. I in malam rem hinc cum iſthac magnificentia,
Fugitive; etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,
Aut tua facta adeó? P. Irritor. D. Tu hanc duceres,
Si tibi data eſſet? P. Fac periculum. D. Ut filius
Cum illa habitet apud te? hoc veſtrum conſilium fuit.
P. Quæſo, quid narras? D. Quin tu argentum cedó.
P. Imò verò, tu uxorem cedó. D. In jus ambula.
P. In jus? enimvero ſi porrò eſſe odioſi pergitis,
D. Quid facies? P. Egóne? Vos me indotatis modò
Patrocinari fortaſſe arbitramini:
Etiam dotatis ſoleo. C. Quid id noſtrâ? P. Nihil.

Hic quandam nôram, cujus vir uxorem —— C. Hem. D. Quid eſt?
P. *Lemni* habuit aliam. C. Nullus ſum. P. Ex qua filiam
Suſcepit; & eam clàm educat. C. Sepultus ſum.
P. Hæc adeò ego illi jam denarrabo. C. Obſecro,
Nè facias. P. Oh, tun' is eras? D. Ut ludos facit?
C. Miſſum te facimus. P. Fabulæ. C. Quid vis tibi?

Argentum

We forgive you the money which you have. P. *I hear you.*
Why then, with a miſchief, do you thus befool me
With your fond childiſh ſaying?
I will not, I will: I will, I will not; give me it again, take it.
What was ſaid is unſaid; what was before confirmed, is now made void.
C. *How or whence did he know theſe things?* D. *I know not;*
But I am ſure I told it to no body.
C. *This is ſtrange, I ſwear.* P. *I have gravelled them.* D. *Ha,*
Is it fit that he ſhould carry away this ſo much money from us,
Fearing us thus openly? truly we had better die.
Therefore prepare to be of a manly and ready courage.
Conſider that your fault is carried abroad,
And that you cannot now conceal it from your wife.
Now, Chremes, what ſhe is likely to hear from others,
It is more pacifying for us to tell it our ſelves:
Then we may be able to be revenged of this filthy fellow
After our own faſhion. P. *Alas, unleſs I look to my ſelf, I am at a ſtay.*
Theſe men endeavour to come towards me with a mind to kill or be killed.
C. *But I am afraid ſhe cannot be pacified.* D. *Have a good heart,*
I will make you friends again; preſuming upon this, Chremes,
Seeing ſhe is dead by whom you had this daughter.
P. *Do ye deal thus with me? ye ſet upon me very craftily.*
Truly, Demipho, you have provoked me not for his good.
Do you ſay at laſt, after you have done what you liſt in another countrey,
And have had no regard to this worthy gentlewoman,
But have offered her diſgrace after a new faſhion,
That you now come to me to waſh away your fault with intreaty?
I will make her ſo incenſed againſt you with theſe ſayings,
That you ſhall not quench her, though you melt into tears.
D. *A miſchief which I wiſh might light upon him;*
That any man ſhould be ſo very audacious?
Should not this rogue by common conſent be baniſhed hence
Into ſome ſolitary countrey? C. *I am now brought to that paſs,*
That I know not at all what I ſhould do with him. D. *I know:*
Let us go before a Juſtice. P. *Before a Juſtice? hither, if you have any liſt.*
D. *But follow him, and hold him, whilſt I call out the ſervants hence.*
C. *Truly I cannot alone: come run hither.* P. *Here is one action*
Againſt you. C *Proſecute it by law then.* P. *I have another againſt you, Chremes.*
D. *Carry this fellow away.* Ph. *Do you do ſo? truly I have need of my voice.*
Nauſiſtrata, come forth. C. *Stop his mouth.* D. *Look you, this baſe knave*
How much he is able to do. P. *Nauſiſtrata, I ſay.* C. *Do you not hold your peace?*
P. *Should I hold my peace?* D. *Except he follow, thump him on the belly with your fiſts.*
Or put out his eye. P. *There is a place where I will be revenged on you.*

Argentum quod habes condonamus te. P. Audio.
55. Quid vos, malùm, ergò sic ludificamini
Ineptâ vestrâ puerili sententiâ?
Nolo, volo; volo, nolo; rursùm cedò, cape.
Quod dictum, indictum est; quod modò erat ratum, irritum est.
C. Quo pacto aut unde hæc hic rescivit? D. Nescio;
60. Nisi me dixisse id nemini certò scio.
C. Monstri, ità me Dii ament, simile. P. Injeci scrupulum. D. Hem,
Hiccine ut à nobis tantum hoc argenti auferat,
Tam aperte irridens? emori hercle satius est.
Animo virili præsentique ut sis para.
65. Vide tuum peccatum esse elatum foras,
Neque id jam celare posse te uxorem tuam.
Nunc, quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, *Chreme*,
Id nosmetipsos indicare placabilius est:
Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo
70. Ulcisci. P. Atat, nisi mihi prospicio, hæreo.
Hi gladiatorio animo ad me affectant viam.
C. At vereor ut placari possit. D. Bono animo es,
Ego redigam vos in gratiam; hoc fretus, *Chreme*,
Cùm è medio excessit unde hæc suscepta est tibi.
75. P. Iráne agitis mecum? satis astuti aggredimini.
Non hercle ex re istius me instigâsti, *Demipho*.
Ain' tu tandem, ubi peregrè tibi quod libitum fuit feceris,
Neque hujus sis veritus fœminæ primariæ,
Quin novo modo ei faceres contumelias,
80. Venis nunc mihi precibus lautum peccatum tuum?
His ego illam dictis ità tibi incensam dabo,
Ut nè restinguas, lacrymis si exstillaveris.
D. Malum quod isti Dii Deæque omnes duint;
Tantâne affectum hominem quenquam esse audaciâ?
85. Nonne hoc publicitus scelus hinc deportarier
In solas terras? C. In id redactus sum loci,
Ut quid agam ex illo nesciam prorsus. D. Ego scio:
In jus eamus. P. In jus? huc, si quid jubet.
D. At sequere, ac retine, dum ego hinc servos evoco.
90. C. Enim solus nequeo: accurre huc. P. Una injuria est
Tecum. C. Lege agito ergó. P. Altera est tecum, *Chreme*.
D. Rape hunc. P. Iràne agitis? enimvero voce est opus.
Nausistrata, exi. C. Os opprime. D. Impurum vide,
Quantum valet. P. *Nausistrata*, inquam. C. Non taces?
95. P. Taceam? D. Nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere,

Vel oculum exclude. P. Est ubi vos ulciscar locus.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Nausistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

N. WHo names me? C. Ah. N. What a stir is there, I pray you,
My husband? P. How now, why have you now held your peace?
N. What fellow is this?
Do you not answer me? P. Would you have him to answer you,
Who indeed knoweth not where he is? D. Take heed how you believe this fellow in any thing.
5. P. Go your way, touch him; if he be not at all cold, kill me quite.
C. It is nothing. N. What is it then that he saith? P. You shall know by and by:
Hark you. C. Do you go on to believe him? N. What, I pray you,
Should I believe him who hath said nothing? P. The poor man dotes
For fear. N. Truly it is not for nothing that you are so afraid.
10. C. Am I afraid? P. Very well indeed: if you be not afraid,
And this be nothing that I say, do you tell. D. You rogue,
Should he tell you? P. O you, Sir, you have taken very great pains
For your brother. N. My husband, do not tell me? C. But. N. What but?
C. It is not needful to tell it. P. For you; but it is needful for her to know it.
15. In Lemnus, C. Ah, what say you? D. Do not you hold your peace?
P. Unknown to you. C. Wo is me!
P. He married a wife. N. My husband! God send better news.
P. It is done so. N. I am undone poor woman. P. And by her he hath
One daughter already, whilst you was asleep. C. What do we?
N. O strange, an unworthy and naughty prank!
20. D. This is done and past. N. Was any thing done to day more unworthily?
Who when they come to have more wives, then become old men.
Demipho, I appeal to you, for it quite irks me to speak with this man himself.
Were these things your often journeyings, and long tarryings
At Lemnus? was this the cheapness, that lessened our rent?
25. D. Nausistrata, I do not deny but here is blame deserved in this matter,
But such as may be pardoned. P. You talk to one that is dead.
D. For he neither did it through neglect nor dislike of you.
Being full of wine almost fifteen years ago, he got
Her with child, of whom this daughter is born, and he never touched her afterwards.
30. She is dead, she is gone out of the world, who was to be scrupled at in this matter.
Wherefore I intreat you, as your other doings are, that you would take it moderately.
N. What? I take it moderately? I desire poor woman to be shut of this business.
But what should I hope? should I think he will less offend further hereafter through age?
He was then already an old man, if old age maketh men bashful.
35. Is my beauty and my age now rather to be desired, Demipho?
What do you now alledge to me, why I should expect or hope that it be no more so?
P. For them that have leisure to go to the burial of Chremes, ho, it is time.
I will tell them thus; Go to now, go to; let who will provoke Phormio:

I will

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Nausistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

N. QUis nominat me? C. Hem. N. Quid istuc turbæ est, obsecro,
Mi vir? P. Ehem, quid nunc obticuisti? N. Quis hic homo est?

Non mihi respondes? P. Hiccine ut tibi respondeat,
Qui hercle ubi sit nescit? D. Cave isti quicquam credas.

5. P. Abi, tange; si non totus friget, me eneca.
C. Nihil est. N. Quid ergò est quod isthic narrat? P. Jam scies.
Ausculta. C. Pergin' credere? N. Quid ego, obsecro,
Huic credam qui nihil dixit? P. Delirat miser
Timore. N. Non pol temerè est quod tu tam times.
10. C. Egon' timeo? P. Rectè sane: quando nihil times,
Et hoc nihil est quod dico ego, tu narra. D. Scelus!
Tibi narret? P. Eho tu, factum est abs te sedulò
Profratre. N. Mi vir, non mihi narras? C. At. N. Quid at?
C. Non opus est dicto. P. Tibi quidem; at scito huic opus est.
15. In *Lemno*, C. Hem, quid ais? D. Non taces? P. Clam te, C. Hei mihi!

P. Uxorem duxit. N. Mi homo, Dii melius duint.
P. Sic factum est. N. Perii misera. P. Et indè filiam
Suscepit jam unam, dum tu dormis. C. Quid agimus?
N. Proh Dii immortales, facinus indignum & malum!
20. D. Hoc factum est. N. An quicquam hodie est factum indignius?
Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum est, tùm fiunt senes.
Demipho, te appello, nam me cum hoc ipso distædet loqui.
Hæccine erant itiones crebræ, & mansiones diutinæ
Lemni? hæccine erat, quæ nostros fructus minuebat, vilitas?
25. D. Ego, *Nausistrata*, esse in hac re culpam meritam, non nego,
Sed ea quæ sit ignoscenda. P. Verba fiunt mortuo.
D. Nam neque negligentiâ tuâ, neque odio id fecit tuo.
Vinolentus ferè abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam
Eam compressit, unde hæc nata est, neque pòst illam unquam attigit.
30. Ea mortem obiit, è medio abiit, qui fuit in re hac scrupulus.

Quam ob rem te oro, ut alia facta tua sunt, æquo animo hoc feras.
N. Quid? ego æquo animo? cupio misera in hac re jam defungier.
Sed quid sperem? ætate porrò minùs peccaturum putem?

Jam tum erat senex, senectus siquidem verecundos facit.
35. An mea forma atque mea ætas nunc magis experenda est, *Demipho*?
Quid mihi nunc affers, quamobrem exspectem aut sperem porrò non fore.
P. Exsequias *Chrementis* quibus est commodum ire, hem tempus est.
Sic dabo; Agè nunc, age, *Phormionem* qui volet lacessito:

Exeo

I will make him be ſlain with ſuch a misfortune as this man is.
Let him indeed come into her favour again: I have now puniſhed him enough.
She hath that which ſhe may ring in his ear to him as long as he lives.
N. *Do I think this was done through my deſert? Why ſhould I now mention thoſe things,* Demipho,
Severally, what a wife I have been towards him? D. *I know all things*
As well as you. N. *This ſeems not to be done through my deſert.* D. *No in no wiſe.*
But ſeeing it cannot be now undone by accuſing him,
Pardon him: he intreateth, he confeſſeth, he cleareth himſelf: what would you have more?
Ph. *But indeed before ſhe give him his pardon, I will provide for my ſelf and* Phædria.
Ho, Nauſiſtrata, *before you be too haſty to anſwer him, hear me.*
N. *What is the matter?* P. *I have got thirty pounds from him by a trick;*
I have given it to your ſon; and he hath given it to the bawd for his ſweet-heart.
Ch. *Ha, what ſay you?* N. *Do you think it ſuch an unworthy thing, if your ſon,*
A young man, have one ſweet-heart, when you have two wives?
Are you aſhamed of nothing? with what face can you chide him? anſwer me.
D. *You ſhall do as you will.* N. *Nay, that you may now know my mind,*
Neither do I pardon, nor promiſe any thing, nor make any anſwer,
Before I ſee my ſon: I leave all to his judgement.
What he ſhall command, I will do. Ph. *You are a wiſe woman,* Nauſiſtrata.
N. *Is this ſufficient for you?* Ph. *Yea truly, I come off gallantly and finely, and beyond my hope.*
N. *Do you tell me your name, what it is.* Ph. *Mine?* Phormio:
Truly a friend to your family, and a moſt to your Phædria.
N. Phormio, *truly I will do and ſay for you hereafter any thing I ſhall be able,*
And what you ſhall deſire. Ph. *You ſpeak bountifully.* N. *Indeed it is your deſert.*
Ph. *Will you do one thing firſt to day, which I may be glad on,* Nauſiſtrata,
And which your husband may not abide to ſee? N. *I deſire to do it.* Ph. *Invite me to ſupper.*
N. *Truly I do invite you.* D. *Let us go in hence.* N. *Be it ſo. But where is* Phædria
Our Umpire? Ph. *I will cauſe that he ſhall be here by and by. Fare ye well, and clap your hands.*

THE END.

Faxo tali eum mactatum atque hic est infortunio.
Redeat sanè in gratiam: jam supplicii satis est mihi.
Habet hæc ei quod dum vivat usque ad aurem obganniat.
N. An meo merito credo? Quid nunc ea commemorem, *Demipho*,

Singillatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim? *D.* Novi æquè omnia
Tecum. N. Merito non hoc meo videtur factum. D. Minimè gentium.
Verùm quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
Ignosce: orat, confitetur, purgat: quid vis amplius?

Ph. Enimvero priùs quàm hæc dat veniam, mihi prospiciam & *Phædriæ*.

Heus, *Nausistrata*, priùs quàm huic respondes temerè, audi.
N. Quid est? *Ph.* Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli;
Eas dedi tuo gnato; is pro sua amica lenoni dedit.
C. Hem, quid ais? N. Adeon' indignum tibi videtur, filius,
Homo adolescens, unam si habet amicam, tu uxores duas?
Nihil pudere? quo ore illum objurgabis? respondè mihi.
D. Facies ut voles. N. Imò, ut jam meam scias sententiam,
Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quicquam, neque respondeo,
Priùs quàm gnatum videro: ejus judicio permitto omnia.
Quod is jubebit, faciam. *P.* Mulier sapiens es, *Nausistrata*.
N. Satin' est tibi? P. Imò verò pulchrè dicendo & probè, & præter spem.

N. Tu tuum nomen dic quod est. *P.* Mihin'? *Phormio*:
Vestræ familiæ hercle amicus, & tuo summus *Phædriæ*.
N. *Phormio*, at ego ecastor posthac tibi quod potero, & quæ voles,
Faciam & dicam. P. Benignè dicis. N. Pol meritum est tuum.
P. Vin' primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam, *Nausistrata*,
Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? N. Cupio. P. Me ad cœnam voca.

N. Pol verò voco. *D.* Eamus intrò hinc. N. Fiat. Sed ubi est *Phædria*

Judex noster? P. Jam hic faxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

FINIS.